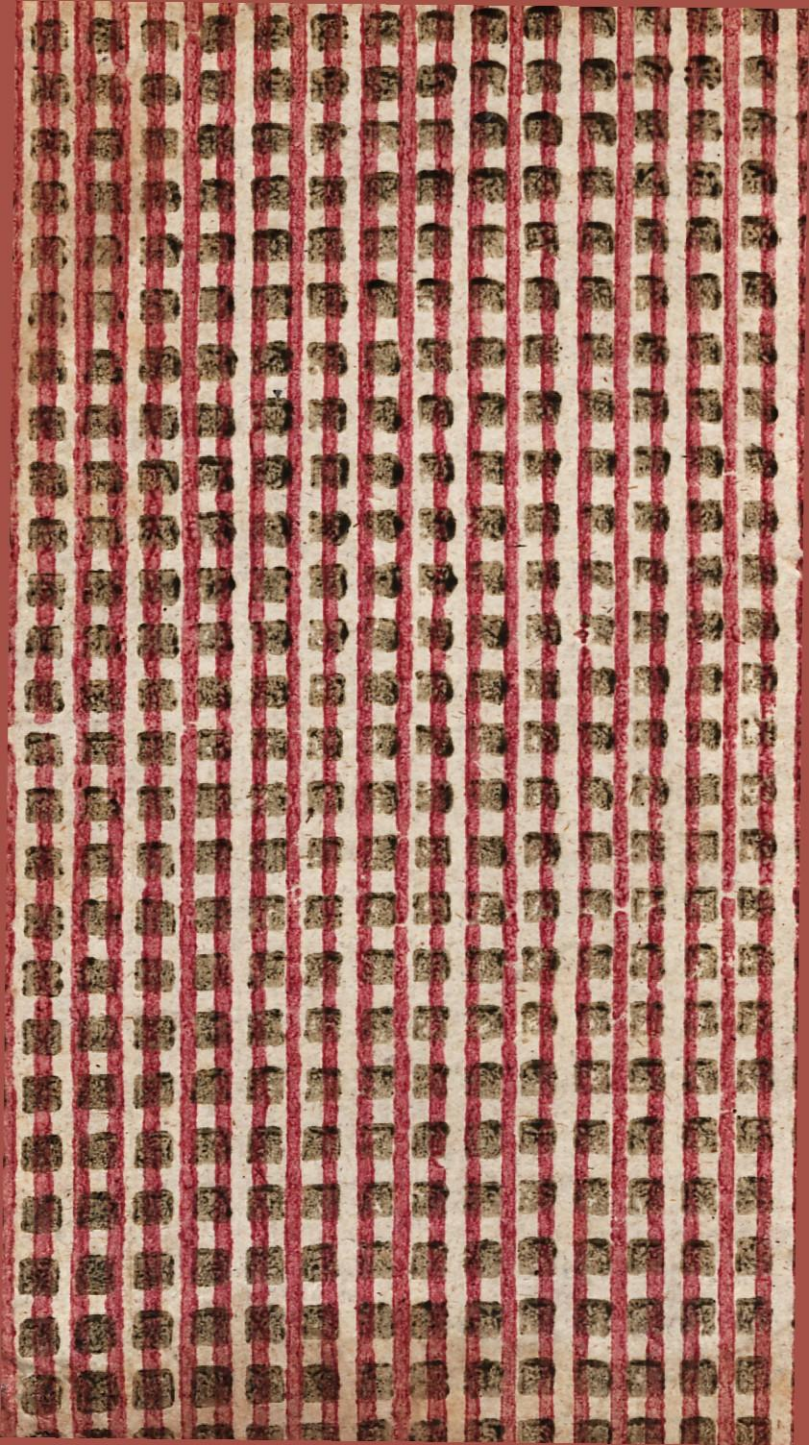
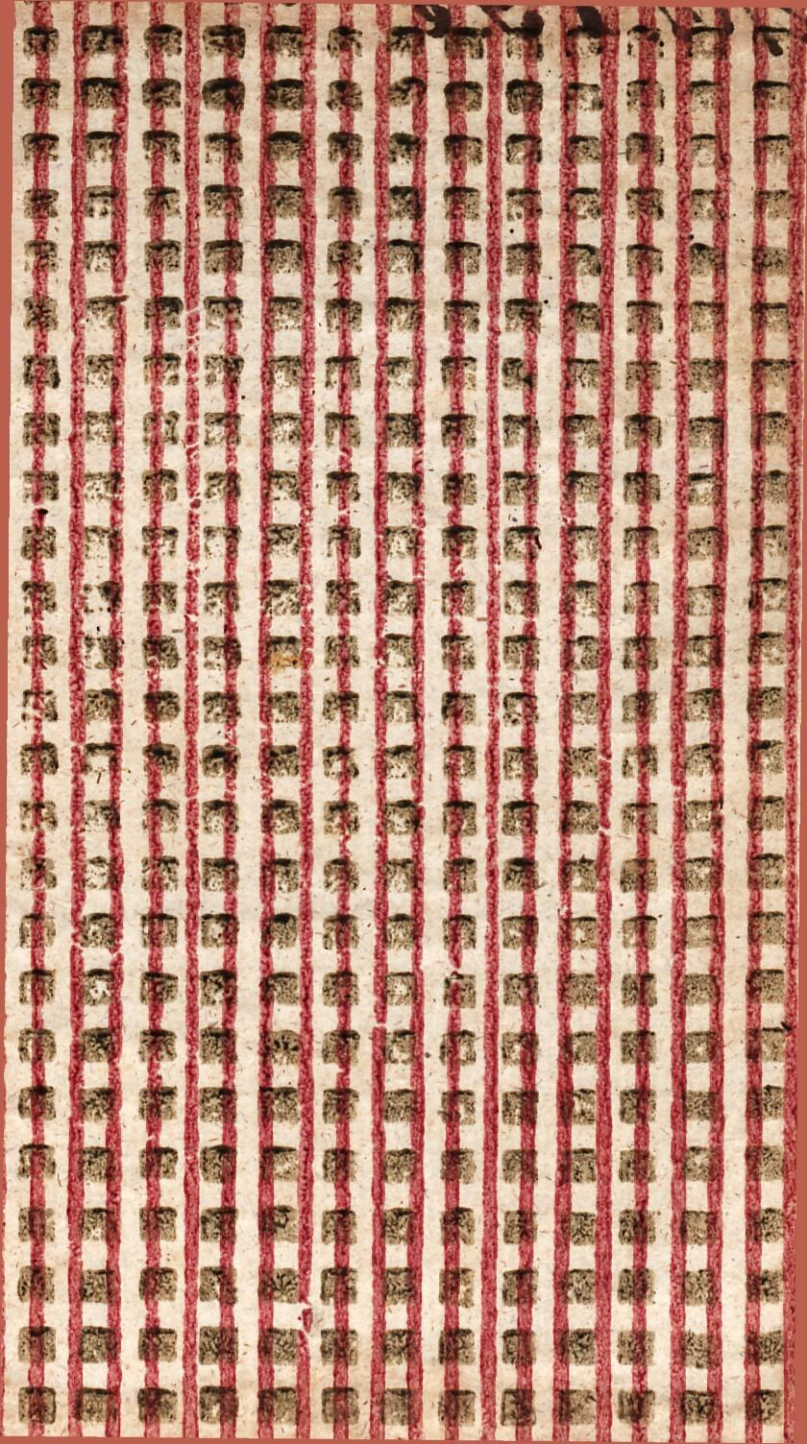




2701. I. 9. e.
2

AN

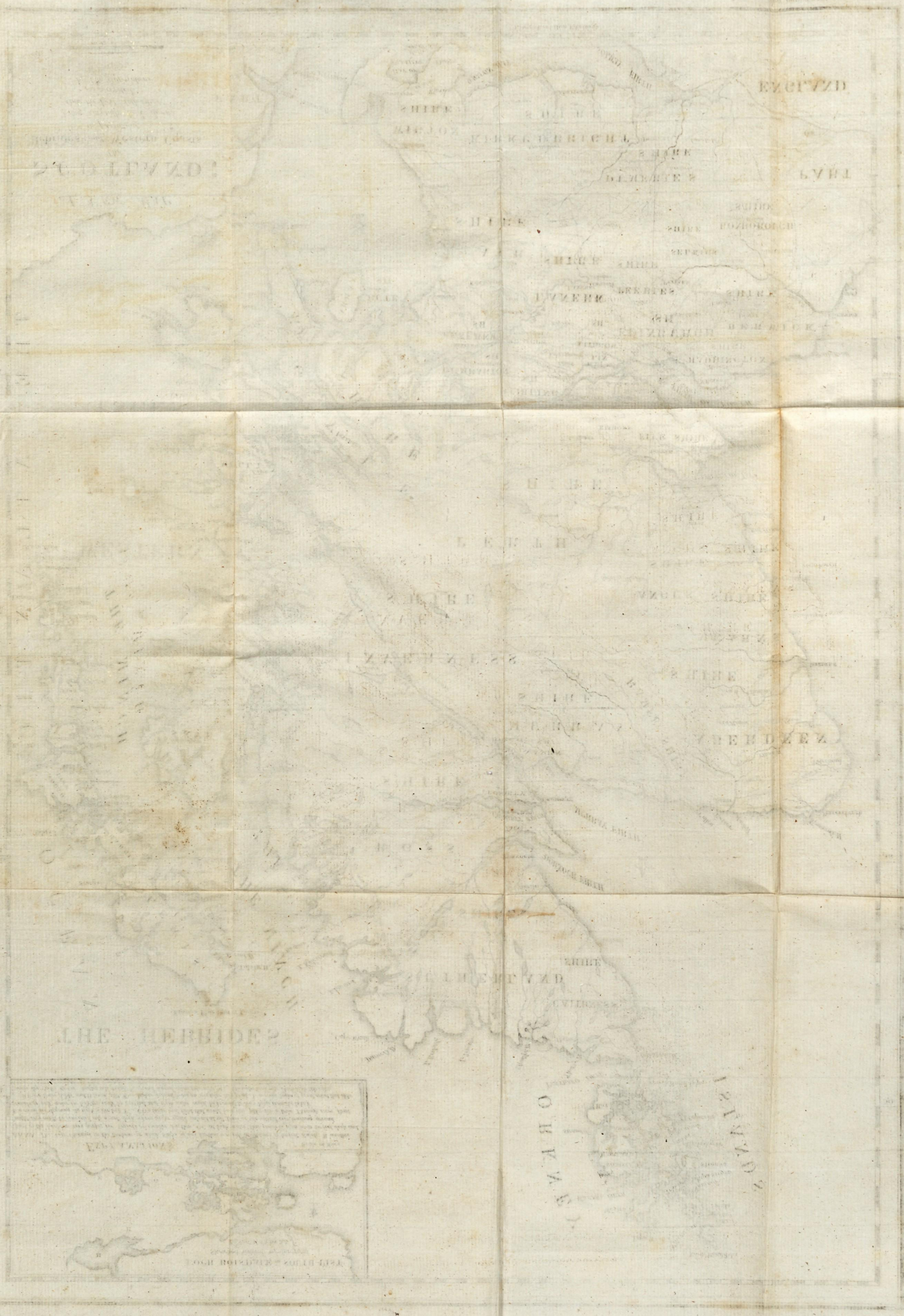
ACCOUNT OF THE PRESENT STATE

OF THE

HEBRIDES

AND

WESTERN COASTS OF SCOTLAND.





REMARKS.

1. AMONG the Hebrides, and all along the Weſt Coaſts of Scotland, the tide of flood ſets to the N. and ebbs to the S.; and there, eſpecially in narrow ſounds, the tide flows with very great rapidity; forming at one place in particular (the Connel in Loch-Etive) a caſcade of ſalt-water, where, at certain times of tide, the water falls at once five or ſix feet, where ſhips a few hours afterwards may ſail in perfect ſafety. To thoſe who are ſtrangers to the different phenomena produced by the tides, the navigation of thoſe ſeas would be troubleſome and hazardous; but ſeamen who are acquainted, and who know how to avail themſelves of thoſe ſtrong tides, find they often prove of very great ſervice; as they can by the aid of them, on many occaſions, go quickly forward even with a briſk gale a-head.

2. The navigation in thoſe ſeas would be rendered ſtill more ſafe and eaſy, if light-houſes were erected on the following places, *viz*, 1. On the Mull of Cantire---2. On the iſland of Scalpa in Harris---3. On North Ronaldſhaw in Orkney---and, 4. On Kinnaird's head, Aberdeenſhire.

3. The natural harbours among the Weſtern Iſlands and narrow channels are excellent, and ſo numerous as to be in almoſt every caſe of difficulty within reach. But theſe harbours are at preſent known only to a few fiſhermen who annually viſit thoſe ſeas in the herring-buſſes, and by ſmugglers. The firſt claſs of theſe men, being unable to buy expenſive charts, have no opportunity of diſcovering the errors of thoſe charts that exiſt, and ſmugglers do not wiſh to give others information in regard to theſe particulars. A ſet of ſmall charts of thoſe coaſts that could be uſed in little veſſels, and that might be procured at a moderate expence, *is much wanted*.

4. The ſeas among the Hebrides abound every-where, at the proper ſeaſons, with aſtoniſhing quantities of cod, ling, herrings, and a vaſt variety of other kinds of fiſh. The herrings frequently fill the lochs and harbours, ſo that inconceivable quantities are or might be caught in them. Into theſe lochs, however, the coming of the herring is uncertain, and by conſequence the fiſhery in theſe lochs is precarious. But, in the open ſea on thoſe coaſts, both on the eaſt and on the weſt of Scotland, the herrings abound every ſeaſon, and *there* might be carried on a much more ſteady fiſhing than the lochs afford, were they looked after.

5. The fineſt cod are found in ſtrong currents, about head-lands, where the tide flows with uncommon rapidity; and in theſe places the fiſh are ſaid never to be out of ſeaſon. There the fiſhing muſt be carried on with hand-lines, at the turn of the tides only. On banks, where little current prevails, they are fiſhed for with long lines, and on theſe banks they are in ſeaſon only a part of the year; and when at the beſt, they are much inferior to the ſtream-cod, though greatly ſuperior in quality to thoſe from Newfoundland. It is only of late that the value of ſtream-cod has come to be known, and no extenſive fiſhery of that kind is as yet eſtabliſhed. Orkney bids fair to excel in this kind of fiſhery. Cod are found on banks from 10 to 40 fathom; ling on banks from 20 to 200 fathom water. No chart has ever yet been made of the proper fiſhing-banks on the weſt coaſt; nor are theſe banks well known by the natives. Such fiſhing-charts are very much wanted.

6. The Weſtern Iſles and adjacent coaſts are known to contain many valuable articles belonging to the mineral kingdom. Beſides coals which have been diſcovered in Bute, Iſlay, Mull, Cannay, Morven, and very lately near Dunſtaffnage, there is found in Iſlay, lead, copper, quickſilver, emery, marble, and pure chryſtalline ſand, fit for making the fineſt glaſs. Lead is found alſo near Loch-Sunart---beautiful marble at Tiree, of a kind *ſui generis*----ſtatuary marble in Skye, and in many places in Roſs-ſhire and Sutherland. Limeſtone, marle, and ſhelly ſand, abound in the greateſt profuſion. Black lead is found near Loch-Urn; and manganeſe has been of late diſcovered in Roſs-ſhire.

7. Mull, Staffa, Cannay, and Egg, exhibit abundance of baſaltic columns of the moſt perfect kinds, arranged into forms ſtupenduouſly magnificent; and other volcanic productions, that might admit of being converted into glaſs at a very moderate expence, alſo abound. Fine free-ſtone is found in Arran, Iſlay, and Mull; and great abundance of a ſtrong coarſe kind of it in Skye, and along the adjacent coaſts. The rocks in Tiree, Coll, Barra, Uiſt, Harris, and Lewis, are chiefly fleſh-coloured granite ſpotted with black, of a texture remarkably firm, and free from fiſſures.

8. The native ſheep of the Weſtern and Northern Iſlands carry wool that exceeds all others known in Europe for its fineneſs and peculiar ſilky ſoftneſs. The cattle are ſmall, but beautiful, and highly valued in every part of Britain. In many places, large flocks of red deer are yet found wild in the mountains. Black game, woodcock, plover, and ſnipe, abound on the lower grounds, groufe in the higher fields, and ptarmegin in the mountains. The lakes in the low iſlands ſwarm during the winter ſeaſon, with innumerable quantities of water-fowl of various ſorts.

9. In many places are found extenſive foreſts of oak and fir-wood, which, if properly cared for, might ſoon furniſh maſts and timber for the Royal Navy of Britain; but theſe for ſome time paſt have not obtained the attention that their great importance deſerves.

10. The hills upon the Weſt Coaſt riſe from the ſea with a bold front, and appear rugged, but are not of a very great height; as theſe hills do not riſe by a gradual continued aſcent as you recede from the ſea. The country may be ſaid to be upon the whole, a plane ſurface furrowed with many deep and abrupt excavations: Hence, valleys are found to extend backwards very far into the country, with ſcarce any riſe above the level of the ſea; along which valleys, level roads may be carried, or canals for internal navigation might be opened in many places at a very moderate expence. This would be much facilitated by the numerous, long, and narrow locks which uſually occupy a great part of theſe level valleys in their preſent ſtate. Such roads and canals would tend greatly to facilitate commerce, were that country properly attended to: And the ſmall rivers that deſcend from the ſteep mountains on each ſide of thoſe valleys, by the great fall that might always be commanded, would have ſuch a power on machinery, as would give great advantages for various ſorts of manufactures.

11. Among the Hebrides the ſoil is in many places extremely fertile, and the climate much more favourable than is generally imagined. But, from the want of proper markets, and becauſe of the reſtraints ariſing from revenue laws, the fields are neceſſarily allowed to remain in the ſtate of nature nearly. The people, though numerous, patient, and prone to induſtry, are allowed to languiſh in the moſt hopeleſs ſtate of indigence; and in the preſent ſituation of things, have it not in their power, by any exertions of their own, either to prove uſeful to the State, or in any ſenſible degree to benefit themſelves.

An.ll PRINCL.SCOT.& WAL. SCULPTOR fecit.

A N

ACCOUNT OF THE PRESENT STATE

OF THE

H E B R I D E S

AND

WESTERN COASTS OF SCOTLAND:

IN WHICH

An attempt is made to explain the circumſtances that have hitherto repreſſed the induſtry of the Natives; and ſome hints are ſuggeſted for encouraging the Fiſheries, and promoting other improvements in thoſe countries:

BEING THE SUBSTANCE OF A

REPORT TO THE LORDS OF TREASURY,

of Facts collected in a Tour to the HEBRIDES, with large additions; together with the Evidence given before the Committee of Fiſheries:

BY

JAMES ANDERSON, LL.D. F.R.S. F.S.A. *Scot.*

Author of

The Intereſt of Great Britain with regard to her American Colonies conſidered:
Obſervations on the Means of exciting a Spirit of National Induſtry:
&c. &c. &c.

Illuſtrated with a NEW MAP of Scotland, in which the Hebrides and Weſtern Coaſts, in particular, are laid down from the beſt Authorities and lateſt Obſervations.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR G. ROBINSON, PATER-NOSTER-ROW, LONDON,
AND C. ELLIOT, EDINBURGH.

MDCCLXXXV.

K K
LYCEAL
BIBLIOTHEK
ZU
LAIBACH.

ИМПЕРАТОРСКАЯ
ПУБЛИЧНАЯ
БИБЛИОТЕКА
ЗАПИСКИ

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION - - - - Page i

Hiſtorical induction concerning the Fiſheries - - ii

Difficulty in deviſing a plan for encouraging beginning enterpriſes - - - - - - xix

Detached hamlets; conſequences of people living in them xxi

Large and ſmall towns compared with regard to their effects on ſociety - - - - xxxiv

Villages; in what caſes beneficial to ſociety - lvii

Revenue - - - - - - lx

Emigrations; their effect on population and induſtry lxxvi

National ſecurity - - - - cxiv

General inferences - - - - cxlii

To the Right Honourable the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury. A Report of Facts relating to the Fiſheries, collected in a Tour among the Iſlands, and along the Weſtern Coaſts of Scotland, undertaken at their Lordſhips deſire, by JAMES ANDERSON L L D.; and of Obſervations founded on theſe facts, tending to point out the moſt probable means of promoting the Fiſheries, and the conſequent improvement of thoſe countries - - - Page 1

ILLUSTRATIONS of the foregoing Report - - - 135

EVIDENCE given before the Committee of the Houſe of Commons appointed to enquire into the ſtate of the Britiſh Fiſheries, &c. by James Anderſon L L D. [Extracted from the Third Report of that Committee, dated 14th July 1785.] - - - 245

APPENDIX.

No. I. Concluſion of the Third Report from the Committee appointed to enquire into the ſtate of the Britiſh Fiſheries, and into the moſt effectual means of their improvement and extention, July 14, 1785 - - - Page 325

No. II. An account of the way in which the different kinds of Fiſheries on our coaſts are uſually carried on, by the Author 334

No. III. Obſervations on the generally received doctrine concerning the migration of herrings, and other particulars relating to their natural hiſtory, by the ſame - - 346

No. IV. Memorial of the Earl of Galloway and others, to the Right Hon. the Lords Commiſſioners of His Majeſty's Treaſury, dated London 15th April 1783 - - 366

No. V. Abſtract of Mr Watts' ſurvey and eſtimate of the expence of making a navigable canal with ten feet water from Fort-William to Inverneſs - - - - 378

No. VI. Obſervations on the ſame, by the Author - - 386

CONTENTS.

Page

No. VII. Abſtract of Mr Watts' report and eſtimates of the expence of making a canal of different depths acroſs the peninſula of Cantire at Tarbet and Crinan - 394

No. VIII. Obſervations on the canal propoſed to be cut between Loch-Gilp and Loch-Crinan, by the Author - 395

No. IX. Obſervations on Mr Murdoch Mackenzie's charts of the Hebrides and Weſtern Coaſts of Scotland, by the ſame 403

No. X. Hints for the civil police of a town, &c. by the ſame 416

No. XI. An account of herrings and cod exported from Scotland; as alſo of all the monies paid in Scotland for the encouragement of the Britiſh herring and cod fiſheries, from the year 1750 to 1782, diſtinguiſhing each year 445

No. XII. Ditto from England, from Chriſtmas 1750 to Chriſtmas 1782, and of ſalted Britiſh herrings taken for home-conſumption; as alſo of all the monies paid in England for the encouragement of the herring and cod fiſheries during that period, diſtinguiſhing each year 446

No. XIII. Particular account of the number of foreign veſſels fitted out on the white-herring fiſhery, &c. - - 447

No. XIV. Exports of herrings from Gottenburgh from the year 1774 to 1782 - - - - 448

No. XV. Anſwer to Mr Byres' Queries concerning the herring-fiſhing on the coaſt of Sweden - - - 450

N. B. The word *Loch* frequently occurs in the following work, and in the map (abridged L.)—Engliſh Readers will pleaſe be informed, that in the Scottiſh dialect, the word *Loch*, in ſtrict propriety, is exactly ſynonimous with *Lake*, being employed to denote a collection of ſtagnant freſh water; and in this ſenſe it is always underſtood along the whole of the eaſt coaſt of Scotland. But along the weſtern coaſts, it is equally employed in that ſenſe, and to denote a narrow arm of the ſea running up to any conſiderable diſtance within land, and has in that ſenſe no exact ſynonyme that I recollect in the Engliſh language.

ERRATA.

P. l.
52. 14. *For* unequal *read* unequal'd
59. 10. *For* the coaſt *r.* the weſt coaſt
60. 25. *For* meaſure *r.* meaſures
94. 25. *For* No. 10. *r.* No. 9.
143. 16. *For* dead *r.* deep
169. 25. *For* market *r.* markets
251. 15. *Dele* not
200. 16. *For* a veſſel *r.* the maſter of a veſſel
401. 34. *For* men *r.* a man

INTRODUCTION.

IT has long afforded matter of aſtoniſhment to neighbouring nations, that BRITAIN, whoſe ſhores are ſurrounded by greater ſhoals of fiſh than thoſe of any other country on the Globe, ſhould have ſo long remained inactive herſelf with regard to the fiſheries, while others have been enriched by the treaſures they have derived from this ſource. Their wonder is yet farther encreaſed, when they conſider that all ranks of people in this iſland, for many years paſt, have ſhowed the greateſt deſire poſſible to encreaſe her marine, and have therefore warmly patroniſed every ſcheme that promiſed to augment the number of her ſeamen.—Yet the fiſheries on her own coaſt, which are ob-

viouſly better calculated for rearing ſeamen to her than any other meaſure that can be propoſed, have ſtill been ſuffered to remain in ſuch a languid ſtate, as neither to employ the induſtry of the People, augment the wealth of the Nation, nor add to the revenue and reſources of the State. To explain this ſeeming paradox, and to pave the way for future improvements, it will be neceſſary to take a retroſpective view of ſome hiſtorical events which have had an influence on the preſent queſtion.

HISTORICAL INDUCTION

concerning the Britiſh Fiſheries.

At a very early period, the herring-fiſhery was carried on to a great extent, upon the eaſt coaſt of Scotland. But the rivalſhip that then ſubſiſted between Scotland and England, and the frequent wars this produced, never permited that buſineſs to be carried on to the extent it otherwiſe might have been: And, during the great convulſions that theſe wars occaſioned, ſome of the moſt induſtrious natives, forced from home by the diſtreſs occaſioned by ſudden predatory expeditions, carried the knowledge of the buſineſs into the Baltic, the Netherlands, and England; and thus eſtabliſhed a ſet of

rivals, who, profiting by the misfortunes that afterwards befel that unhappy country, acquired in time ſuch a decided ſuperiority over her in this valuable branch of buſineſs, as to compel her in a great meaſure to abandon it.

Of thoſe unfortunate events, the war that was carried on with ſo much obſtinacy during the regency of Mary of Guiſe, the operations of which were chiefly confined to the very ſcene of the fiſheries at that time, gave the ſevereſt ſhock to that buſineſs: And the inteſtine diſorders that prevailed during the whole reign of her beautiful but unfortunate daughter, and the cruel diſtraction of mind that ſeized all claſſes of people during thoſe ſcenes of anarchy and rapine that accompanied the Reformation in Scotland, continuing to repreſs the ſober exertions of induſtry, tended ſtill more and more to make the fiſheries decline.—From that period till the Union, Scotland was involved in every diſtreſs that an inſidious policy, calculated to enſlave the body, and enervate the minds of the people, could produce. In theſe circumſtances, tho' ſome of her Princes were buſy in making enquiries about the value of the fiſheries of other States, and talked loudly of encouraging thoſe of Britain, yet theſe very Princes were at

the ſame time ſapping the foundations of Liberty, and cruelly oppreſſing their people, ſo as to diſcourage, in the moſt effectual manner that could be deviſed, thoſe fiſheries they profeſſedly meant to ſupport. Even the Revolution, which procured ſo many advantages for England, gave very little relief to the people of Scotland; ſo that induſtry was not ſuffered there to revive. And tho' a ſyſtem of government has prevailed ſince the Union, that is more favourable to the principles of Liberty than before that period; yet particular events have happened ſince that time, which have tended very much to retard the progreſs of induſtry among the people of Scotland. Nor have they, even till the preſent hour, been able entirely to overcome the effects of thoſe oppreſſive regulations, which were eſtabliſhed during that ſyſtem of arbitrary rule, which ſo long prevailed before that event took place.

The Reader will pleaſe to obſerve, that before the Union, *England* could have no *direct* concern in the fiſheries on the coaſts of Scotland. To *her*, theſe were, at that time, foreign ſeas: And although the Kings of England, as Kings of Scotland alſo, were willing to extend the privilege of fiſhing to all their ſubjects; yet

the laws of the two countries ſo often claſhed, as to produce many vexatious interruptions; and that jealouſy which the people of each nation then bore to the other, induced the Engliſh to look with a much more favourable eye towards thoſe infant ſettlements they had lately eſtabliſhed beyond the Atlantic, from which they then hoped to derive advantages inconceivably great. Nor has the nation been awaked from this deluſive dream, till very lately; ſo that her Tranſatlantic dominions have ſtill continued to be the favourite object of her care. Nor does ſhe yet diſtinctly ſee the viſionary nature of that deluſive phantom ſhe has hitherto purſued, with an ardour ſo keen as to prevent her from adverting to the vaſt importance of thoſe objects ſhe has neglected on its account.

It deſerves to be here alſo particularly remarked, that during the greateſt part of the period above mentioned, thoſe regions which are moſt peculiarly adapted for carrying on the fiſheries with advantage, were under ſuch peculiar circumſtances with regard to civil government, as to be only *nominally* ſubjected even to the Crown of Scotland; ſo that neither law nor juſtice could be there impartially ad-

miniſtred;—nor could any enterpriſe by individuals be there attempted, but under the protecting power of Government. And as in theſe circumſtances the nature of the country could not be known, the means of improving it were not attended to. The country was therefore neglected as an inhoſpitable region, and the people were conſidered as little better than ſavages; which totally excluded from the minds of mercantile people, any idea of entering into commercial connections with them.

But, tho' the two rebellions that within the preſent century broke forth in thoſe regions, ſerved rather to cheriſh than eradicate theſe ideas, yet it is now well known, that theſe inſurrections have been the means of aboliſhing that ſyſtem of feudal government which tended to excite perpetual civil wars and lawleſs diſorder, and to introduce in its ſtead a ſyſtem of civil government which has entirely civilized the people †,

† The natives of the Highlands and Iſles, are at this preſent moment as much civiliſed in their manners, and under as juſt a ſubordination to the laws, as any people whatever; ſo that in no part of the world is property more ſecure, or lawleſs violence more rare among the body of the people, than there; inſomuch that a ſingle peace-officer, unattended and unarmed, can execute, without difficulty, or danger to himſelf, any commiſſion that the law may

and has prepared them for engaging effectually with any perſons who may chooſe to enter into connections with them, either in commerce, or

require. A ſtranger alſo in thoſe regions, may go where he will, in perfect ſafety; and if he behaves with decent politeneſs, he will not only not be inſulted, but will be kindly entertained wherever he goes, with a chearful and unaffected hoſpitality.

On theſe unknown coaſts, ſhipwrecks muſt ſometimes happen: And, in all caſes of that nature, the mariners are not only ſaved, where it can poſſibly be done, and kindly entertained; but their property is ſecured and preſerved, with a degree of care that reflects the higheſt honour upon the natives. Many inſtances of this kind I heard of incidentally when on that coaſt, and ſince;—a few of which I ſhall beg leave to mention, in confirmation of the character I have given of the people.

During the late war, a ſhip from Liverpool, which had received conſiderable damage at ſea, put in to the harbour of Loch-Tarbat in Harris: And as the maſter found it was not ſafe to proceed to ſea without receiving conſiderable repairs, which could not there be had, he found himſelf obliged to leave the ſhip and cargo, till he ſhould go to Liverpool, to receive inſtructions from his owners. All the hands went with him except *one*, whom he prevailed on to ſtay in the ſhip, to take care of the cargo. There ſhe lay for nearly the ſpace of two years, under the care of this ſingle man, without ſuſtaining the ſmalleſt loſs, either by violence or pilfering.

During laſt winter 1784-5, a veſſel navigated by Daniſh ſeamen (I think), who were entire ſtrangers to the coaſt, having touched on a rock weſt of Icolmkill, afraid of ſinking, took to their boat, and made for that iſland,

in ſuch manufactures as the nature of their country, and the ſituation in which they are placed, can admit of.

leaving the veſſel, with ſails ſet, to drive with the wind and tide. Some of the natives, ſeeing the veſſel rolling without being under proper management, put off to the ſhip, and, finding nobody on board, took poſſeſſion of her, and carried her ſafely into Loch-Scridan in Mull. The mariners ſeeing their veſſel ſafely moored, went and claimed her, and without heſitation or diſpute obtained full poſſeſſion, without any ſalvage or other charge being made, ſave a few ſhillings to the men who brought her in. The ſhip and cargo were then entruſted to the farmer of the land adjoining to the port ſhe lay in, who, for a very trifling conſideration, inſured the whole cargo to the owners, and delivered it over to their order, ſeveral months afterwards, entirely compleat, and in good order.—Another veſſel was put aſhore about the ſame time, on the iſland of Coll; the cargo of which was in like manner ſaved and preſerved without any pecuniary gratification, by Mr M'Lean, the hoſpitable chief and laird of that iſland.

About the ſame time, two large American veſſels belonging to Clyde, went aſhore on the iſland of Iſlay;—one of them contained on board ten thouſand pounds in ſpecie. As theſe veſſels were not under management, merely becauſe of the great ſickneſs and laſſitude of the crews, tho' the weather was not tempeſtuous,--the cargoes were taken out, and placed along the ſhores, in the beſt way they could; —the veſſels were then got off—and, when the articles of the two cargoes were collected together, there was not any-thing amiſſing, ſave one ſingle barrel of tar, which had probably been hove overboard, and loſt thro' careleſſneſs.——But the moſt ſingular inſtance of the kind I met with, was the following:——

From this detail, it will not, I hope, appear in the leaſt ſurpriſing, that the fiſheries never yet ſhould have been carried on to great extent upon the coaſts of Scotland: Nor will there be any juſt ground for urging this circumſtance as

Several years ago, a veſſel from Ireland, laden with linen-yarn, was ſtranded in Iſlay. The weather happened to come eaſy afterwards, ſo that the cargo was got out; but as it was drenched in ſalt water, it became neceſſary to have the whole well waſhed in freſh water, to take out the ſalt. This was done in a river that was near, and the yarn was ſpread abroad for many days, along an extenſive links (downs) to dry.—Many hundreds of perſons were employed in this work for ſeveral weeks, not one of whom had not linen-yarn at home, for that is the ſtaple manufacture of the iſland; ſo that the temptation for embezzlement was very great, as a diſcovery, in theſe circumſtances, would have been extremely difficult; yet, when the whole was collected together, to the utter aſtoniſhment of all the parties concerned, a very few hanks only of the yarn, (about five or ſix to the beſt of my remembrance), value about two or three ſhillings, were wanting.—I gladly record theſe inſtances of honeſty and friendly care of the unfortunate; as the natives of thoſe iſlands and coaſts pique themſelves on maintaining an immaculate character in that reſpect, and I think it would be both cruel and unjuſt not to allow them full credit for it. I would not, however, inſinuate, that every individual on theſe coaſts is proof againſt all temptations; but I think I may very confidently aſſert, that in no part of the world, would a man who had the misfortune to ſuffer ſhipwreck, have a better chance to meet with every poſſible aſſiſtance, than there, or at a ſmaller expence.

an argument againſt the probability of their ſucceeding, whenever they ſhall be fairly tried. I need only farther obſerve on this head, that the attempts which from time to time have been made by the Britiſh Parliament to encourage thoſe fiſheries, have produced laws ſo ill adapted to the ſtate of the country, and the circumſtances of the people, as rather to repreſs the buſineſs they were intended to promote, than to encourage it.—This will appear more fully from the circumſtances ſtated in the following Report, to which I here refer. So that our want of ſucceſs hitherto in that buſineſs, affords no ſort of proof that we may not be able to carry it on with the greateſt ſucceſs, at a future period: It only proves, that a perfect knowledge of the circumſtances of the caſe is neceſſary, before laws can be made, effectually to promote any meaſure that may be under contemplation.

Changes in the circumſtances of a country, are frequently attended with diſagreeable effects to the preſent inhabitants, even where theſe changes are evidently calculated at laſt to promote their general proſperity: For, between the time that former occupations muſt be abandoned, and new employments adopted, there

is a period of doubt and uncertainty, which is productive of much diſtreſs to individuals, by exciting anxiety, diſtruſt, and diſcontent. In all caſes of that kind, it becomes the duty of a humane and well-informed Legiſlature, to be peculiarly attentive to the people who find themſelves in theſe circumſtances, and to facilitate the change, by adopting ſuch regulations as may tend to mitigate the evils that ariſe from theſe cauſes. This is the rule that prudence and benevolence would preſcribe; but unfortunately the peculiarities of a popular form of government, are ill calculated to forward ſuch meaſures. —— National prejudices, when once imbibed, are ſlowly, and with great difficulty, eradicated; ſo that ruinous projects, which have once become favourite objects with the multitude, are long purſued with a blind obſtinacy that cannot be diverted; and unfavourable prejudices are adhered to long after the circumſtances that gave riſe to theſe prejudices are totally removed. At a period not extremely remote, the natives of England, we have ſeen, thought they had reaſon to believe that the inhabitants of the Highlands of Scotland were a ſet of men diſaffected to Government, averſe to labour, and impatient of all lawful

ſubordination. They believed the men to be little better than a lawleſs banditti, and their country an inhoſpitable deſart, incapable of cultivation, or of ever becoming the ſeat of commerce, of induſtry, or arts; and therefore turned from it with averſion. They have not obſerved the change that has of late taken place in all theſe reſpects; and the natives, diſcouraged by neglect, and overawed by thoſe ſeverities inflicted on many of their chiefs, have been afraid to put in their well-founded claim to national attention, leſt they ſhould be accuſed of miſrepreſentation from intereſted natives, and meet with obloquy, inſtead of ſupport.—They have thus been ſuffered to remain neglected and unknown; and while the moſt diſtant parts of the globe have been attentively explored, with a view to diſcover new ſources of trade, and to give encouragement for the manufactures of Britain, thoſe territories, which are ſo peculiarly our own, and which are much better calculated to encreaſe the trade, to encourage the manufactures, and to augment the revenues of this nation, than any others that have ever yet been diſcovered on the globe, have been ſuffered to remain unknown and unexplored; ſo that the greateſt part of the inha-

bitants of this iſland, are nearly as well acquainted with the nature and preſent ſtate of Japan, as they are with thoſe countries here treated of, tho' they are perhaps the moſt valuable appendages of the Britiſh Crown.

It is many years ſince the obvious importance of theſe neglected regions, attracted the particular notice of the Writer of this performance; and he publiſhed his thoughts on that ſubject in the year 1777, in a Treatiſe, intitled, *Obſervations on the means of exciting a ſpirit of national induſtry, &c.*—He once more touched on this ſubject, in an Eſſay he offered to the Public in the end of the year 1780, intitled, *The intereſt of Great Britain with reſpect to her American Colonies conſidered;* in which he had occaſion to ſhow, that the nation had in vain expected, for ſome centuries paſt, to derive advantages from its Tranſatlantic dominions, which it never did, and never could obtain, while it neglected treaſures of a more valuable kind, that long had been in her ſole poſſeſſion.—The ſubject once more obtruded itſelf upon him, on the cloſe of the late war, which he conſidered as a moſt favourable opportunity for bringing this ſubject under the public notice: He therefore compiled a Treatiſe, intitled, *A propoſal for eſtabliſhing the*

Northern Britiſh Fiſheries; in which the circumſtances that have hitherto fruſtrated every attempt to eſtabliſh theſe fiſheries are inveſtigated, and meaſures ſuggeſted by which theſe obſtructions may be removed, &c. This Treatiſe was printed for the peruſal of his friends; but was not publiſhed, as he conſidered himſelf not ſufficiently inſtructed in all particulars relating to it, never having been on the coaſts where the fiſheries can be chiefly carried on, in perſon; and therefore juſtly ſuſpecting that he might be unacquainted with many local facts, which it was of much importance ſhould be known, before a decided judgment on this ſubject could be formed. This Treatiſe was printed in the year 1783; and having attracted the notice of ſome public-ſpirited men, the Writer was applied to in the beginning of the year 1784, to ſee if he would incline to undertake a voyage along thoſe coaſts, with a view to obtain the information on that ſubject, which he ſeemed to think was of ſo much importance. To this propoſal he readily aſſented; and having obtained an order from the Treaſury for one of the King's cutters to attend him on that expedition, he proceeded on it with alacrity.—The following *Report* to the Lords of the Treaſury, with the Illuſtra-

tions that accompany it, contain an abſtract of the obſervations he there made. Many of thoſe who ſhall take the trouble to read that Report, will probably be diſpoſed to think, that he has taken the liberty commonly aſcribed to travellers, of repreſenting things rather as they wiſh they ſhould be, than as they really are:—And he will not deny, that from the idea he had conceived of thoſe regions, he would himſelf have been much diſpoſed to put that conſtruction on a ſimilar Report, made by one with whoſe character he was unacquainted. This circumſtance, however, did not prevent him from making his Report with fidelity and freedom; not in the leaſt doubting, but that future obſervers, and long experience, will fully confirm his remarks.

On this head he will only farther beg leave to make two remarks, which he wiſhes may be attended to by thoſe who ſhall have occaſion to examine thoſe regions in future. The firſt is, that the Writer hereof, having made agriculture and rural affairs a principal ſtudy from his earlieſt infancy, by thus being more able to judge of the facility of improving ſome uncultivated ſoils, and the efficacy for that purpoſe of the means that are within reach, than others will be who have not ſo particularly attended to this

ſubject, he has, in all probability, been induced to form a more favourable opinion of ſome diſtricts, than thoſe would do who are only capable of judging from the beauty of the preſent appearance of the fields.—The other obſervation is of a ſimilar nature, with regard to the inhabitants. Thoſe who judge of mankind from their external appearance—or thoſe who never have adverted to the peculiar vices and defects that neceſſarily originate from peculiar circumſtances—or thoſe who do not endeavour to diveſt themſelves of the prejudices they have derived from education, and that locality of thinking which every man imperceptibly imbibes from the converſation of thoſe with whom he is moſt familiar,—will be apt to form a judgment of thoſe people extremely different from that entertained by him, and will perhaps be ſhocked at many peculiarities as crimes, which he conſiders merely as misfortunes neceſſarily ariſing from the circumſtances in which they find themſelves placed.—Theſe remarks premiſed, he conſigns the Report to the Public, without the ſmalleſt degree of anxiety or ſolicitude on his own account.

Tho' it will be readily admitted on all hands, that the Britiſh fiſhery is an object of great

great national importance, and therefore ought to be very liberally encouraged by the Public; yet he has reaſon to fear, that the minds of his countrymen are not even now ſo much enlightened as to enable them diſtinctly to perceive the full importance of that object; and he believes, that till certain popular prejudices have gradually ſubſided, it will be in vain to expect that this object will obtain all the attention it deſerves, or that the people will be able to judge of the meaſures that would tend moſt effectually to accompliſh the end in view. — From theſe conſiderations, he conceives the eſtabliſhment of the fiſheries will be a work of time; and that all which can be expected at preſent, is to lay the ſure foundation of a ſuperſtructure, that may, by ſlow and gradual ſteps, become at laſt a great and very important object.

That the Reader may in ſome meaſure enter into his ideas on this ſubject, he begs that every-one who has the proſperity of this country at heart, will for a moment reflect on the means ſhe *now* poſſeſſes, of manning a navy on any ſudden emergency, and of thus preſerving her independence at ſea, on which alone her ſafety, not to ſay her proſperity, depends. Things are much changed in this reſpect, from what

they were. Till the preſent day, our trading veſſels furniſhed a ready ſupply of ſeamen whenever they were wanted.—In former times, if a ſeaman ſpake the Engliſh language, few enquiries were neceſſary to diſcover if he was a Britiſh ſubject.—But now the caſe is altered. On the rumour of a war, nothing will be more eaſy than for Britiſh ſeamen to obtain an atteſtation that they are ſubjects of the States of America, or natives of Ireland; and it is not for a preſs-gang to enter into nice inveſtigations to diſcover whether theſe allegations are well or ill founded. Hence it is eaſy to foreſee, that ſo many miſtakes will happen in this reſpect, as to give room for loud clamour, which muſt either be appeaſed by great conceſſions, or it will bring about a breach between the nations. By conſequence, the preſent practice of preſſing from trading veſſels, muſt be ſo much fettered as not to anſwer the purpoſe it uſed formerly to ſerve; and therefore, till another more eligible and effectual mode of ſuddenly manning a fleet on any emergency ſhall be diſcovered, our only certain reſource will be the *reſident* fiſhermen upon our own coaſts, and the ſeamen to whom the merchandiſe furniſhed by theſe fiſheries give employment. On

the number, therefore, of theſe fiſhermen, our ſafety alone depends: and we may deem it peculiarly fortunate for us, that we have it in our power to augment the number of this moſt neceſſary claſs of citizens, almoſt without limitation.

DIFFICULTY IN DEVISING *a Plan for encouraging Beginning Enterpriſes.*

BUT, tho' it will appear from the following elucidations, that Nature has been wonderfully kind to our iſland in this reſpect, it will at the ſame time be evident, that ſhe has hitherto been very little aſſiſted by art or human ingenuity: And tho' it will alſo appear, that little money is wanted from the public fund for eſtabliſhing the national fiſheries, it will be alſo, it is believed, made ſufficiently clear, that much circumſpection, and no ordinary degree of cautious attention, is neceſſary, to ſet things into a proper train in this reſpect—particulars theſe, that in a nation like this, can be with much leſs certainty commanded than money itſelf.

In human affairs, things are often ſo cloſely linked together, and they have ſo intimate an effect upon each other, that it is a matter of very great difficulty to diſtinguiſh the cauſe

from the effect, or to perceive which is the firſt principle of motion that gives life and energy to the whole. So difficult, indeed, is it to perceive this, that perhaps no exertion of human ingenuity is ſufficient fully to accompliſh it: And it has been found by experience, that the moſt effectual mode of exciting induſtrious exertions among mankind, is to place them in ſuch circumſtances as enable them to find a ready market for the ſeveral articles that their induſtry can obtain, or their ingenuity diſcover, and then to leave individuals, under very few reſtrictions, to find out the way in which they can moſt benefit themſelves by their ſeveral exertions. But this mode of procedure is ſo little calculated to flatter the pride of man, which is always vain of dictating rules of conduct for others, that it is ſeldom adopted ſave from neceſſity or accident. This is one of the principal reaſons why we ſee ſo many fruitleſs national attempts to eſtabliſh certain arts or manufactures in particular diſtricts in Europe.

The Writer of this work is ſo fully convinced that the eſtabliſhment of the fiſheries on our own coaſts, have been prevented merely by a want of attention to this important circumſtance, that he is very anxious it ſhould now be

particularly attended to: And if he can produce arguments which ſhall convince the Reader of its great importance, he will not deſpair of ſeeing this nation not only recover from her preſent abaſement, but be able at ſome future period to make a figure among the nations, far more reſpectable and glorious than ſhe ever did in former times.

DETACHED HAMLETS.

Conſequences of People living in them.

In the Hebrides, and along the weſtern coaſts of Scotland, which are occupied by many hundred thouſand inhabitants, unleſs it be at Stornoway in Lewis, and Bowmore in Iſlay, there is not perhaps a place without the Mull of Cantire, where there are a dozen of houſes together:—very few, indeed, are found but in ſcattered hamlets only. A neceſſary conſequence is, that no trade can there be carried on. Hence, no perſon can obtain from others the manufactures he ſtands in need of, or the tools that are neceſſary for carrying on any operation he finds might otherways be naturally within his reach. It follows alſo, from the ſame cauſe, that no man can diſpoſe of any article of produce that his induſtry might enable

him to obtain. His views, therefore, muſt be confined merely to the obtaining ſuch neceſſaries as come within his reach, for the ſubſiſtence of himſelf, and thoſe who have an immediate dependence on him. Whatever he could get more, would be to him, mere ſuperfluous lumber not worth the trouble of procuring. But as thoſe who thus labour for their own ſubſiſtence merely from day to day, can never be induced to provide ſuperfluous ſtores, they never can be prepared againſt thoſe viciſſitudes of ſeaſons that frequently occur, and muſt therefore be, in all ſuch emergencies, expoſed to the moſt poignant diſtreſs. It thus happens, that poverty and indolence to the people, are the unavoidable conſequences of a want of market for the produce of labour in every part of the world. Nor would the moſt fertile ſoil, or the greateſt abundance of thoſe things that might in other circumſtances ſerve to accumulate wealth, produce the ſmalleſt change on the circumſtances of the people: For, till the nature of man be totally changed, nothing but the probable certainty of being able to better his condition, will ever induce him to ſubmit to the trouble of labour and bodily fatigue.

One neceſſary conſequence of the total want of markets in a country, is, that the communication between one part of the country and another muſt be in a great meaſure cut off, as the intercourſe will be only caſual and precarious. Commodities, therefore, cannot be eaſily conveyed from place to place. Every kind of traffic or interchange of neceſſaries among the people, muſt be ſtopped, or clogged with ſuch a multiplicity of obſtructions and accumulated expences, as to cruſh in the bud every attempt at a beginning commerce. — Whereas, in a country abounding with market-towns, the communication between them is ſo ſteady and uninterrupted, that individuals can at all times travel from the one to the other with eaſe, ſafety and expedition, and at a trifling expence. So that men whoſe buſineſs it is, can eaſily make themſelves acquainted with the ſituation and circumſtances of the neighbouring places, and can with certainty learn the wants and improvements of the other.

Among other diſtreſsful conſequences of this diſperſion of the people, is the want of regular and quick intelligence between places by means of letters conveyed by poſt. This inſtance affords

us a ſtriking example of the intimate connection that ſubſiſts between different branches of buſineſs, and their reciprocal influence and dependence on each other, without being able to trace a firſt cauſe from an effect. Where men live in detached hamlets, commerce, it has been ſhewn, can ſcarcely have a beginning. Where commerce does not prevail, men have no opportunity of having any continued communication with thoſe at a diſtance, ſo that their comparative ſituation and wants cannot be known. In theſe circumſtances, were regular conveyances by poſt attempted, the impoſſibility that each individual would find of benefiting himſelf by that conveyance, would prevent him from making uſe of it. The expence of the *poſt*-office would be certain, and the returns from it trifling and precarious. The public, to ſave that expence, would refuſe to eſtabliſh a regular *poſt* in thoſe regions; and, in conſequence of that want, every attempt to begin an infant commerce by any enterpriſing individual, would be ſtifled in the bud. The countries which are in this manner cut off from the reſt of the world, are thus doomed to remain perpetually unknown, and by conſequence neglected and deſpiſed by all mankind.

It is of much importance that this circumſtance ſhould be duly attended to by thoſe who wiſh to promote the improvement of thoſe countries, ſo valuable, and ſo much neglected, which form the object of our preſent inveſtigation ;— and therefore I muſt beg the Reader's indulgence, while I try to render every particular relating to it as obvious as poſſible.— It has been juſt now remarked, that, " *in theſe circumſtances*, were regular conveyances by poſt attempted, the impoſſibility that each individual would find in benefiting himſelf by that conveyance, would prevent him from making uſe of it." To underſtand the full import of this remark, it is only neceſſary to obſerve, that where every houſe is a ſeparate hamlet, the poſt-office, wherever it ſhould be eſtabliſhed, muſt of neceſſity be at a great diſtance from almoſt every individual habitation ; ſo that in caſe of a letter coming occaſionally to any perſon, it muſt either be ſent from the poſt-office to his own houſe *by expreſs*, or be allowed to lie there till ſome chance perſon happened to come from that perſon's neighbourhood to call at the poſt-office. In that caſe, correſpondence muſt be both tedious and expenſive, and by conſequence burthenſome to the people.

Nor could the benefits that would accrue from this correſpondence, be in any meaſure equivalent to the trouble and expence. When one writes to a correſpondent in a *town* on buſineſs, he may be ſaid in a great meaſure to write to the whole community there aſſembled; as the perſon who receives the letter can eaſily inform himſelf of all particulars concerning the branch of buſineſs he follows, that occur in that place. — But the caſe is widely different in correſponding with detached individuals, in the ſituation ſuppoſed. In that caſe, each perſon knows only his own affairs, with regard to which alone he can give a ſatisfactory anſwer: So that before a man could get information equally ſatisfactory as from his ſingle correſpondent in town, he would find it neceſſary to write, perhaps, ſome hundreds of letters, which would have occaſion to be addreſſed to as many different perſons, whoſe names or circumſtances no ſtranger could ever have an opportunity of knowing.--From theſe conſiderations it is plain, that were there a community which conſiſted even of myriads of ſouls, if it ſhould ſo happen that theſe were all diſperſed through the country in ſeparate hamlets, the expence of a regular poſt-office never could be paid by them: —

Therefore, whatever their circumſtances were, theſe muſt remain unknown to all the world. Whatever treaſures they poſſeſſed, theſe treaſures muſt continue, as diamonds in an unopened mine, uſeleſs to all mankind. No regular intelligence could there take place. No mutual knowledge of the circumſtances of diſtant parts could be obtained. No commerce carried on, but at a moſt wonderful diſadvantage to all the parties concerned.

Such is, in a great meaſure, the preſent ſtate of thoſe countries of which I now treat; and the inhabitants ſeverely experience the unavoidable diſtreſs that their ſituation expoſes them to. The fact referred to in the notes, which conſiſts with my own certain knowledge, will ſhew how much they ſuffer at preſent from theſe evils †.

† It has been already ſaid, that unleſs it be at Stornoway in Lewis, and Bowmore in Iſlay, there is nothing like a town in any of the iſlands of the Hebrides beyond the Mull of Cantire. At theſe two places, are eſtabliſhed poſt-offices; ſo that from thence, intelligence, tho' tardy, may be conveyed to and from the metropolis. Poſt-offices have alſo been of late eſtabliſhed in Skye and in Mull; which, for the reaſons above aſſigned, are a burthen upon the revenue. To the extenſive iſlands of Uiſt, Harris, &c. which contain a numerous people, and where are many ſafe and capacious harbours, no poſt-office at all has ever been eſtabliſhed; and even where poſts are eſtabliſhed, theſe

One inconvenience follows ſo cloſely upon the heels of another in this inveſtigation, that it is tireſome, though exceedingly neceſſary, to point them out. — A cuſtomhouſe, like a poſt-office, cannot be eſtabliſhed in a country where the inhabitants live in detached ſingle hamlets: for, where no commerce exiſts, the expence of a cuſtomhouſe cannot be defrayed; and where no cuſtomhouſe is eſtabliſhed, according to the preſent ſyſtem of laws in Britain, no ſort of trade can poſſibly be carried on. Thus do we

communicate only with other places through the metropolis:—So that a letter from Skye to Lewis, the direct diſtance but a few leagues, if ſent by poſt, muſt travel above 1200 miles before it can reach the place of deſtination.

Mr M'Donald of Boiſdale, one of the proprietors of South Uiſt, a man of judgement and enterpriſe, has ſo ſeverely experienced the want of a regular conveyance of intelligence to and from his own iſland, that he wiſhed, if poſſible, to remove this inconvenience. He requeſted me to accompany him to the Poſtmaſter-General of Scotland; to whom, after ſtating the inconveniences to which his people were ſubjected from the want of a poſt-office, and mentioning in particular ſeveral inſtances of ſhips belonging to Liverpool, Briſtol, and other ports, that had been obliged to put into theſe harbours in diſtreſs, where they have lain many months without having it in their power to ſend any intelligence to their owners, ſo that they have been given up for loſt, and inſurances done upon them at exceeding high rates, when they were lying in as

perpetually return to our endleſs circle of cauſes and effects, reciprocally acting upon, and influenced by the other. A ſolitary individual, living in a remote iſland, or ſay that two or three ſhould ſo far unite as to be able to produce ſome article that might be ſent to market, wherever they can find it,— before they dare ſhip this article to be carried any-where, they muſt comply with the regulations of the cuſtomhouſe, or forfeit veſſel and cargo. To go to the cuſtomhouſe to obtain a clearance, would,

perfect ſafety as if they had been in the wet dock at Liverpool. — After mentioning theſe and other ſimilar caſes, pointing out in the ſtrongeſt manner, the utility or neceſſity of a regular poſt to and from thence, he concluded with entreating, that a packet-boat might be eſtabliſhed to that iſland; and, as an inducement to it, he offered to become bound, at the end of three years from the eſtabliſhment of the packet, to make up himſelf whatever loſs Government ſhould have incurred (if any) by that eſtabliſhment. This Gentleman is in affluent circumſtances, and perfectly able to implement, on his part, this agreement, if accepted —But tho' the Poſtmaſter ſaw the utility of the propoſal, and much approved of the meaſure, he ſaid it belonged to him only to repreſent the caſe (which he ſhould do), but it was the province of others to determine. He expreſſed a doubt approaching to a certainty, that the requiſition would not be complied with; nor do I hear that the eſtabliſhment has been made.— Such are the obſtructions that perpetually cruſh the beginning attempts at improvements in thoſe regions.

in many caſes, coſt an expence greater than the value of the cargo. This cannot be done, and a final ſtop muſt be put to this beginning attempt at induſtry and commerce.—Is it poſſible for any man to think of theſe bars that perpetually come in the way to ſhackle the hand of induſtry, and not to pity the hard lot of thoſe who are ſo cruelly ſubjected to them!

Theſe are radical evils, which ſo effectually tend to counteract a beginning exertion, that no laws, however favourably contrived, could over-rule their influence; becauſe, the evil of which we here chiefly complain, is, that the people, in theſe circumſtances, are beyond the influence of all laws. While they ſhall therefore be ſuffered to remain in that ſtate, it is vain to think that they can be eſſentially benefited by any regulations whatever. That the mere diſperſion of the people, is alone ſufficient to repreſs a riſing ſpirit of induſtry, will appear evident to any one who will take the trouble to obſerve what would be the neceſſary effect of that diſperſion, in any particular caſe he chooſes to try. The following attempt will put him in a train to think of others, which, it is believed, muſt all lead to the ſame concluſion.

The want of capital for carrying on buſineſs, is the particular moſt generally complained of, whenever any exertion tending towards improvement is ſpoke of.— How is that deficiency moſt likely to be ſupplied? Is it not by inducing ſtrangers who have capital, to employ it in thoſe regions?— But, how is it poſſible for any ſtranger to employ his capital in a country ſo ſituated as this is, were he ever ſo much diſpoſed to do it? He cannot go to ſettle there himſelf; for, inſtead of being able to live in a comfortable manner, as a man who has a capital will always expect to do, he muſt baniſh himſelf into a ſolitary retreat, where he neither can enjoy ſociety, nor have information of anything concerning buſineſs. It is the hopes of rapid profits alone, and great returns from his capital, that could induce a man to put himſelf into ſuch a ſituation.— But what are his chances of profit there? If he attempts to employ his ſtock in the mercantile line, what are his proſpects? He muſt, in the firſt place, order for himſelf, a whole ſhip-load of goods, from ſome one place; for, he can have no chance of geting a ſmall parcel for a ſeparate freight by itſelf: He muſt go to the cuſtomhouſe,—bring an officer to his own home, at a great expence,

to diſcharge the cargo †, and probably be obliged to allow the veſſel to return in ballaſt, without freight. The outlay here is great:—what is his chance of returns? Few people are in his near neighbourhood; and of theſe few, a very ſmall number can afford to pay for any part of the commodities he has obtained. He muſt ſell them out in ſmall parcels, by a ſlow and languid retail; in the doing of which, many of the periſhable commodities muſt be loſt. He muſt even be reduced to diſpoſe of them to a parcel of poor people, ſcattered through a wide country, on credit, in ſmall and pitiful quantities. When payments are wanted, he cannot call them in by letter; for, no letters can be ſent by poſt, to the ſeparate houſes of individuals. He has no reſource, but to go in perſon, or to ſend another expreſsly on purpoſe: the chance is a thouſand to one, that the people have not money to anſwer his demands, and he poſſeſſes no means of enforcing payments. Were he to attempt to force it by law, the ſeat of juſtice is at ſuch a

† I have been aſſured, that, in theſe iſlands, the expence of the cuſtomhouſe-officer to diſcharge a cargo of coals, amounts, in many caſes, to more than four times the duty on the coals; and if the cargo be ſmall, it will ſometimes be more than double the prime coſt of the coals.

diſtance, that the courſe of all legal proceedings in ſmall matters, muſt in ſome meaſure be ſuſpended. The expence at any rate is enormous; and the riſk that he himſelf muſt bear that expence, is very great. His returns therefore muſt be ſlow, and wonderfully precarious.—But quick returns, and prompt payments, are the only circumſtances that enſure profit in trade, with a ſmall capital. A man, therefore, who meant to make profit of his capital, and who knew how to employ it otherwiſe, never could think of employing it there; as he muſt have much greater difficulties to encounter, an infinitely vexatious courſe of buſineſs to conduct, and much ſmaller returns from his capital, than in any other ſituation he could have choſen. Inſtead of attracting capitals to thoſe regions, therefore, every circumſtance concurs to make any ſmall capitals that may chance to be among the people, be gradually withdrawn from thence, in proportion as their knowledge encreaſes:—For, experience ſoon ſhews them, that a man living in a place where he can deal at all times with men of known credit, has, on every emergency, the full command of the utmoſt farthing of his ſtock, whenever it may be wanted, which he can thus turn a thouſand ways to his own

profit and emolument. Till ſuch time, therefore, as the people in thoſe regions can enjoy the ſame advantages, inſtead of being able to draw capital from other places, their own capital, as it is at any time ſlowly acquired, muſt gradually be withdrawn from them; and poor, in that ſituation, they muſt always remain, under every ſyſtem of laws that the genius of man can invent.

Such being the unavoidable conſequences of allowing a people to remain wholly in detached hamlets, we ought not to be ſurpriſed at the poverty of the people in thoſe regions, nor at the indolence imputed to them. They are indeed induſtrious; but that induſtry is unavailing.—They make great exertions; but theſe exertions tend not to remove their poverty. Is it a wonder, if, in theſe circumſtances, they ſhould ſometimes think of moving to happier abodes?——Let us now enquire what changes would be produced there, were the people collected into villages and towns.

LARGE AND SMALL TOWNS

compared with regard to their effects on Society.

Man owes his ſuperiority over other animals entirely to ſociety. To the united efforts alone

of many individuals, exerted to produce one effect, he owes his power—To the accumulated ſtore of facts collected by the attention of many obſervers, he owes his knowledge. When detached from all others, his mind, like his body, is weak; and it is made to bend, without effort, to every ſuperior power that is calculated to overawe the individual. Hence it is found, that that degree of perſonal independence which conſtitutes what is generally called *political freedom*, can be found only in thoſe places where men mingle in ſociety; and where the minds of men exalted by communicating with others, come to be gradually expanded, till they acquire an idea of their own united power and importance.—Slavery, on the other hand, is found only to prevail (without the perpetual exertions of conſtraining power) where the people are divided into ſcattered families, that do not admit of a ſocial intercourſe. In Poland, the people ſubmit, without repining, in their ſeparate huts, to the will of their lord. In Ruſſia, the inhabitants are equally ſolitary and ſervile. In the Turkiſh dominions, the towns (the capital alone excepted) are abandoned, and the people hide themſelves in their lonely dens, each ſolicitous only for himſelf, like the original poſ-

ſeſſors of the deſart.— In all theſe countries, the people are ſlaves; and never entertained an idea, that they themſelves poſſeſſed the power, and had an equal right to perſonal protection with the greateſt man in the dominions.

In the Highlands of Scotland, the inhabitants, ſeparated from each other by many natural impediments, have few opportunities of giving or receiving that mutual aſſiſtance which their ſeveral wants require. Their perſonal weakneſs they feelingly experience on many occaſions, and learn to ſubmit betimes to the hard law of neceſſity without repining; and having few opportunities of acquiring knowledge, being in a great meaſure debarred all intercourſe with other parts of the world, and having no opportunity of meeting together for the purpoſe of deliberating on the means of promoting their common good, they have not even an idea of any means that could be deviſed for bettering their condition, unleſs it be that of freeing each individual from ſuch payments as he finds he cannot without difficulty make good. Thus it has happened, that for many years they have ſubmitted to the influence of laws, which, in their operation, are the moſt cruel and unjuſt that can be conceived, without ever dreaming of

making a repreſentation to the Legiſlature, of the hardſhips to which they were thus ſubjected, or even uttering a complaint that might lead to an inveſtigation of their grievances. Would it have been poſſible to find a body of people half ſo numerous, who had opportunities of converſing and freely deliberating with one another, who would have been in the ſame predicament? I think not. What has been, may be again, if circumſtances are allowed to remain unaltered. Were the preſent evils complained of removed, others equally great might ſpring up in their ſtead.—In ſhort, till the people are placed in ſuch circumſtances as to allow their minds to act freely in exciting bodily exertions, nothing can be done to bring them into that ſtate in ſociety, which can entitle them to the appellation of *men* in a political ſenſe.

If a free ſocial intercourſe be required to give the mental powers of man that vigour which is neceſſary before he can form an idea of civil liberty, ſuch an intercourſe is yet more neceſſary for giving to his *bodily* exertions that invigourating power which conſtitutes an active induſtry. Social intercourſe, *in any circumſtances*, may give riſe to a ſpirit of freedom; but that ſociety muſt be fixed to a particular

ſpot, before arts and induſtry can flouriſh among the people. The antient Scythian Nomades had ſome idea of civil liberty:—The Tartar Hordes, and the Arabian predatory bands, are free men, tho' they have no fixed places of abode. Among theſe, however, arts, and that ſpecies of bodily labour which is uſually called induſtry, are ſcarcely known.—Marſeilles, Venice, Genoa, Antwerp, Amſterdam, London, and other ſuch cities, where great multitudes of men have been collected together, have ever been the parents of induſtry, and the places in which arts have flouriſhed.—Arbitrary power may indeed repreſs induſtry, even in large towns; but no management can excite it, when men are placed in remote and ſolitary habitations. A ſteady market for all the products of labour, and exertions of genius, muſt be ever within reach, before a ſpirit of induſtry can ariſe among mankind; and ſuch a market can only be found in a large town, occupied by a numerous people. As this ſubject has ſeldom been attended to ſo much as its importance deſerves, it will not perhaps be deemed improper here to point out, with ſome degree of preciſion, the circumſtances that render a large city ſo indiſpenſibly neceſſary for awakening a ſpirit of induſtry.

When a number of people live together in one place, they neceſſarily create employment for each other, and thus eſtabliſh a market for the products of their labour. The ſmith, the maſon, the carpenter, the taylor, the baker, the cloathier, the merchant, &c. all become purchaſers of ſhoes; and the ſhoemaker, in his turn, becomes a cuſtomer to all the other artiſans, when his wants call for their aſſiſtance. Thus all contribute to the ſupport of each; which excites a certain degree of induſtry, even without any external aid.

A market is thus opened for the product of labour; but, in ſmall communities, that market will be languid and unſteady, in compariſon of what takes place in the ſame way among a more numerous ſociety. A ſmall number of people can give employment only for that kind of labour which is *indiſpenſibly* neceſſary, and all other arts of convenience only muſt be forborn. But, even *neceſſary* arts, where the cuſtomers are few, are ſubjected to many diſcouragements, which they would not feel in a larger community. Were as many people, for example, aſſembled together in one place, as would give employment to *one* ſhoemaker only, many inconveniences would be felt, both by the pur-

chaſers and the artiſan; which would greatly abridge their enjoyment, and retard improvement. If a pair of ſhoes were made for one man, which did not fit him, they muſt be returned to the ſhoemaker, who might be long before he could find a purchaſer for theſe ſhoes: perhaps they would not fit any one of his cuſtomers; and he muſt at laſt be obliged to ſell them below prime coſt. Thus would he be ſubjected to inconvenience, and to loſs; which would diminiſh his profit, even tho' his work ſhould be high-charged: And the perſon for whom theſe ſhoes were made, would be obliged to go without any, till another pair could be got ready.

In ſuch a ſituation, too, it will often happen, that five or ſix, or more perſons, may all want ſhoes at one time, when the poor ſhoemaker will be hurried beyond meaſure, and the cuſtomers will be ſubjected to inconvenience by delay. At another time, no ſhoes will be called for, and the ſhoemaker be laid idle, not knowing for whom he ſhould make any, and having no market for thoſe that are not particularly ordered.

To indemnify himſelf for theſe loſſes, he may perhaps take advantage of the neceſſities of

the people, and charge higher prices, or make his work worſe than it ought to be; well knowing that he can have no competitor, as there is not work for another to ſettle in the ſame place: So that unleſs he becomes altogether intolerable, and diſobliges all the people ſo much as to make them with one accord deſert him and call another, they muſt be content to bear with the inconveniences they ſuffer, as it is not an eaſy matter to help themſelves; for no man eminent in his profeſſion, will chooſe to go to ſuch a place.

But, ſhould the artiſt be ever ſo much diſpoſed to act a conſcientious part, his cuſtomers will be but ill ſerved; for, in that caſe, the ſame perſon muſt make ſhoes for women and for men, for rich and for poor. And as no one perſon can perform theſe different kinds of work equally well, it muſt of neceſſity happen, that ſome of them at leaſt will be ill made: poſſibly they may be *all* imperfect in compariſon of what they might have been, tho' they will be higher-priced than otherways would have been neceſſary.

In a large place, all theſe inconveniences would be obviated: for, as many men of one buſineſs can there find abundant employment, it becomes neceſſary for each to recommend

himſelf to his cuſtomers, by a civil deportment and reaſonable charge. If the manufacturer acts thus, he will there always find a retail-dealer ready to take his goods and pay for them as they are finiſhed; ſo that he can go to market with money in his hand, and purchaſe materials at the loweſt price poſſible. Every man in theſe circumſtances, is at liberty to work conſtantly at the ſame kind of work, without ever putting his hand to any other.—One man, for example, betakes himſelf to the making of *fine* ladies ſhoes, and beſtows his whole attention to the doing them up in the neateſt manner, of the fineſt materials; and he finds it his intereſt to excel all others, if poſſible, in the delicacy and elegance of his work, without regard to the price; as he meets with many perſons who are ſatisfied to purchaſe them from him.—Another finds as conſtant employment in making firm and durable work, fitted for the uſe of men of moderate fortunes; and he, by paying continual attention to that branch of buſineſs, acquires a knowledge of the materials to be employed, and a ſkill in the manner of joining them in work, that he never could have obtained but by an extenſive buſineſs and an unvaried attention to one ſingle point. — And a

third finds an equal demand for ſlight goods, which he learns to vamp up at a price ſurpriſingly low.—In ſhort, let the goods be of what kind you pleaſe, in a large place, if the price be proportioned to their value, they will ſuit the taſte and circumſtances of ſome kind of purchaſers, and therefore find a ready ſale; ſo that the artiſan is enabled to proceed in his buſineſs without interruption or anxiety: And, by the ſuperior dexterity he thus acquires, and the choice of materials conſtantly within his reach, he is enabled to live well, tho' he demands a ſmaller price for his goods than others can afford them for; which opens a door to foreign trade, that gives a ſtill farther degree of ſteadineſs to the market.

The ſame obſervations may be made with regard to every buſineſs that can be named; ſo that even the arts of indiſpenſible utility, muſt be carried on in a far leſs perfect manner, in a ſmall, than in a large place; and a great many other arts muſt be wholly neglected †.

† Not only do men acquire a wonderful dexterity in mechanical arts, in conſequence of the diviſion of labour, and aſſigning the ſeveral operations to different artiſts, which can only take place in thoſe ſituations where manufactures can be carried on upon a large ſcale: But the connection of one manufacture is often ſuch with another,

Thus, for example, a very few people will furniſh employment to a ſhoemaker or a taylor; but a conſiderable number muſt be collected together before employment for a baker can be found: More ſtill are wanted, to find good buſineſs to a public brewer. But, till theſe are eſtabliſhed, each family muſt practiſe thoſe buſineſſes to great diſadvantage at home.—A more numerous ſociety ſtill is wanted, to give employment to a watch-maker or gun-ſmith,

as that neither can be carried on ſeparately with the profit they might be together. A ſoap-maker can ſcarcely carry on buſineſs, without being connected with a candle-maker; nor can he do it with the utmoſt œconomy, unleſs a glaſs-maker lives in the neighbourhood; for, as it is difficult to extract the *whole* of the alkali from his aſhes, part of it remains among the lime. On account of that ſmall portion of alkali, this lime becomes a uſeful flux to the glaſs-maker, which he therefore gladly purchaſes at a price much greater than can be given for it by others. Thoſe ſoap-makers, therefore, who are at a diſtance from a glaſs-houſe, muſt forego this advantage; and therefore cannot come into competition with others who have that advantage, if they be in other reſpects equal.

The moſt beautiful illuſtration of the doctrine here inculcated, that I have met with, is afforded by the following very curious ſtate of facts, for which I am indebted to the Rev. Dr Tucker, Dean of Glouceſter. I give it as nearly as I can in his own words:—One day at Briſtol, the Dean obſerved a London tea-cheſt; and as there was an eminent cabinet-maker of Briſtol preſent, he aſked if he could make

for want of which many inconveniences may be felt. Smiths, carpenters, joiners, &c. who are eminent in their ſeveral profeſſions, can only find ſufficient encouragement among large communities, to which places they of neceſſity reſort; and of courſe it is there only that the working-tools of other artiſts can be properly made or repaired when out of order, which gives to the large place another great advantage over the ſmall one.

tea-cheſts at Briſtol as cheap as they were ſold for at London? which the cabinet-maker anſwered in the negative. How ſhould that be, ſaid the Dean? Have you not both the wood and labour cheaper here than at London? Is not the mahogany often carried from hence to London by land; ſo that all that expence, which is conſiderable, muſt be added to the price, beſides the profit on paſſing through different hands?—All this is very true, replied the mechanic; yet notwithſtanding, the London tea-cheſt-maker can buy his wood cheaper than here. At London, continued he, where the making of tea-cheſts is a ſeparate trade, the artiſt never purchaſes wood from a wood-merchant: He goes to the ſhop of one of thoſe extenſive cabinet-manufactories, where tables, chairs, and other large pieces of furniture, are made in great quantities. In ſuch ſhops, it is the general practice to throw into a ſpare corner, all the waſte pieces cut off from their work, which cannot be of any farther uſe for themſelves. The tea-cheſt-maker, when he wants wood, goes to that heap, and picks out ſuch pieces as he thinks can anſwer his purpoſe—Theſe pieces he throws aſide into a ſeparate heap; and when he has got the

But, let the place be ever ſo large, without the aid of commerce, the market will ſtill be circumſcribed in compariſon of what it might be, and many arts could not there be practiſed at all. A manufacturer of *pins* cannot carry on buſineſs at the cheapeſt rate, unleſs he can diſpoſe of eighteen thouſand at leaſt in a day †.—

quantity he wants at the time, he bargains for the price; which is uſually a trifle, perhaps not nearly one fourth part of the price it would have coſt him had he bought the wood in whole plank, at the ſame time that it is much fitter for his purpoſe than it otherwiſe would have been.—Here is one very material article of ſaving; but the great matter is the ſuperior dexterity that a man acquires in this branch of buſineſs in conſequence of his adhering to it continually, which enſures him a living profit, tho' the goods are afforded at a ſmaller price than others could furniſh them for. I was, ſaid the cabinet-maker, witneſs to the deciſion of a wager, which will put this matter in a very clear point of view:—One of theſe London tea-cheſt-makers undertook to put together a tea-cheſt compleatly during the time St Paul's clock ſtruck twelve. Accordingly, at an appointed day, the parties met; the detached parts of the tea-cheſt were all ſpread upon a table; and when the clock ſtruck the firſt ſtroke, the artiſt began to put them together; and before the clock had done ſtriking, the tea-cheſt was put together compleatly, and the key turned in the lock. This, ſaid he, I ſaw with my own eyes; and he added, that he doubted if the beſt hand in his ſhop would have done the ſame thing in leſs than half-an-hour.

† See the following Report, page 19th, Note.

But, it muſt be a pretty large place which would afford a daily ſale for ſuch a quantity: Nor could the inhabitants be certain that they would be *well* ſerved, unleſs they could purchaſe at leaſt twice that quantity daily; for they could not otherwiſe have the advantage of a competition, which alone can enſure goods of proper value. This manufacture, therefore, can only be carried on where commerce offers a ready market, not only for eighteen thouſand pins a-day, but for eighteen hundred times that quantity if you pleaſe. Trade, therefore, is neceſſary for encouraging manufactures.

On another account ſtill is trade of the moſt indiſpenſible utility to manufactures; becauſe, it is by means of trade alone, that a plentiful market can be obtained of the various materials neceſſarily wanted for the different manufactures which miniſter to the wants of man. If, therefore, it ſhall appear, that trade can never flouriſh but in very large places, this will be another reaſon for ſhowing how eſſentially neceſſary theſe are for the proſperity of any country.

In a large place, there is a conſtant internal demand for great quantities of every production and manufacture in the world; and ſcope is thus given for mercantile tranſactions on the

moſt extenſive ſcale. A man of great capital may find conſtant employment, and may, without heſitation, purchaſe great quantities of any kind of goods in any market where they are found to be cheapeſt, and bring them directly home, being ſure of getting them all quickly diſpoſed of.—In a ſmall place, this cannot be done. Extenſive dealings cannot be carried on. Goods can only be procured, *in ſmall* quantities proportioned to the ſales, from places to which a trade for other articles is carried on. They can only thus, in many caſes, be bought at the third or fourth hand, to make up a ſmall aſſortment for a cargo. They muſt therefore be both dearer, and of a worſe quality, than they can be had for in the large place; which ſubjects the inhabitants, eſpecially manufacturers, to many hardſhips, that tend to repreſs their labour, and make their induſtry unavailing.

Another conſequence that neceſſarily flows from the former, is, that in a large place, merchants are there eſtabliſhed, who trade to all parts of the globe; and of courſe they have ready opportunities of ſending every kind of produce or manufacture that is offered to them, to the moſt proper market for that commodity *directly*: and therefore, they can not

only afford to buy it, whatever it is, at its adequate value, but are at all times willing to purchaſe ſuch commodities in any quantity that may be offered, without heſitation. In a ſmall place, no ſuch thing can be done; and many things of value muſt there be loſt, becauſe no merchant can be found to purchaſe them.

A third conſequence naturally reſults from the former two, which is equally favourable for the larger town. It is this---Merchants abroad, knowing that a ready market can here be found for all commodities, whenever they find a market overſtocked with any one article, and its price of courſe low there, purchaſe that commodity at the very loweſt rate, and ſend it thither to be diſpoſed of for their account:— And as theſe merchants always find in this large mart, the preciſe goods that they can diſpoſe of to the beſt account in the places where they reſide, or to which they trade, they are frequently enabled to ſell the commodity they ſend thither at a lower price than it could be afforded for at the place it was originally purchaſed, on account of the profits that may be made on the goods obtained in return.—But nothing of this kind can take place in a ſmaller town. No cargoes can be ſent to it from other

places, but ſuch as are immediately wanted there: nor can any-thing be obtained in return, but the native productions of the place.

In conſequence of the ready ſale that is thus offered for every kind of commodity in a large place, goods of all kinds are continually poured in upon it from all ſides, in great quantities. The number of vehicles, either by land or water, going and returning from it continually, makes carriage to it cheap and eaſy for individuals; which gives infinite advantages to the inhabitants and manufacturers of that place, over others who inhabit a ſmaller place †. — Internal commerce therefore is, in the caſe of a large town, facilitated as much in proportion as foreign trade, when compared with a ſmaller place; ſo that every-thing conſpires to add to the proſperity of the large town, while they are unfavourable to the ſmall place.

† For example — the diſtance between London and Graveſend is twenty miles; but the intercourſe between theſe places is ſo frequent, that any perſon can have an opportunity of being conveyed to the one or the other twice in the courſe of twenty-four hours, without trouble or forecaſt on his part, and at the ſmall charge of one ſhilling each time; whereas, in the Hebrides, or any other ſuch place where no towns are eſtabliſhed, a voyage to an equal diſtance cannot be made without a great deal of previous preparation, and at an expence and riſk perhaps a hundred times greater than here.

We are thus led to perceive, that the benefits which result to the community from the eſtabliſhing large towns in any nation, are not confined to the towns themſelves, but alſo diffuſe their beneficial influences to a great diſtance around them. The country in the neighbourhood, becomes populous and manufacturing;--for, here, the people have at their hand a ready market at all times, and of courſe ready money for every-thing that their labour can furniſh, and abundant ſupplies of all that their wants demand, at reaſonable prices.—Agriculture, too,--which, in every country deſtitute of large towns, muſt be a menial employment, neceſſarily carried on upon a ſmall ſcale, which puts a bar to every great exertion in that line,---becomes, in theſe circumſtances, a great buſineſs, which gives employment for large capitals, and extenſive operations. The buſineſs here, to compare it with mercantile affairs, may be carried on in the *wholeſale* way, inſtead of that little *retail* buſineſs which muſt neceſſarily take place where the demand for the products are ſmall and precarious. A farmer, in theſe circumſtances, becomes a reſpectable member of ſociety, and is enabled to carry on whatever operations he ſees are neceſſary, with vigour and effect. In

conſequence of theſe ſpirited exertions, and the facility he finds of deriving benefit from every article he can poſſibly rear, he is enabled to afford the produce of his ground at a much lower rate, than thoſe can do it who have a more limited demand, and more languid circulation of money.—Hence it neceſſarily happens, that a large market will in general be ſupplied with the common neceſſaries of life, cheaper than a ſmaller place. Hence it alſo happens, that the native products of the ſoil can uſually be bought cheaper at the market of a large town, than even in the places where theſe are produced. The average price of wheat, according to the Gazette account, is leſs in London, than in Middleſex, Eſſex, and Kent.—And although it be natural at firſt ſight to imagine, that if the demand for any article of the produce of the fields be great in any one place, the price of that article will increaſe, yet nothing is more certain, than if that demand be continued, the price will diminiſh. Cucumbers and cauliflower are called for in amazing quantities in London when compared with Aberdeen, and may be bought in the firſt place, at one fourth part of the price they can be had for in the laſt: On the other hand,

red cabbages are much more in demand at Aberdeen than at London, and can there be bought for half the price. The great demand gives room for great exertions, and induſtry upon an extenſive ſcale; and theſe exertions naturally tend to moderate the price.

Thus it appears, in whatever light we view the matter, a large town ſeems to be abſolutely neceſſary for giving ſcope to the induſtry of man, and for carrying arts and manufactures to their due perfection. It would be endleſs to recount all the ways in which a large place tends to give employment to men, ſuited to their various circumſtances and abilities; and to facilitate the means of finding a comfortable ſubſiſtence to themſelves, which they do not enjoy in other ſituations. The chain is long,---the links numerous,---and they hang upon one another in ſuch an endleſs ſucceſſion, that it is next to impoſſible to trace the whole; but the gradation is ſo beautiful, that it may not be diſagreeable to attempt to trace it in a few inſtances.

In a ſmall community, the arts abſolutely neceſſary for the exiſtence of man, are almoſt the only ones that can be followed with a view to profit: But, in a large community, the mere

conveniences of life, which a ſocial intercourſe ſuggeſts, furniſh a copious fund of employment to many individuals. A man, for example, who buys a coat, muſt, in the one caſe, wear it till it becomes uſeleſs, or throw it away: in the other, it is found that cloaths of a certain kind only are fitted to particular deſcriptions of men. A man of fortune cannot with decency wear a coat that is in the ſmalleſt degree ſullied: he therefore chooſes to part with it then; and another perſon of inferior note, is glad to buy it at a lower price than when new. This is again and again changed from hand to hand; ſo that the coat, which was at firſt worn by the Peer, comes at laſt to be bought by the beggar. The dealing in this article, and in others of a ſimilar nature, furniſhes employment to a great many people, in various ſtations and circumſtances. The hawking of ballads, the diſtributing of hand-bills, the cleaning of chimneys, the blacking of ſhoes, the gathering of rags, and ſweeping ſtreets, are all uſeful employments, and open a field for induſtry to people in the loweſt ranks of life, which furniſh a ready means of ſubſiſtence to thoſe whoſe talents or circumſtances do not enable them to enter into a higher claſs among mankind.

On the other hand, a ſkilful optician, or eminent maker of mathematical apparatus, whoſe works, on account of their ſuperior excellence, muſt be made at a price that can be afforded by Princes and great men only, could find an adequate reward for their ingenuity and uſeful labours in a large place alone, where an univerſal correſpondence with all parts of the world takes place. The ſame may be ſaid of the painter, engraver, carver, architect, enammeler, jeweler, and all thoſe who labour in the fine arts, which never could have encouragement in ſuch a ſituation. In ſuch a ſituation too alone, the ſallies of wit, and productions of genius, find encouragement; for, it is there only that mental efforts can be brought to market. There alſo it is, that printers and news-writers, pamphleteers, reviewers, magazine-makers, with all their numerous dependents, find employment, none of which could ever have been called into exiſtence, but by the influence of large towns.—Thus it appears, that ſuch places give occaſion for exerting to advantage, all the various powers and faculties of man, whether mental or corporeal: And by conſequence, it is there only that every individual is at liberty to occupy that ſtation in ſociety which his genius and cir-

cumſtances beſt qualify him for. No man, therefore, needs be there idle; for, he muſt, if he chooſes it, find ſome employment fitted for him; whereas, in a ſmaller ſociety, idleneſs is frequently unavoidable, and helpleſs poverty its neceſſary attendant. Employment in a ſmall place, can only be given to thoſe who are ſkilled in the few arts that are there wanted; and thoſe who cannot perform theſe, muſt remain deſtitute of employment: But in a large place, every human being poſſeſſed of locomotive powers, muſt find ſome buſineſs adapted to his capacity, which is ready to receive him.—Hence it happens, that great cities prove an aſylum to the unfortunate and helpleſs members of ſociety, who feel themſelves embarraſſed in the country, who frequently *there* attain wealth and honour, inſtead of a hopeleſs poverty, which their own moſt ſtrenuous exertions could not remove.

Many ſpeculative men, who have not attentively conſidered this ſubject, think they perceive numberleſs objections to large cities, and expreſs a predelection in favour of villages and hamlets. And tho' there is no doubt that peculiar vices originate in large ſocieties, as well as peculiar virtues; yet I thought it neceſſary to ſhow in detail, that it is there, and there

and there alone, that men can be univerſally employed, or obtain a proper reward for their labour, not only with a view to enforce the neceſſity of adopting this plan of improvement on the preſent occaſion, but alſo to explain the cauſe of that general poverty and indolence of which the inhabitants of the Hebrides have been ſo often accuſed; as well as to give an opportunity of explaining, under what circumſtances villages and hamlets can be eſtabliſhed, ſo as to give ſcope for induſtry, and promote the general welfare of the community.

VILLAGES,

In what caſes beneficial to Society.

We are, from the foregoing induction, led to perceive, that villages are a neceſſary and uſeful appendage of a town. People living in ſuch villages, enjoy every advantage that is derived from the extended commerce of the town; and obtain the farther advantage of free air, cheap houſes, plenty of room, and other peculiarities of ſituation adapted to facilitate the manufacture they carry on. But villages unconnected with towns, afford ſcarce any advantage to the inhabitants, above thoſe that are found in ſolitary hamlets. The people in ſuch

villages, are ſubjected to the ſame evils with reſpect to trade and manufactures, as in hamlets; and experience the additional inconvenience of being leſs favourably ſituated for benefiting themſelves by the produce of the fields. It thus appears, that the beneficial progreſſion is, firſt to eſtabliſh large towns, and then to allow villages to ſpring up of themſelves around them; and not to attempt, as many have thought was natural, firſt to make villages, in hopes that theſe would gradually riſe to be great towns; for, unleſs it be in conſequence of a particular manufacture eſtabliſhed in a favourable ſituation in a country not deſtitute of large commercial towns, it is plain from reaſoning, and is fully confirmed by experience, that a village planted in any place, inſtead of riſing to a town, unavoidably becomes in a ſhort time a deſart. It was this circumſtance, tho' unattended to at the time, that occaſioned the ruin of ſo many villages projected and eſtabliſhed in different parts of Britain, as an aſylum for diſbanded ſoldiers at the cloſe of the war 1762, no traces of which are now to be found. The humane projectors of theſe had obſerved, that Birmingham, Mancheſter, and ſome other places in England, had riſen in a ſhort time, from villages, to become

towns, without having adverted to the advantages that these villages derived from the vicinity of so many great commercial places around them; and rashly concluded, that a village planted in the wilds of Lochaber, or other such solitary place, would enjoy a similar degree of prosperity. The event has showed, that the conclusion was erroneous; and I now wish to impress my readers with a conviction, that the principle on which these were attempted, for which I find mankind in general entertain a favourable prepossession, was a bad one, and can scarcely ever be applied with success. Accordingly we find in the history of all past ages, that every permanent settlement that was made, was done by bringing the whole members of the community, or a very great body of them, into one place, where they could receive the full benefit of their united exertions. Tyre, Carthage, Athens, Sparta, Syracuse, Rome, were established on this principle; and the experience of modern times has shown, that every distant settlement which was founded on any other principle, ended in the total destruction of the people, and the entire ruin of the project. Such being alike the result of reasoning and experience, let me warn my countrymen against

a plan, which, if adopted, will inevitably occaſion a great waſte of treaſure to the public, or to thoſe individuals who ſhall undertake it, and be productive of much private diſtreſs to the individuals who ſhall be raſh enough to become ſettlers in ſuch places. A languid miſerable kind of buſineſs, which can only be kept alive by the continual ſupport of bounties, and other burthenſome aids, is all that can be expected from ſuch an enterpriſe. Hopes will thus be excited, which never can be realiſed: New demands, and repeated diſappointments, are the neceſſary conſequences; ſo that all parties concerned, feeling themſelves burthened with a load they cannot poſſibly get rid of, come to be ſoured with each other, and complaints are multiplied, without affording either ſatisfaction or relief.

REVENUE.

It is not uncommon to hear men in adminiſtration, and Members of Parliament, complain that taxes are much leſs productive in Scotland than in England, in proportion to the number of people in theſe two countries reſpectively; from whence they infer, that the payment of the taxes is there much more evaded, and con-

ſequently that they are levied in general with far leſs ſtrictneſs, and muſt of courſe be felt much more lightly in Scotland than in England. It would have been well, if, inſtead of thus raſhly drawing a concluſion, that for aught they know may be exceedingly erroneous and unjuſt, they had ordered an enquiry to be made into the cauſes of this difference; as ſuch an enquiry would neceſſarily have led to diſcoveries that could not fail to prove highly beneficial to both countries. In that caſe, they could not have proceeded far, before they would have diſcovered that taxes are in general levied with much greater rigour in Scotland than in England †. This would have led to an enquiry into the cauſes, why the people ſhould find difficulty in paying, in one part of the country, a ſmall ſum in compariſon of what was paid by an equal number with eaſe in another part of it. In the courſe of ſuch an inveſtigation, they would have found that the people in the one caſe are poor, and in the other are in eaſy circumſtances, which ſhould have brought about an en-

† The Evidence given before the Committee of Fiſheries, ſufficiently proves this with regard to the article ſalt; and a like inveſtigation of every other article, would have led to the ſame concluſion.

quiry into the causes of that difference. This would have led them to observe, that, in England, the situation of the people is such as admits of taxes being easily collected; and in many parts of Scotland, it is such as that scarcely any taxes can be demanded of the people; and that the expence of collecting the few taxes that can be demanded, is so great as to swallow up much more than the whole produce of these taxes.—They would have had occasion also to observe, that while the one class of the people are protected in their rights and properties by an effectual and speedy exertion of the laws in their favour, the others are exposed to insults and exactions, to fees and perquisites innumerable, which continually brings them into difficulties and embarrassments without end. These things could not have been remarked, without producing some exertions to remove evils which tended so much to distress individuals, and weaken the State. To assist those who wish to turn their thoughts towards such an investigation, I shall here beg leave to state a few facts relating to this head, and make some observations upon them.

In the Third Report from the Committee of Fisheries [See Appendix, No. 1.], the Gentlemen

of that Committee take occaſion to obſerve, that in the counties of *Argyle*, *Inverneſs*, *Sutherland*, *Caithneſs*, *Orkney*, and *Shetland*, (to which muſt be added, the ſhires of *Cromarty*, *Nairn*, and *Moray*, as being included in theſe collections), the account of cuſtoms for ten years, ending with the year 1784, ſtood thus :——

Groſs produce, - -	L. 50737	2	1¼
Payments, - - -	51679	10	9
Payments exceed the produce,	L. 926	10	9

On this fact, the Committee make the following pertinent remark :—

" Your Committee can hardly exhibit a more deplorable ſtate of a public revenue.—It appears, there has been annually collected for cuſtoms, in *ſix* counties, (it ſhould have been *nine*), more extenſive than all the reſt of Scotland, on an average for the laſt ten years, - - - L. 5073 12 0
That the expence of collecting is 5167 19 0
And that an actual loſs has accrued upon this branch of the revenue, of about L.94:7s. a-year."
[In the year 1776, the loſs was L.4888:18:2½.]
" An account of the duties of exciſe has been called for during the ſame period, but not yet preſented to the Houſe: But, ſo far as your

Committee can judge from analogy, they have little reaſon to expect a more favourable reſult from their enquiries reſpecting the exciſe than cuſtoms." †

It muſt here, however, be noted, that, unfavourable as this account appears to be, it muſt ſtill be accounted a more flattering picture, than ſtrict juſtice would authoriſe. The expence here ſtated, does not include the whole that ſhould be charged to this account; for, beſides other leſſer articles, the charge of the revenue-cutters employed to cruiſe on theſe coaſts, ſhould be included, but is here totally omitted.—The average expence of the cruiſers employed under the Board of Cuſtoms in Scotland, for five years preceding the year 1785, I find, amounted to L. 9875 : 12 : $4\frac{4}{1}\frac{}{2}$‡. If we ſuppoſe that one-half of the above expence ſhould be ſtated to the account of the nine counties above mentioned, which I conceive to be an under-proportion, then the expence on this head would be L. 4937 : 11 : $2\frac{2}{1}\frac{}{2}$; and the whole account, in

† This account was afterwards produced, and confirms the foregoing remark.

‡ See Appendix to the Second Report of the Committee appointed to enquire into the illicit practices uſed in defrauding the revenue, No 4.

this caſe, would ſtand thus: — Payments in theſe counties, - - L. 5167 19 9
Ditto on account of cruiſers, - 4937 11 $2\frac{2}{12}$

10105 10 $11\frac{2}{12}$
Groſs annual produce, - 5073 12 0

Payments exceed the produce L. 5031 18 $11\frac{2}{12}$ which is very nearly double the amount of the whole money collected from the people.—A fact of this nature, when thus fairly brought to light, cannot fail to ſtrike every thinking perſon with ſome degree of aſtoniſhment and horror.—A croud of reflections here preſs upon the mind. —Why are theſe perſons oppreſſed with taxes, when the State is in no-ways benefited by them? Why are the other members of the community loaded with burthens, to enforce the payment of theſe unproductive taxes here? From what cauſe does it happen, that theſe people complain of taxes, while they pay next to nothing? — Theſe, with a train of ſimilar reflections, muſt occur to every one: And it is ſurely of much importance that ſuch queſtions ſhould obtain a cool diſcuſſion, if it is meant to put the body-politic into a due degree of health, ſo as to give energy to its exertions.

I ſhall not here attempt to enter into any of theſe queſtions, except the laſt; with regard to which, the following remarks are ſubmitted to the conſideration of the Reader.—

As the account ſtands, it would ſeem that the people paid very little indeed on account of the cuſtoms. But this is a mere fallacious appearance. The ſums they pay, indeed, cannot be very great, conſidered poſitively, becauſe their commercial tranſactions muſt be trifling; but when the payments they are obliged to make on account of the cuſtomhouſe, are compared with the value of the goods which yield theſe cuſtoms, I do not ſuppoſe that I over-rate their charge, when I maintain that they pay at leaſt *five hundred per cent.* more than merchants in London, Liverpool, or Briſtol, would have paid for the ſame goods. This aſſertion, like many others relating to thoſe poor people, will appear monſtrous and incredible, till it is explained:— Would to God it were as eaſy to remove the evil, as to prove that it actually exiſts!

It will be obſerved, that the little commerce which takes place among the people in thoſe regions, conſiſts chiefly in articles that cannot be charged with any duty of cuſtoms at all. Foreign trade, in articles that pay high duties,

does not there exiſt; and almoſt every article they ſend coaſt-ways, is nearly free of duties: but though theſe yield no revenue to the Exchequer, they draw a great deal of money from the perſons who tranſport them. One man, ſuppoſe, has five bolls of oat-meal that he means to ſend from his own farm, to a friend at ſome diſtance. Before he can ſhip that meal, he muſt give bond at the cuſtomhouſe, that it is not to be ſent elſewhere, but muſt be landed in Britain. This bond coſts 8s. 6d. — one ſhilling more for a ſufferance to ſhip it — one ſhilling more for a ſufferance to unload — and 2s. 6d. for a certificate to be returned before the bond can be delivered up — in all, thirteen ſhillings; while the whole value of the goods does not exceed perhaps forty ſhillings †: And all this independent of expences of going to and from the cuſtomhouſe, and carrying the officers to unfrequented ports, there to load and diſcharge the veſſels. This expence muſt be totally indefinite, becauſe it muſt vary according to the ſituation of the place. — But I

† This is not a fanciful caſe — I have actually paid it myſelf. The charge would not have been greater, indeed, had it been a thouſand bolls. The hardſhip is, that it preſſes upon poor people, and repreſſes beginning exertions.

had it from a Gentleman of veracity, who lived at leſs than half the diſtance from a cuſtomhouſe that ſome others are from it, that, on a loading of coals, the expence of bringing and entertaining an officer for this purpoſe, exceeded, in ſome caſes, the prime coſt of the coals; and in ſmall cargoes, and at greater diſtances, the proportion would, in ſome caſes, be three times that prime coſt. — It is alſo in evidence before the Committee of Fiſheries, that this expence for bringing officers to a diſtance, merely to meaſure over ſalt in Shetland, with regard to which article no cuſtoms are paid, ſometimes exceeds the whole value of the ſalt.†

From theſe few ſpecimens, the attentive Reader will eaſily perceive, that although the natives of thoſe diſtricts pay very little in to the Exchequer, yet that the money they are obliged to give away on account of the revenue-laws, for every little mercantile tranſaction in which they ſhall try to engage, is great, and

† Another inſtance is mentioned in the following Report, page 40th, Note; where a man, for the value of ten ſhillings worth of ſalt, was obliged to be at five pounds expences, none of which went to increaſe the revenue, and but a ſmall part of it into the pockets of the officers of exciſe, almoſt the whole being expended in wages for uſeleſs labour.

intolerably burthenſome to them.—They are therefore taxed in a much higher proportion than others, though they ſeem to pay no taxes: They are oppreſſed with burthens more grievous than they can bear, though theſe contribute nothing to the emolument of the State: They are reviled for evading the law,---while they are ſo ſeverely ſcourged by the heavy preſſure of that law, as to be reduced to the neceſſity of remaining inactive, becauſe every beginning exertion is attended with exactions with which they are utterly unable to comply. Is it fit that the Legiſlature ſhould ſuffer theſe things to ſubſiſt, and not attempt a remedy for evils of a nature ſo heavy and grievous?

But, not to dwell on the inconveniences felt by the natives, let us return to the ſubject of national revenue, ---- a ſubject, which, in the preſent ſituation of this country, demands the moſt ſerious conſideration of every member of the community.— It is very well known, that, in towns where commerce can be carried on, where induſtry may be exerted with profit, and where of courſe money circulates and wealth abounds, taxes can be paid by the people without being burthenſome to them, and great revenues can be collected at a ſmall and trifling

expence. This being obviouſly the caſe, we may reaſonably infer, that as there are ſeveral towns in the nine counties before ſpecified ‡, the ſmall payments that have been made belong to them entirely: So that the numerous people who are ſcattered about through thoſe extenſive regions,---which, excluſive of the towns, are not fewer, I preſume, (probably more) than five hundred thouſand,--- not only do not pay anything to the Exchequer, but are really a burthen on the revenue of the State, to the extent of ten thouſand pounds a-year at leaſt, in the branch of cuſtoms only.

Purſuing theſe ſpeculations, let us take a ſurvey of the preſent ſtate of the whole inhabitants of Scotland, with reſpect to revenue concerns. — In the whole of Scotland, there are about 950 pariſhes, which may be arranged under three diſtinct claſſes, *viz.* 1ſt, Country-pariſhes in the Lowlands; 2d, Pariſhes in the Highlands

‡ The following towns are in the diſtrict before ſpecified, of which thoſe marked thus † are Royal Boroughs: †*Inverneſs*, *Fort-George*, *Nairn*, †*Forres*, *Findhorn*, †*Elgin*, †*Fortroſe*, †*Cromarty*, †*Dingwall*, †*Tain*, †*Dornoch*, †*Wick*, †*Thurſo*, †*Kirkwall*, *Lerwick*, *Inveraray*, *Tarbat*, *Campbelton*, *Bowmore*, *Oban*, *Fort-William*, and *Stornoway*. Some of theſe are indeed very inconſiderable places; but others are tolerable towns, eſpecially thoſe on the eaſt coaſt.

and Isles; 3d, Parishes in Towns. Of these, the Low-country parishes are the least populous, the Highland parishes more so, and the Town-parishes the most populous of any. The number of parishes in each of these classes, and people in each, on an average, I estimate as under:—

300	Low-country parishes, exclusive of towns, containing, on an average 1000 persons in each—Total - - -	300,000
400	Country-parishes in the Highlands and Isles, on an average 2000 in each†—Total - - -	800,000
250	Town-parishes, on an average 3000 in each—Total - -	750,000
950	parishes, Total inhabitants -	1,850,000

† I am sensible that Gentlemen in England will be astonished at the great number of people I here assign to each country-parish; but after having attended carefully to this subject for some years past, I am satisfied that I have not here gone beyond the truth, but rather am considerably under it.—The Rev. Dean Tucker, to whom I about two years ago communicated some speculations of this sort, expressed some degree of astonishment at this circumstance, and thought I must have fallen into a mistake. I happened soon after I received his letter, to make a small excursion into the Low-country; in which I had occasion to pass through five contiguous country-parishes, which were taken without selection, whose population, on an average, was

When theſe three claſſes are conſidered with a view to revenue, I preſume they will ſtand thus:—The country-pariſhes in the Lowlands will in general be nearly upon a par; *that is to ſay*, they will yield no free revenue, but they will in general defray the expence of collecting

very nearly two thouſand perſons in each, (one of them I was aſſured contained 3000 perſons). This I conſider as conſiderably above the general average; but there are many places where the numbers are equally great. In the Highlands and Iſles, three thouſand is by no means an uncommon number of people in a pariſh. Theſe things I know will appear incredible to an Engliſhman, who has been accuſtomed to ſee only one, two, or three hundred perſons in a country-pariſh. This circumſtance, however, ſerves, among others, ſtrongly to mark the different ſtates of improvement in the two countries, when compared with each other.—In England, the fields are cultivated upon a large ſcale; and no more hands are ſuffered to remain upon them, than thoſe which are neceſſary for carrying forward the operations on that large œconomical ſcale. On an extenſive improved corn-farm, the hands neceſſary for cultivating it are few; but in a wide incloſed grazing farm, they are next to none at all. The hands which are in theſe circumſtances no longer neceſſary to cultivate the fields, are driven from thence into manufacturing villages or towns, where they earn a comfortable ſubſiſtence by the labour of their hands, and open an extenſive market for the produce of the adjoining fields, inſtead of being allowed to ſcrape a pitiful ſubſiſtence, by a wretched kind of culture of the ground, in ſmall patches ſcattered over the whole face of the country, as in Scotland.

it, ſo that they are neither beneficial nor hurtful. The Highland pariſhes fall greatly ſhort; and with regard to them, the expence in all caſes muſt far exceed the income. The only productive claſs, therefore, is the laſt, whoſe payments greatly exceed the expence: But when it is conſidered, that the deficiency incurred by the ſecond claſs, muſt firſt be paid out of the income ariſing from this claſs of people, before the net produce can be aſcertained, it will not appear at all wonderful, if the general net produce of all the taxes ſhould in this country amount to a very inconſiderable ſum. Inſtead, therefore, of idly blaming the people for crimes they are not guilty of, it would well become the Miniſtry, to try to remedy the evils that produce this diſtreſs; and it would be a diſcuſſion as proper for engaging the attention of Parliament as any that can be propoſed, to try if, by their united wiſdom, they could diſcover what would in the moſt effectual manner, and in the ſhorteſt time, remedy that hitherto unobſerved diſeaſe †.

† If we conſider England and Wales in the ſame point of view as we have done Scotland above, and ſuppoſe its population to be eight millions, the ſubdiviſion would probably ſtand nearly thus:——

Mr Neckar, that attentive financier, among the multiplicity of important facts which he has collected and publiſhed to the world, affords ſome that lead to the very ſame concluſion with thoſe that now are the ſubject of diſcuſſion, tho' he has not had leiſure to point out the uſe that ſhould be made of theſe facts. In his laſt work, he has given a liſt of the net produce of all the taxes in each of the provinces of France; and, comparing that with the number of perſons in each diſtrict, he ſtates how much it amounts to a head on an average in each. And here, as in Britain (and I preſume in every other part of the world), he finds it a rule without

In towns and manufacturing villages, with the adjacent countries, in all which the taxes muſt be productive, about - - -	6,500,000
In remote country-pariſhes, where taxes are not productive, but where no extra-expence to Government is incurred, about -	1,000,000
In high and inacceſſible places, where the expence exceeds the income, about -	500,000
	8,000,000

In this caſe, the productive are to the waſteful part of the community, in the proportion of 13 to 1; whereas in Scotland, they are only as $7\frac{1}{2}$ to 8. No wonder, therefore, that the taxes ſhould yield much more in the one country, tho' levied lightly, than they do in the other, tho' levied with great rigour.

exception, that in thoſe provinces where the number and the extent of large commercial towns is greateſt, the rate *per head* is greateſt alſo, tho' the preſſure of taxes is uſually moſt felt where the produce is ſmalleſt. For inſtance, in the generality of Paris, the people pay on an average *per* head 64 *livres* 5 *ſous*, and in that of Rennes 12 *livres* 10 *ſous*, which is at the proportion of more than five to one. The inferences that may be drawn from this fact are ſo obvious, as not to require to be here enlarged on. I ſhall only ſtate one—If the eight hundred thouſand perſons above ſtated, who now tend to diminiſh inſtead of augmenting the revenue drawn from Scotland, were placed in circumſtances which could enable them to pay as much *per* head as thoſe in the generality of Paris now pay (about L. 3 each), it would afford a clear revenue to the State of L. 2,400,000 *per annum;* and this not only without finding the taxes burthenſome, but with much more eaſe and ſatisfaction to themſelves than as they are at preſent. The proſperity they would thus enjoy, would make their numbers quickly to increaſe, and with that, the amount of the produce of the taxes would be augmented in a yet higher proportion; which would ſtill more

and more increaſe the revenue, without either trouble or expence to the Miniſter, or diſturbance to the people. Thus ſhould we no longer hear complaints of the deficiency of payments from Scotland on the one hand, or murmurs from thence on the other, of the rigorous ſeverity with which taxes are exacted from the people †.

EMIGRATIONS.

Their effects on Population and Induſtry.

It has been in general admitted, that the riches and power of a State depended in a great meaſure on the number of its people; and that its proſperity could not be ſo much augmented, as by increaſing the amount of its population.

† On the ſubject of collecting taxes with rigour in Scotland, the following fact will ſpeak for itſelf:—In July 1784, when I was at Greenock, a great ferment was excited in that place, by the arrival of an exciſe-officer, charged with ſtrict orders to levy from each inhabitant who had a *kail-yard* (I uſe the expreſſion of the country), one guinea a-year as gardener-tax, for all the years that had elapſed ſince the tax upon male-ſervants has been eſtabliſhed. This tax the people refuſed to pay, alledging, in the *firſt* place, that moſt of their yards were not worth half the annual ſum charged for them; and, in the *next* place, that none of the perſons kept a gardener for working them; and that moſt of the owners did not even employ a

It appears from what has been juſt now ſaid, that the proſperity of a nation may in ſome caſes be much augmented, even without making any addition to its people; tho' it ſhould ſeem by every natural inference that can be drawn from the facts there ſtated, that its proſperity would be ſtill farther augmented, if, along with other uſeful regulations, a conſiderable addition was made to its population. A doctrine, however, directly the reverſe of this, has been maintained, and ſtrenuouſly inſiſted on by ſome modern philoſophers of great name. It is of importance that this queſtion ſhould be fully inveſtigated: I ſhall therefore beſtow upon it ſomewhat more attention than I ſhould have thought the doctrine merited, had it not been maintained by

day-labourer for that purpoſe—the poor people going out themſelves to dig and clean their little ſpots of garden-ground, by way of recreation and amuſement, in the evenings, and hours of relaxation from labour. The exciſe-officer could find no argument to plead in bar of theſe; but ſhowed them that his order was peremptory to exact it: They as peremptorily refuſed to pay it. How the affair ended, I cannot tell—but afterwards, when I was at Campbelton, the ſame officer arrived on the ſame errand, and met with the ſame ſucceſs. I have heard, that under a ſimilar pretext, ſome perſons in England had been charged with the gardeners duty, for keeping ſmall pleaſure-gardens that were regularly dreſſed by a profeſſed gardener; but the caſe here was widely different.

names which gave it a weight among the multitude, it never otherways could have obtained.

Dr Price, with ſeeming ſerioufneſs, affirms, That ‘ when a number of people quit a coun-‘ try, there is greater employment and greater ‘ plenty of the means of ſubſiſtence for thoſe who ‘ remain; and the vacancy is ſoon filled up.’ Obſervations on Civil Liberty, &c. 9th edit. page 38.—And Dr Franklin aſſerts, That ‘ a ‘ well-regulated nation is like a polypus; take ‘ away a limb, its place is ſoon ſupplied; cut ‘ it in two, and each deficient part ſhall ſoon ‘ ſpeedily grow out of the part remaining. ‘ Thus as you may by dividing make ten po-‘ lypuſes out of one, you may of one make ten ‘ nations equally populous and powerful, or ‘ rather increaſe a nation ten-fold in number ‘ and in ſtrength.’ †

† How beautiful it is to give fanciful analogies, inſtead of arguments!—I, too, perhaps, might have been able to produce ſome brilliant paſſages, had I only been anxious to pleaſe, or deſirous to miſlead; but, hard is the lot of that man who has no other aim but to expoſe error, and inform the judgment. He muſt tug inceſſantly like the ſlave chained to the oar, without being permitted to indulge in thoſe fairy ſcenes he may obſerve as he paſſes. Like the Knight in chivalry, his ſword can only diſpel the inchanted caſtles that ſtart up in his way, and leave nothing but the howling deſart deſolate and bare around him.

Theſe maxims are nothing more than a repetition, in a more engaging dreſs, of the Old Engliſh popular adage, that 'if foreigners ſhould 'be allowed to ſettle in this country, they 'would eat the bread out of the mouths of the 'natives themſelves;' — an adage which has been often repeated and firmly believed by the vulgar, tho' I am ignorant if this doctrine ever was ſeriouſly maintained by any philoſopher before the preſent æra, and therefore it never has obtained the honour of a candid refutation till the preſent time.

If theſe maxims be juſt, it muſt follow, that wherever a place is found to increaſe by means of an influx of people, the former inhabitants muſt there experience a want of proviſions, as well as of employment, which they did not feel before; and that, on the other hand, wherever it decreaſes, thoſe inhabitants that remain, muſt be much more employed, and in much better circumſtances, than formerly: their population muſt alſo increaſe in a much more rapid progreſſion.—Let us ſearch for examples to confirm theſe poſitions.

The Princes of Spain, who had not the advantage to be inſtructed by ſuch profound philoſophers as thoſe juſt quoted, purſued, from

other motives, a plan of conduct which these maxims would prove to have been consistent with the soundest policy. They banished at once, many millions of their people. The city of Granada in particular, and the kingdom then belonging to it, were thinned to a very great degree. Those who remained, must therefore have had much more employment, and greater plenty than before, so that the vacancy would be soon filled up. Has this been the case?— All Historians agree, that there is not at this day in that district, perhaps one tenth part of the inhabitants that it formerly contained:— They have scarce any employment, are ill-provided in food, and give no prospect of ever being able to make up the deficiency of their population. Spain, in general, has since that time been greatly thinned of its inhabitants by emigration. Have the people, on that account, become more industrious? Are they richer and better fed than formerly? Is their population increasing with unusual rapidity? — Quite the reverse. In all these particulars, they are inferior to what they were before these emigrations took place.

Antwerp was once a most flourishing city. Its inhabitants were then fully employed, abun-

dantly fed, and proſperous in every reſpect. Its population is now inconſiderable: the people want employment, nor do neceſſaries abound to an unuſual degree; and we hear no accounts of there being a proſpect of this vacancy being ſoon filled up †.—On the other hand, Amſterdam, which was then a place of inferior note, that contained few inhabitants, has become a place of the firſt magnitude: But ſo far is the employment of the people from being by that means decreaſed, that it has increaſed exceedingly. The means of ſubſiſtence abound to an aſtoniſhing degree, while its population increaſes.

Theſe examples afford ſtrong ſuſpicions of the falſity of the doctrine advanced, when conſidered in a general view:—when we deſcend to particulars, the proofs of it are not leſs abundant. If the introduction of ſtrangers into a country, tends to diminiſh the employment of the natives, and to eat the bread out of their mouths; upon the firſt view of the matter,

† Should any objection be brought againſt the example in the text, the ſame obſervation may be with equal juſtice applied to the antient cities of Syracuſe, Verona, Rome, and Capua; to the more modern ones of Marſeilles, Lubec, and Seville, as well as thoſe of Boſton, York, and Colcheſter, within this iſland; with hundreds of others needleſs here to mention.

this evidently can only be underſtood of thoſe who are rivals *in the ſame profeſſion.* Nobody can believe, that a taylor introduced into any place, will diminiſh the employment of the ſhoemakers there, but rather increaſe it; for he himſelf muſt have ſhoes, as well as all thoſe who wanted ſhoes before his arrival. In the ſame manner, he muſt increaſe the buſineſs of the brewer, baker, clothier, ſhop-keeper, grazier, and farmer in that neighbourhood; from all of whom he purchaſes ſuch commodities they reſpectively furniſh, as far as his own conſumption extends. Inſtead of diminiſhing, therefore, he muſt *augment* the employment of every individual in the community, excepting perhaps thoſe who follow his own profeſſion, whoſe buſineſs, *in certain circumſtances*, he may indeed diminiſh.

But tho' there are ſome particular branches of buſineſs in which a rival may diminiſh the employment of thoſe who exerciſe the ſame profeſſion, yet there are many others in regard to which that effect cannot take place, but rather the reverſe. All thoſe who are employed in manufactures of any ſort, that are intended for a diſtant market; all who are employed in commerce, or in bringing to perfection whatever

can admit of being ſold elſewhere, are not only not hurt by the increaſe of thoſe of their own profeſſion, but greatly benefited thereby. Is a merchant of London hurt by the number of merchants there? Quite the reverſe. From the want of an equal number of competitors in the ſame place, thoſe of Briſtol are their inferiors. The merchants of Briſtol, for the ſame reaſon, outſhine thoſe of Dublin, as Dublin is ſuperior to Glaſgow, and Glaſgow to Aberdeen. Thus you go on in a perpetual progreſſion. As the places diminiſh in ſize, for the moſt part the number of merchants decreaſe; and with their decreaſe of number, their weight (as individuals not leſs than in their aggregate capacity) diminiſhes in the mercantile ſcale of Europe. A rival, therefore, in this reſpect, adds to the buſineſs and importance of thoſe even of his own profeſſion.

In manufactures, we find the ſame thing frequently occurs. What detached place can rival in goodneſs, or in cheapneſs, the cotton manufactures of Mancheſter? What ſolitary hamlet can afford cutlery wares as good and cheap as the manufactures of Birmingham? What ſmall village can underſel the woollen manufactures of Wakefield and of Leeds?—

It is on account of the number of perſons labouring in a compacted body, that they have there been enabled to bring the ſeveral branches of their own profeſſion to the perfection they have attained. Here, therefore, rival manufacturers in the ſame claſs, add to, inſtead of diminiſhing the buſineſs of each:— And the ſame obſervation, with equal juſtice, will apply to almoſt every other manufacturer, whoſe goods admit of being carried to a diſtance. Added numbers, therefore, in all theſe inſtances, tend prodigiouſly to augment the buſineſs, and conſequently to increaſe the wealth and happineſs of the whole, without diminiſhing the employment of even a ſingle individual. And when it is alſo conſidered how much the operations of commerce and of manufactures are facilitated by this increaſed population, and how much improvements in agriculture are forwarded thereby, as has been particularly explained in the firſt part of this Eſſay, we ſhall be conſtrained to acknowledge, that the univerſal experience of mankind concurs with reaſon, in condemning as falſe and ridiculous, that popular doctrine before mentioned, which has been ſo long blindly received among the vulgar as indiſputeable, though it has been condemned as abſurd

by every man who pretended to the character of a philoſopher, till the preſent æra. It is becauſe of the number of perſons the United Provinces received by emigration from the neighbouring States, and the concentrated population reſulting from thence, that the people there are enabled to ſubſiſt, notwithſtanding the very heavy taxes borne by thoſe of all ranks and profeſſions there; and have found no difficulty to out-rival many other nations, both in trade and manufactures, who enjoy numberleſs *natural* advantages for thoſe employments which that country cannot boaſt of: And it is in a great meaſure owing to the decreaſe of inhabitants in Spain, in conſequence of emigrations from thence, that that fine country has loſt its commerce, its manufactures, and its agriculture †. The rule ſcarce admits of an exception, that

† The deterioration of Spain has been in a great meaſure promoted by the tax called *Alcavala*; that is, a tax upon proviſions, and other goods, ſold in market-towns.—This ill-judged tax tends to drive the poor from towns into the country, where they hope to rear proviſions themſelves, and avoid the tax. Markets being thus in ſome meaſure ſhut up, they now feel all the inconveniences that reſult from the want of them. The proverbial indolence and poverty of Spaniards, may in a great meaſure be traced to this ſource.

wherever the number of people is increaſing, the *buſineſs and means of ſubſiſtence* in that place increaſe alſo; and that where a place is on the decline, the employment of the people who remain becomes more ſlack, and their means of ſubſiſtence proportionally precarious ‡. This Dr Franklin, practically at leaſt, allows to be the caſe *in America*, as he uſes every argument in his power to perſuade the people of Europe to ſend their inhabitants thither in as great numbers as poſſible; endeavouring to make them believe, 'that thus more employment will 'be given to their own people at home, and 'that their numbers will by conſequence be 'increaſed.' The Doctor, it would ſeem, does not entertain the higheſt idea of the reaſoning powers of the people in Europe, if he thinks them incapable of here drawing the neceſſary inference. It ſeems the polypus in Europe is multiplied by dividing and abſtracting from its body; but, in *America*, the ſame ani-

‡ In conformity with this ſentiment, Dr Adam Smith ſays, (Wealth of Nations, p. 99.), "The condition of the labouring poor is moſt happy in the *progreſſive* ſtate of ſociety, hard in the *ſtationary* ſtate, and *miſerable* in the declining ſtate. In all the different orders of ſociety, the *progreſſive* ſtate is hearty and chearful, the *ſtationary* dull, and the *declining* melancholy."

mal is not augmented by the ſame proceſs, but by one directly the reverſe, that of adding to it the detached parts that have been abſtracted from others.

A very ingenious advocate for the ſame doctrine, alledges, That 'the population of kingdoms in general is like the aſcent of waters. They riſe to the level of the fountain from whence they proceed, but no higher, however they may incidentally vibrate above and below it from any ſudden partial impulſe. The *permanent* number of people in any country will be nearly proportionate to the number of hands that can be employed, or can be maintained and ſupported. If theſe are diminiſhed by war, peſtilence, emigrations, or any other cauſe, as ſoon as that cauſe is removed, they will be rapidly recruited, partly by the acceſſion of foreigners, and partly by the increaſed generation of the natives, from the ſtronger encouragement given to matrimony †.'

I quote this paſſage at full length, as containing the moſt plauſible ſtate that I have ſeen, of the argument in favour of the beneficial ef-

† See Mr Howlett's Defence of his Pamphlet on Population, Gent. Mag. Nov. 1782, page 526.

fects of emigration. I ſtate it with the farther view of ſhowing with how much facility ingenious men may impoſe upon themſelves and others, by adopting a looſe and popular mode of argumentation.

We are here told, 'that population, like the 'aſcent of waters, always riſes to the level of 'the fountain from whence they proceed, but 'no higher.' But when we come to enquire what that fountain is, we are at ſome loſs to diſcover it. If it has any meaning at all, the fountain of population, it would ſeem, can only be *the natural fertility of the country, and the means it poſſeſſes for giving the inhabitants room to exerciſe their talents and induſtry.* If this be admitted, it will neceſſarily follow, that there can be no *permanent* change in the ſtate of the population of any country; for, the above particulars depending entirely on the phyſical conformation of the univerſe, are little liable to change. It muſt hence follow, that a country which has once been populous to a certain degree, can never be reduced to a *permanent* ſtate of depopulation. 'The fountain remains the 'ſame; the waters muſt therefore riſe to the 'ſame level as before.'—To aſk if this hypotheſes be conſiſtent with the ſtate of facts in

regard to this world, were to ſuppoſe my readers altogether unacquainted with the hiſtory of nations. Spain, as I have often had occaſion to obſerve, was once filled with a great multitude of people: by emigration and other means, theſe people are now reduced to a handful, and ſeem not in a condition quickly to increaſe: Carthage, for many centuries, contained in her territories ſeveral millions of inhabitants, which have been long diminiſhed to a few; nor exhibit the moſt diſtant appearance of ever augmenting their numbers: Paleſtine ſwarmed with people, where ſcarce an inhabitant is now to be found. In theſe, and numberleſs other inſtances that might be produced, we ſee, that without any phyſical change in the fountain, the waters may be kept from riſing ſo high as the ſource: in other words, population may be *permanently* diminiſhed.

It would be equally eaſy to ſhow, if the above definition be admitted as juſt, that the waters may be made to riſe above the height of the fountain from whence they ſprang. Of this fact Holland is a noted example. That country is not capable of maintaining, even in its preſent ſtate, according to the moſt authentic accounts, one fourth part of the people which

inhabit it; and if our views be carried back for half a ſcore of centuries, we ſhall find, that in its *then* ſtate, it could not have ſuſtained one thouſandth part of its preſent inhabitants. Should any man, therefore, at that period, have fixed its *permanent* ſtate of population as high as the fountain itſelf, beyond which it never could riſe, *unleſs by a temporary vibration*, how great would be his aſtoniſhment now, to find that it had continued for centuries, ſo much higher than (according to this theory) it was poſſible! Thus it appears, that this imaginary immutable ſtandard, this fixed fountain which is always to regulate the level of population, proves to be no ſtandard at all, as that population may be made *permanently* to remain infinitely below, or infinitely above it.

I ſhall now perhaps be told, that I have miſ-repreſented the argument: that the fountain of population is not alone *the natural fertility of the country, and the means it poſſeſſes of giving the inhabitants room to exerciſe their talents and induſtry;* but that it likewiſe means *the liberty that is given to the inhabitants to exert theſe talents, and to exerciſe that induſtry in a proper manner.* If this definition of the fountain pleaſes the advocates for the doctrine diſputed, it equally

pleaſes me: If not, let them be kind enough to give their own definition of it. Till that appears, I ſhall examine how far the argument is conſiſtent, on the ſuppoſition that the above explanation is adhered to.

On the firſt view of the argument under this new form, it appears, that inſtead of a *fixed* ſtandard for population, which we naturally expected, we now find nothing that can be laid hold of as a ſtandard at all:—nothing that is more permanent than the caprice of man: for, whatever ſhall be the natural advantages of any country, the inhabitants cannot be allowed to exerciſe their induſtry, but in as far as their rulers ſhall be pleaſed to permit. The population of a nation, therefore, inſtead of depending on phyſical cauſes, which are fixed and permanent, would in this caſe depend upon political regulations, which are fluctuating, and perpetually ſubject to change. On this ſuppoſition, to talk of the *permanent* number of people in any country, would be in the higheſt degree abſurd; as no rule can be found in nature, which is to fix and aſcertain that degree of permanency. I ſhall not purſue this branch of the argument any farther, as it would only

ſerve to multiply words, in expoſing an abſurdity that is already but too apparent †.

The truth is, that the degree of population in a country, is in part influenced by phyſical, and in part by civil cauſes. The richeſt and moſt populous country may be rendered a deſart, merely in conſequence of injudicious political regulations; and that which is poor and thinly inhabited, may, in conſequence of a mild government, and civil inſtitutions that tend to promote induſtry and ſobriety, become rich and populous to an inconceivable degree. The inſtances already adduced, are ſufficient to prove this beyond a poſſibility of doubt; and many more, if neceſſary, might be mentioned. But if this be admitted, it proves that the combination of words above quoted, which aſſumes ſo fair an appearance of an argument, is nothing but an empty form, without a ſubſtance. Like an *ignis fatuus*, it appears at a diſtance to be a reality, and under this ſemblance ſerves to

† I would not here take notice of the quibble that might be raiſed on account of the words 'emigration, or any other 'cauſe, ſo ſoon as that cauſe can be removed,' in the paſſage quoted above, were it not to ſhow that it was not overlooked. Should any-one make uſe of it after reading all that is ſaid in the text upon this ſubject, I ſhall conſider him as only arguing for the ſake of words.

miſlead the unwary; but when more cloſely examined, it totally diſappears.

In regard to mere brute animals, incapable of ſelf-government, of foreſight, and of induſtry, the argument is juſt and true. The number of theſe can in no caſe exceed what the food that nature (or man) has provided, is ſufficient to ſuſtain.—But in regard to man, who can bring his food from afar, or by his induſtry can make the laws of nature in certain caſes become ſubſervient to his power, and make the barren deſart produce to him the moſt luxuriant harveſts, the ſame mode of reaſoning cannot apply. Even where he is debared by the natural ſituation of his country, from obtaining foreign ſupplies, no limitation can be aſſigned to the augmentation in the quantity of food he may derive from his own native ſoil. Paleſtine, in ſuch a ſituation, tho' at preſent a barren country, by the induſtry of its people of old, was found ſufficient to maintain a hundred times the number of people who can now with difficulty find ſubſiſtence in it. To talk, then, of ſetting limits to the population of man from phyſical cauſes, is abſurd; becauſe no one can ſay, to what extent the induſtry of man can carry his improvements: the degree of

population muſt therefore yet more depend upon civil than phyſical cauſes. A natural inference that reſults from this concluſion is, that we ſhould exert ourſelves to the utmoſt, to diſcover thoſe political arrangements that have a natural tendency to augment or to diſcourage the induſtry of our people, that we may be the better enabled to correct the defects of our civil inſtitutions, and thus to augment the number of our people.

The only queſtion that remains to be diſcuſſed between thoſe who maintain the expediency of driving away the people from the country, and myſelf, at laſt reſolves itſelf into this: Will the induſtry of the people, and the produce of the country, be augmented or diminiſhed by emigrations?—It is of much conſequence that this queſtion ſhould be fully inveſtigated; for, if the induſtry and population of a country are increaſed by ſending its people abroad, it then muſt be wiſe policy to encourage emigrations; and care ſhould be taken that no accidental circumſtance ſhould ever be ſuffered to interrupt that ſalutary diſmiſſion of people. But if it ſhall, on the contrary, appear, that, in all caſes, emigrations from a place have a neceſſary and unavoidable tendency to diminiſh the employment,

relax the induſtry, decreaſe the riches, and retard the natural increaſe of thoſe that remain behind, it will follow, that it is a diſeaſe of the moſt deſtructive tendency, and, as ſuch, ought to be guarded againſt with the moſt watchful care; and that inſtead of coolly permitting it to go on without controul, every exertion ſhould be uſed to counteract its influence, by a conduct in every reſpect the reverſe of what has been above ſuggeſted; and that devices ſhould be adopted, not only to keep our own people at home, but alſo to entice as many ſtrangers as poſſible to come and ſettle among us, and thus to augment the ſtrength, the wealth, and proſperity of our own people, to the higheſt poſſible degree.

That the *produce* of the country cannot be augmented by driving its people away to any other part of the world, ſeems to be ſufficiently obvious, when we advert that the demand for that produce muſt be diminiſhed, *in as far as the conſumption of the emigrants extended.* The amount of this diminution, therefore, will always be proportioned to the numbers that ſhall emigrate. In conſequence of this ſlackening in the demand from the farmer, *his* induſtry receives a check, *his* buſineſs is diminiſhed, *his*

profits are leſſened:--he cannot live ſo well; he cannot marry ſo ſoon; he will not, therefore, be tempted to generate children ſo early as if no ſuch change had taken place.

On the other hand, ſhould an additional inhabitant be brought into the diſtrict where he reſides, that inhabitant muſt be fed as well as others who were there before. This occaſions an additional demand from the farmer, which excites his induſtry, augments his profits, enables him to live better, to marry ſooner, and to beget children at a more early period than he otherwiſe would have done. Add to the number of people thus imported, you only give an additional *ſtimulus* to his exertions, and augment his proſperity the more.

It thus appears, that in as far as concerns the buſineſs of *the farmer*, emigrations *from* a place, tend, in the moſt direct manner, to diminiſh his employment; and, *in as far as regards him*, to give a check to population, inſtead of encouraging it. The want of people, therefore, occaſioned by the emigrations, cannot be made up by the rapid increaſe of this claſs of citizens; but, on the contrary, the decreaſe in the population of this claſs, muſt be added to the number of emigrants who have gone away; both which

deficiences muſt be made up by the more rapid increaſe of ſome other claſs of citizens. — What order of citizens this is, let us now enquire.

It is not the butcher — for, his buſineſs will be in like manner diminiſhed, not only by the loſs of thoſe of his cuſtomers who ſhall have emigrated from thence, but alſo by reaſon of the ſlackened demand from the farmer, in conſequence of his being obliged to live more ſparingly than before. For the ſame reaſon, the baker muſt be excepted; and alſo the brewer, the maſon, the carpenter, ſmith, taylor, ſhoemaker, ſhop-keeper; in ſhort, all thoſe who are employed in furniſhing any article of food, cloathing, or other neceſſaries of any ſort for their fellow-citizens,— the buſineſs of each of whom ſuffers a decreaſe, not only on account of the abſtraction of their former cuſtomers who have emigrated, but alſo by the diminiſhed demand from each of their cuſtomers in any of the above-named claſſes, in conſequence of the decline in their own circumſtances, occaſioned by the original emigration. Emigrations, therefore, conſidered in this view, inſtead of giving a general *ſtimulus* to the induſtry of all thoſe who remain behind, and of thus tending to accelerate

population, evidently tend to diffuſe a general languor through the whole body of the people, to depreſs their induſtry, and to make them propagate more ſlowly than they otherwiſe would have done.

The only claſſes of citizens which will not be thus affected by emigrations, are thoſe manufacturers who are *ſolely* employed in working up goods for foreign markets, and merchants who deal *entirely* in foreign trade. In regard to thoſe of both theſe profeſſions, who are in part employed in domeſtic buſineſs, they muſt ſuffer by the general calamity as others do, *in as far as regards their home cuſtomers;* and with regard to the foreign demand, conſidered merely in the general view, without regard to particular circumſtances, it does not appear that they can be benefited in any perceptible degree. The rule, therefore, may be admitted as general, *That emigrations from a place diminiſh the induſtry of the whole body of people, and retard their population;* and that, on the contrary, *an addition to the inhabitants of any place by migrations to it, tends to augment the number of its people, not only by the additional inhabitants thus brought to it, but alſo by the increaſed temptations to population it thus acquires.* This general rule, thus deduced

from the ſoundeſt principles by a chain of cloſe reaſoning, is confirmed by the univerſal experience of mankind. The examples are ſo numerous as not to require to be particularly ſpecified.

The rule above, tho' *general*, is not *univerſal*. It admits of exceptions, which, though few, do yet, upon the preſent occaſion, require to be very particularly ſpecified.

If the emigrants, on leaving their native country, inſtead of roaming through the world at large, and being loſt among the general maſs of people in other nations, ſhould chooſe to retire to a particular ſpot ſeparated from all other nations, and ſhould ſtill continue to keep up a friendly correſpondence with their parent country, taking from thence all the neceſſaries of which they ſtood in need, *that they could not furniſh to themſelves at home;* in that caſe, it could not be ſaid that the *whole* maſs of the inhabitants ſuffered an eſſential loſs by the emigration; as it might happen that ſome individuals might be gainers, and others not ſuch great loſers as they would have been had the emigrants retained no political connection with the parent eſtate. Here alſo we muſt deſcend to particulars, if we mean to ſpeak with preciſion.

It appears at the firſt view, that on this ſuppoſition, the whole claſs of farmers (the newly-ſettled country being ſuppoſed to be a diſtant and fertile one) continue exactly in the ſame predicament as before; for, in the ſituation we have ſuppoſed, the emigrants are as far from requiring any ſupplies from *them*, as in any other caſe. For the ſame reaſon, the butchers, bakers, brewers, and in general all thoſe numerous claſſes of the people who are employed in furniſhing neceſſaries for thoſe at home, are equally depreſſed as on the former ſuppoſition. In this caſe, however, the clothier who works for the home market †, would not ſuffer any diminution of buſineſs, if we could ſuppoſe that the emigrant continued ſtill to take the *whole* of his cloathing from hence: But if he ſhould think of manufacturing *any part* of his cloathing at his new home, our clothier muſt loſe employment, and ſuffer a decline of buſineſs in proportion to the part thus manufactured by the emigrant at his new home, as the others above named would do. The merchant, however, who trades thither, may be a gainer by this new employment.—It thus appears, that, even

† Here it will be obſerved, I conſider the emigrants as ſtill part of ourſelves.

on this ſuppoſition, the induſtry of every claſs of inhabitants but the traders to the new ſettlements alone, muſt ſuffer a ſevere check, their wealth be diminiſhed, and their natural procreation retarded.

Should it be ſaid, that the people who go to theſe new ſettlements increaſe faſter than they would have done at home; and that though they require not their *whole* cloathing from hence, their deſcendants in a ſhort time will conſume more of theſe manufactures than thoſe deſcendants would have done had the original emigrants remained at home; and that thus they furniſh equal or greater employment to the manufacturers than if they had never left the country: All this, I would ſay, is merely *gratis dictum*, and requires to be proved before it can be admitted — a taſk that I preſume no man who is to depart from general aſſertions, and come to ſtate particulars, will ever attempt to perform †. But, ſhould he even ſucceed in this hopeleſs attempt, what would it prove? — merely, that inſtead of being highly injurious to the *whole* body of the people, theſe emigrations turned out to prove hurtful only to perhaps

† See, on this ſubject, the Intereſt of Great Britain in regard to her American Colonies conſidered, chap. 4.

ninety-nine out of a hundred of the inhabitants; and that, in regard to that hundredth part, it was at beſt no more than merely indifferent.

Having thus granted every-thing that can poſſibly be demanded in favour of our own ſettlements, it appears, that emigrations *even to theſe*, ſcarcely proves in the ſmalleſt degree an exception to the general rule; as we are ſtill forced to conclude, that every perſon who goes thither from hence, tends to diminiſh the employment of the whole maſs of the people here, to depreſs their induſtry, and *diſcourage* population inſtead of encouraging it, as has been often aſſerted.†

If we extend our views a little farther, it will appear, that migrations *from* a place are not leſs hurtful in their conſequences *in other reſpects* to a manufacturing nation, more eſpecially if

† Dr Franklin, in conformity to that ſyſtem he has thought neceſſary to adopt, draws a very different concluſion, or rather utters a very different aſſertion on this ſubject. 'There are ſuppoſed (ſays he) to be upwards of 'one million of Engliſh ſouls in North America; and yet 'perhaps there is not one fewer in Britain, but rather 'many more, on account of the employment the Colonies 'afford to manufacturers at home.'—I quote this, as well as the former words of Dr Franklin, from Mr Howlett's pamphlet on population, p. 22. not having the Doctor's own works to conſult.

the new acquiſitions obtained for the ſettlers ſhould be attended with any expence to the preſent State.

We have already ſeen, that in conſequence of migrations *from* a place, the numbers of the people in it are diminiſhed in a two-fold manner, firſt by the exit of the emigrants themſelves, and then by a retardation in the progreſs of generation; and as thoſe who are left behind become alſo leſs eaſy in their circumſtances, all taxes impoſed upon them muſt at the ſame time become leſs productive and more oppreſſive than they would have been. This occaſions a neceſſity of impoſing new taxes even to keep up the old revenue, and taxes ſtill more numerous to ſupport the additional expence incurred by the new ſettlements; which numerous taxes, by oppreſſing the people, diſcourage manufactures, diminiſh trade, and occaſion a national languor that would not have been felt had the people remained at home. On the contrary, had people been invited hither, the whole maſs of the original inhabitants would have found their buſineſs to increaſe, the courſe of natural population would have been accelerated, taxes would become more productive, the revenue would have increaſed, manufactures would have

flouriſhed, and the people would have lived in eaſe, affluence, and content. I beg the favour of that reader who is diſpoſed to diſpute theſe inferences, to prove the fallacy of the arguments by which they are eſtabliſhed, by a fair and candid induction of particulars as I have here done. General aſſertions ſignify nothing.

Another exception has been alledged againſt the general rule above named, which here alſo requires to be conſidered. It has been ſaid, that emigrants who go from home in poor and abject circumſtances, not with a view *to ſettle forever*, but merely to obtain a livelihood, do ſometimes ſo far ſucceed as to acquire a handſome fortune, with which they return to their native country, and, in ſpending that money, give employment to numbers around them; and thus excite a much larger degree of national induſtry than could have ever taken place had no one perſon ever gone from home †.

In anſwering an objection thus generally ſtated, it would not be poſſible to obviate all difficulties, without entering into long and tireſome details. That a caſe could not be ſuppoſed in which the greateſt poſſible acquiſition of

† See this objection fully urged, Gent. Mag. for November 1782, p. 525.

money might not counterbalance a very ſmall loſs of people, I will not take upon me to affirm. I ſhall content myſelf with barely tracing, by a careful induction of particulars, the effects that will naturally accrue to the community in conſequence of the return of individuals with money from abroad; after which we ſhall be enabled to draw ſome general concluſion.

In conſequence of the departure of the emigrants, we have ſeen that the induſtry of the farmers, butchers, bakers, brewers, and all the other claſſes of the people who are engaged in domeſtic employments, or, in other words, almoſt the whole maſs of the people without exception, has ſuffered a ſevere check. The queſtion now is, will theſe inconveniences be repaired by the arrival of the few men with their treaſures? or, will other advantages accrue from the acquiſition of theſe treaſures, that ſhall be more than ſufficient to overbalance theſe evils?—Let us try.

It does not appear that the loſs to the *farmer* can be made up. Theſe few individuals, when they do return, cannot conſume, of *his* produce, more than a like number of the emigrants who went away would have done. No, nor near ſo much; for, almoſt the whole of the drink of

thoſe rich men and the luxurious gueſts they entertain, and a great part of their food, is brought from abroad. The farmer therefore gains little or nothing by their arrival, and he muſt ſtill continue to languiſh under all the evils that ſprang from the original emigrations.

The butcher, baker, brewer, &c. all are nearly under the ſame predicament. Each of them (I here ſpeak of the whole of each claſs, without reference to individuals) gets only the addition of as many mouths as return, in place of the number that went away, and the children that might have naturally ſprung from them; in which caſe, the loſs of each would be perhaps as one hundred, and the gain only as one. The balance, therefore, is greatly againſt every one of thoſe claſſes; ſo that *their* induſtry *upon the whole*, muſt be greatly diminiſhed. The ſame remark applies to the taylor, ſhoemaker, clothier, and every other perſon who is employed in furniſhing the neceſſaries of life; all of whom are great ſufferers by the change.

What becomes of all the money, it will be ſaid, which theſe rich men, on their return, laviſh with ſo much prodigality?—Is not a conſiderable part of it expended for food, cloathing, and other neceſſaries of life for the rich

man himſelf, and his numerous retainers? and does not the money thus expended, go into the pocket of the farmer, butcher, baker, and the others who furniſh the different articles wanted, and thus tend to enrich *them all?* It is readily granted that all the facts ſtated are true, and that ſtill the different claſſes of men above enumerated, are no farther benefited thereby than has been already ſtated. The only difference that takes place in conſequence of this new arrangement, is, that ſome particular articles of conſumpt are now demanded, in place of others that would have been conſumed had things continued on their former footing; and that the money which pays for theſe, is iſſued from the coffers of one man, inſtead of coming from the pockets of ſome hundreds. Where, I aſk, are the benefits that reſult from this trifling alteration? The perſons whom this *Nabob* maintains, he did not *create.* Before his arrival they were in the country, and required food, cloathing, and other neceſſaries, as well as now, and therefore gave an equal quantity of of employment as they now do. If it ſhall be ſaid they now conſume *more* than before, I anſwer, that in regard to the phyſical neceſſaries of life, that is impoſſible. A poor man will

eat as much as a rich one. With regard to cloathing and other ſuperfluities, the caſe *ſeems* to be more in favour of the rich; yet this will be found too to be only an illuſion. The great man buys many ſuits of ſumptuous apparel, yet he really *wears* no more than another. His cloaths, after he has done with them, paſs from hand to hand, and thus ſave the expence of new ones to his inferiors downwards till they come to rag-fair, and ſerve as a tattered covering to ſome travelling mendicant. All this brilliant ſhow is merely a deception. The money he laviſhes with ſuch profuſion, and which ſeems to diffuſe ſuch univerſal joy and activity around him, ſcarce excites one particle of induſtry more than before. It only ſhifts the ſcene, and produces a new appearance without any real change—at leaſt for the better, in a manufacturing country.

But tho' it alters not the ſtate of the *whole* in this point of view †, it yet produces a won-

† I hope no-one, from this expreſſion, will ſuppoſe it is meant to aſſert, that in conſequence of the return of this perſon, no alteration *at all* is produced; for aſſuredly, in as far as the individual's own conſumption extends, the community muſt be benefited. It was never meant to aſſert that *no* advantage is derived from their return: It is only the ſmallneſs of this benefit, when compared with the loſs that is thus ſuſtained, that authoriſes the mode of expreſſion adopted in the text.

derful change in the circumſtances of many individuals. How far this change is for the benefit or hurt of the community at large, falls now to be conſidered.

No ſooner does this man of riches arrive from abroad, than he finds occaſion for numerous ſervants, lacqueys and attendants, which his money ſoon enables him to procure. Theſe perſons are collected from many quarters, and drawn from different employments, to add to the ſplendour, and ſubſiſt upon the riches of this monied ſtranger. That buſineſs which by their induſtry furniſhed them with a ſubſiſtence, is now abandoned for a life of pleaſure and of eaſe. Perhaps a manufacturer, in conſequence of the higher wages this man gives, is converted into a labourer, and ſo on. All the perſons who ſubſiſt now by his means, were formerly ſubſiſted either by furniſhing neceſſaries for their countrymen, or by manufacturing for ſtrangers. In conſequence of his arrival, thoſe perſons who would have been naturally induced to manufacture goods for a foreign market, and thus to draw from thence the means of their ſubſiſtence, find themſelves enabled to live without it in idleneſs †. The wages of labour-

† In Spain, where this mode of emigration has been experienced in a higher degree than in any other European

ers and manufacturers are raiſed, which it is well known tend to interrupt the demand from abroad, and ruin manufactures. In this manner, many individuals are enabled to live for a time in ſplendour, while the buſineſs of the nation at large is declining. No man, I preſume, will ſay that this is a deſirable ſtate of things.

This monied man, therefore, though he may maintain by his bounty or his extravagance a few men in idleneſs who muſt otherways have worked for their bread, cannot be ſaid to have given an excitement to national induſtry in any way proportioned to the check it had received in conſequence of the foreſaid emigrations. In the places at a diſtance from him, that malady is increaſed by the additional drain of men from thence for furniſhing his numerous retainers. The domeſtic employment of the people in theſe parts, therefore, continues to become ſtill more and more languid. In the neighbourhood of ſuch a monied man, indeed, that domeſtic employment is there augmented by the numbers his riches attract from the diſtant poorer pro-

country, theſe effects have alſo been more powerfully felt. We are thus enabled to account for ſome peculiarities relating to that country, which are otherways inexplicable.

vinces †. In consequence of the high wages he gives, manufactures in his own neighbourhood for foreign use, or even those for domestic purposes that can be brought from a distance, receive a check that occasions an essential injury to the nation.

There seems to be but one way in which national industry can ever be excited to its highest degree, that is, by inducing very great numbers of people to engage in such employments as produce necessaries that can be transported to a foreign market. These numerous artificers thus constantly employed, must all be lodged, fed, and cloathed by the labour of others of their fellow-citizens, who, in their turn, require the assistance of those who minister to their domestic wants. So long, therefore, as the commodities sent to a foreign market find a brisk sale, more men will engage in that business; and by consequence, the industry of all the others will be more and more excited, and their numbers will continue by natural procreation to augment. Whatever, therefore, tends to interrupt this primary business, will give a

† These distant provinces are thus drained of their best inhabitants; and an unsurmountable poverty, in consequence of these discouraging drains, is there established.

check to all other employments. But it has been ſeen, that the ſudden influx of money poured into the country by ſuch a Nabob as has been ſuppoſed, has a natural tendency to do that in ſome reſpects; and therefore, in ſo far it tends to weaken the pillars which ſupport the fabric of national induſtry.

The demand from abroad for the articles we furniſh, can only be increaſed in one of two ways; either by affording our goods at a low price, or by augmenting the wealth of our foreign cuſtomers. The laſt is not in our power to do in general, had we the will: our buſineſs therefore ſhould be, to bend all our endeavours to attain the firſt. This will be moſt effectually done, by keeping the people who are employed in that uſeful buſineſs, as much as poſſible in a continued train of uninterrupted induſtrious exertions. The diſturbance, therefore, occaſioned by ſuch a ſudden influx of riches as that above deſcribed, muſt prove highly detrimental to the general undertaking.

I am far, however, from inſinuating, that wealth, in whatever way it is acquired or uſed, will always prove prejudicial to manufactures and commerce. Riches gradually gained in

the proſecution of buſineſs, and judiciouſly applied towards carrying that to perfection, will prove highly beneficial, and will enable a nation poſſeſſing theſe reſources, to outrival others who want them. But immenſe ſums of wealth, which muſt neceſſarily be ſquandered in diſſipation and luxury, if they are beneficial in one reſpect, prove detrimental in others, ſo as to leave it but in very few caſes doubtful whether they do moſt harm or good.

On the whole, it appears, that as the check which the induſtry of the nation receives by emigration is real, and extends its influence through all claſſes of inhabitants; and as the acquiſition of wealth in diſtant countries is precarious, and the advantages that reſult from the attainment of wealth thus ſuddenly acquired is more apparent than real; we muſt conclude, that the nation ſuffers upon the whole a much greater loſs by numerous emigrations, than it gains by the riches brought home by the few who return in proſperous circumſtances from abroad. This reaſoning applies even to thoſe caſes where the money has been obtained from other nations: But when we come to conſider thoſe fortunes that are obtained from the public by jobs, contracts, frauds, and colluſions, they

tend to diſſeminate ſo univerſally through the minds of all ranks of perſons concerned, a ſpirit of vice, corruption, and licentiouſneſs, as well as to diſcourage the ſober exertions of induſtry, that they muſt be accounted in the higheſt degree pernicious; and thoſe political arrangements that tend to give riſe to ſuch evils, deſerve to be condemned as deſtructive and ruinous to the State‡.

NATIONAL SECURITY.

THE ſecurity of a nation conſiſts in its having a force at all times at its command, ſufficient to repel any attack that may be made on any of the territories of the State; or a power ſufficient to overawe the neighbouring nations, ſo as to make them reſpect its ſubjects, and ſecure them from inſults.

‡ A copy of what has been written above, on the ſubject of emigration, having been ſhewn to Dr Price, he, with that liberality of mind which ever diſtinguiſhes the candid enquirer, politely made the following ingenuous return:—"The notice Dr Anderſon has taken of an aſſertion of Dr Price's, leaves him no other room for any other ſentiment than that of gratitude. In that aſſertion he followed Dr Franklin, and he is now diſpoſed to think he did it too haſtily." A copy of the ſame was tranſmitted to Dr Franklin; but as no return has been obtained from the Doctor, he is uncertain if ever it reached his hand.

The force neceſſary to be kept in perpetual pay, will depend upon two circumſtances, viz. *Firſt*, The natural vulnerability of the territories; or the reverſe. What I here chiefly mean, is the compact or detached nature of the different provinces: for, if theſe lie all together in one compacted whole, ſo as to admit of every one part either giving aid to, or receiving it from the others with eaſe and celerity when it may be wanted, the forces required for its defence will be infinitely ſmaller than where the parts are ſo ſcattered as not to admit of obtaining aid from each other when ſuddenly attacked; in which ſituation, every ſeparate place muſt have a force continually in readineſs for its own defence, on any unforeſeen emergency.—*Secondly*, The perpetual force kept on foot may vary according to the energy the nation is known to poſſeſs, and the force it can with certainty command when occaſion may call it forth: for, if theſe reſources be great, it will command the reſpect of the neighbouring nations, as well for defenceleſs individuals, as for ſome weak places belonging to it. In point of frugality, therefore, nothing can be of ſuch importance to a nation, as to try to put itſelf into ſuch a ſituation as may allow it to reſt in ſecurity, without being

at the expence of maintaining a great national force, but by merely keeping the power of defence at all times within its reach, ready to be called forth on a ſhort warning whenever it may be neceſſary.

The reſources of a nation conſiſt alſo of two parts, viz. *firſt*, in the quantity of money that can be eaſily commanded, when the exigencies of the State may call for it; and, *ſecond*, in the number of men qualified to act in the way that tends moſt effectually to defend the State, that can be obtained without much deranging the affairs of individuals, when they may be called for. Thoſe political arrangements, therefore, which tend in the moſt effectual manner to anſwer theſe two purpoſes, muſt be accounted the beſt for inſuring national ſecurity.

Let us now examine, upon theſe principles, how far the public meaſures purſued by the Britiſh nation for ſome time paſt, have been calculated to anſwer the purpoſe of national ſecurity; and try if ſhe had it in her power, or ſtill poſſeſſes the means of making any improvements in this reſpect.

For ſome centuries paſt, the great object we have aimed at, has been to eſtabliſh diſtant colonies, and to obtain as many foreign poſſeſſions,

and as extenſive ſettlements abroad, as poſſible. —But every perſon, at the firſt glance, can ſee that this was tending in the moſt direct manner to diminiſh the national ſecurity, as it rendered our territories infinitely more vulnerable than they would have been, had we confined our exertions ſolely towards augmenting the proſperity of the little compact ſpot that forms the baſis of our empire, which, when conſidered in itſelf, is rendered by Nature ſo ſecure as ſcarcely to admit of any kind of annoyance from Foreign Powers. The conſequence has been, that from the moment we obtained theſe external poſſeſſions, we have not only been obliged to keep on foot, at all times, a very great body of national forces, which would without them have been altogether unneceſſary; but we have alſo been involved in a ſtate of almoſt uninterrupted warfare, which has been attended with conſequences that have already proved very diſtreſſing to the community, and threaten other conſequences that are ſtill more alarming.

Theſe foreign poſſeſſions have not only diminiſhed the national ſecurity, as above ſtated; but they have farther decreaſed it, by weakening our reſources, and lowering our reſpectability among the nations. Inſtead, therefore, of

being allowed to ſit down with eaſe in a ſtate of tranquil ſecurity, we are kept in a ſtate of perpetual terror and alarm, ſo as to make our exertions at all times great, though our ſecurity is ſmall. Like a bow perpetually bent, we are enfeebled by the unremitting ſtrain; and when greater exertions become neceſſary, our energy is gone, and we become a feeble and a nerveleſs opponent.

Great would need to be the benefits that the nation reaps from thoſe ſettlements, before they could compenſate for the heavy misfortunes that muſt ever be the conſequences of ſuch a diminution in point of national ſecurity. But when we come coolly to inveſtigate the benefits they bring in exchange for theſe evils, they are found to be in all reſpects more imaginary than real.

We have long been amuſed with the notion, that people ſent from hence to our American colonies, tended to augment our domeſtic population and induſtry; and, abſurd as this doctrine apparently is, it was believed by many people as a truth. The arguments adduced in the laſt ſection, ſhow how exceedingly groundleſs it was. — I ſhall not here add farther on this ſubject, than barely to mention, that, by a calculation

which never has been controverted †, to which I refer in the note, it has been ſhown, that at no time did the inhabitants of our colonies in America ever conſume, of Britiſh produce or manufactures, to the amount of twenty ſhillings value *per annum*, whereas the ſame perſons in Britain conſume to the value of twenty pounds at leaſt :—So that, had we ſtill retained theſe poſſeſſions, any number of inhabitants there could not have excited above one twentieth part of the national induſtry as if they had been in Britain ; while our exertions in their defence as a part of the Britiſh empire, muſt for each perſon have been more than as twenty to one that it would have been had they remained in Britain.

And why ſhould we diminiſh our own national ſecurity, for the ſake of ſuch poſſeſſions ? Experience has confirmed what reaſon dictated, that no revenue can ever be derived from thence. And if trade is the object in view, we now ſee, that no ſooner is that trade worth the coveting, than it muſt be laid open to all the world. (I here ſpeak in conformity with the abſurd notion, that the trade of a nation ſo

† See the Intereſt of Great Britain with regard to her American Colonies conſidered, chap. 11.

ſituated as thoſe I ſpeak of, can *in any caſe* be effectually confined into any one channel that ſhall be propoſed). But, independent of this conſideration, is it not plain that colonies are not in the leaſt an eſſential requiſite for trade? Spain has large colonies, with ſcarce any trade: Holland has a very extenſive trade, with ſcarce any colonies: Our own trade to Holland, tho' that country is no part of our dominions, is much greater than it ever was to America; and our trade to America *now*, were we diſpoſed to give as large credits as formerly, would be much greater than it ever was at any former period. Trade is much more effectually ſecured by the cheapneſs of commodities, and extent of credit given, than by any reſtraining power that ever can be deviſed. But, as the waſte of money expended on national defence, with its other neceſſary accompanyments, tend to enhance the price of manufactures, and curtail the profits of the merchant, we have been purſuing a courſe in this reſpect directly the reverſe of that we ſhould have followed had the extenſion of trade been the only object in view.

Our ſettlements in the Weſt Indies, however unpopular the doctrine may be, will be found, upon examination, to be equally hurtful and

and unprofitable. In point of ſafety, they are evidently more vulnerable, and conſequently more liable to all the objections originating from thence than even our American colonies were. As tending to encourage the induſtry of the Parent State, they are alſo inferior to the former. As ſettlements cultivated by means of Britiſh capitals, they are liable to ſtill greater objections: For, though it could be proved (which it never can, but the reverſe) that the ſame capital laid out on a Weſt-India ſettlement, yielded a greater return than in Britain, ſtill the capital there laid out is withdrawn from this country, and placed in another, which we hold by ſuch a ſlender tenure as ſcarcely to deſerve the name of belonging to us. It is, in ſhort, no part of the empire, whether we conſider it with reſpect to national ſecurity, reſources as to men, or revenue in money. Thus, in a national view, the whole capital there employed, like the whole perſons ſent from hence to America, tend to diminiſh our national wealth, in a degree very much diſproportioned to the returns we ever can hope to derive from thence.

And what do we obtain from thence in return? Sugar and rum, and coffee, to increaſe the luxury of our tables: All which we might

have obtained from thence, or from ſome other nation, in exchange for the native commodities and manufactures that might have been produced, with much more national œconomy, by the capital and exertions that reared them them there;—and cotton for our manufactures, which might have been reared in Africa, by the miſerable beings who now cultivate it in the Weſt Indies, at a much ſmaller expence than it can be afforded for by our own ſettlers.—Thus would have been laid the foundation of a trade, which, as it would have given encouragement to the induſtry of the people in Africa, would have augmented with their proſperity, and might long before this time have become an object of aſtoniſhing magnitude. But, as, without adverting to theſe conſiderations, the ſettlements in queſtion were begun, and as monied men have now got capitals ſo deeply engaged in theſe undertakings as not to allow them a power to recede, they find themſelves intereſted in ſupporting them as long as it is poſſible, without regard to any ſort of public conſiderations whatever. The whole influence, therefore, of ſuch men, (and great, it is well known, that influence is), muſt be continually exerted to invalidate every argu-

ment that ſhall be produced to open the eyes of the people in this reſpect. This is one of the many evils that attend raſh and inconſiderate undertakings, which cannot be obviated. The thinking part of the nation is now in general convinced, that our colonies have proved, and ever muſt prove ruinous to the State; yet we have not ceaſed to make eſtabliſhments of that ſort. As if we did not know that in a few years we muſt ſubmit to a great expence, with a view to render them as independent of ourſelves as thoſe other ſettlements now are with which they are ſo nearly connected: as if we were not ſenſible, that, in protecting them in the mean time, we laid a foundation for diſputes and wars, which muſt ſubject us to a great waſte of men and treaſures, and can never be productive of the ſmalleſt national emolument.

From the ſame motives, and from the ſecret hope of participating in the gains that may be obtained from the ſpoils of diſtant ſettlements, the Public has been long amuſed with the notion, that the ſalvation even of this nation (I here make uſe of words that have been often repeated in Parliament) depends upon the proſperity of the Eaſt-India-Company, and the preſervation of our ſettlements in Aſia;—an idea which ſeems

to be acquieſced in without examination by people of all parties, tho' it is not eaſy to diſcover how theſe things ſhould be ſo when they are attentively examined.

The trade to India affords to the Exchequer, it is true, a conſiderable revenue. But, in what manner is that revenue produced? By duties ariſing from the ſale of tea, and other Eaſt-India goods, imported into this country, and conſumed by the people of this nation. It is the people, therefore, of this nation, who pay that revenue; and they would continue to pay it for the ſame commodities, were theſe obtained by an other means than that of the Eaſt-India Company. And as it is poſſible at leaſt, that theſe articles might be furniſhed equally cheap by other means, it does not, from this view of the ſubject, clearly appear, that the India-Company is of that vaſt importance it has been ſo often repreſented to be.

Without entering into a very minute examination of this matter, I may here be allowed to remark, that the benefits derived to the revenue from theſe duties, are apt to appear much more conſiderable than they really are †.—But, were

† Theſe articles are ſtated in the groſs as paying a high duty; but that duty is again, in many caſes, wholly drawn

theſe duties much higher than they actually are, and of much greater national importance than they have ever yet been called, unleſs it could be proved that the ſame articles could not be obtained by means of a fair trade, without the burthen of extenſive foreign ſettlements to protect, it proves nothing. This point ſeems to be fully aſcertained by the experience of the Eaſt-India Company itſelf. We have no ſettlements in China, nor any excluſive privileges of trade to that country; yet it is admitted on all hands, that it has been the profits on the trade

back on exportation. By an account ſtated in the 21ſt Appendix to the firſt Report of the Committee of Parliament on illicit practices, it appears that the duty paid on coffee imported into Britain, in the years 1770, 1771, 1772, and 1773, amounted to L. 349,728 : 8 : 5 : And by N° 22d in the ſame Appendix, it appears that the drawbacks for coffee exported during the ſame years, amounted to L. 218,925 : 5 : 1; ſo that little remained behind.— By the ſame account it appears, that the drawbacks in the years 1779, 1780, 1781, and 1782, amounted to a ſum equal to the whole duties paid, wanting only L. 689 9s. 10d.: So that the net average duty remaining on this article, during theſe four years, was no more than L. 172 7s. 5½d. *per annum.*

By the Appendix to the ſame Report, N° 23d, it appears that the average-duties ariſing upon Eaſt-India goods, during the four laſt-mentioned years, amounted on an average to ſomething leſs than L. 800,000 *per ann.*

to China alone that has ſaved the Eaſt-India Company from bankruptcy, (if they be not actually bankrupt at preſent, as many perſons very boldly aſſert): And it is a fact that will not be denied, that ever ſince that Company obtained thoſe extenſive territories in Bengal, which inſpired the flattering notion of deriving immenſe wealth from thence, not as traders, but as territorial proprietors, their affairs have been continually going from bad to worſe;— and the Nation at large, inſtead of receiving from that quarter thoſe ſupplies which it had a right to expect and to demand in its preſent diſtreſsful ſituation, has been obliged to launch out into farther expences on their account.—

— But the account is accompanied with this notandum — "*There can be no account raiſed of the drawbacks of theſe duties repaid on exportation; for, according to the preſent and antient method of exportation,* India *goods (as well as any other particular ſpecies) are entered out, and exported, mixed with different ſpecies of merchandiſe indiſcriminately, at the will of the exporter, from the whole of which the drawbacks are computed: And by the preſent ſyſtem of the cuſtom-duties by branches, the ſum of the whole drawback is ſo neceſſarily raiſed, without any poſſibility of dividing or applying the ſame to any reſpective or particular ſpecies or quantities.*" Thus it happens, that thoſe who look at the national accounts for information on this ſubject, are miſled, and form a much higher idea of the importance of theſe matters, as branches of the revenue, than they actually deſerve.

Hopes, in the mean time, are ſeemingly entertained, that thoſe diſorders which have hitherto prevailed there, will quickly be ſuppreſſed; and that that wealth which has ever been promiſed from thence, will with certainty be obtained at laſt. Men, in this caſe, do not ſeem to reflect, that a country which is already in a great meaſure deſpoiled of its treaſures, is leſs able to furniſh a copious revenue than it was when thoſe abounded. They will not ſeemingly allow themſelves to ſee, that the people, harraſſed by arbitrary exactions, and diminiſhed in number by cruel regulations, will be leſs willing to exert themſelves, and leſs capable of producing manufactures and facilitating commerce, than before theſe oppreſſive exactions took place. They will not permit themſelves to believe, that Princes, irritated by repeated injuries, and inſulted by the moſt wanton exertions of power, will not endeavour to reclaim their native rights, tho' recent experience has fully proved, that they neither are inſenſible of the one, nor inattentive to the other. They will not acknowledge, becauſe they wiſh it not to be believed, that the natives of thoſe regions can ever be made to cope with the Europeans in arms: yet there is not perhaps a man in India, or in Britain, who

has ſeriouſly inveſtigated theſe points, who will not ſee reaſons for drawing very different concluſions. Such a man will perceive, that all attempts to check the rapacity of men who have power in their hands, and the means of corrupting the courſe of juſtice, are viſionary projects, that never yet have been, and never can be realiſed. Such a man will know, that while injuſtice and oppreſſion muſt of neceſſity forever prevail, peace, tho' apparently obtained, is merely a ceſſation from hoſtilities, that will be quickly renewed. To ſuch a man, the promiſe of that wealth which is to ariſe from peaceful induſtry and arts, muſt appear like the paſſing cloud edged with gold, which quickly paſſes away, and cannot be recalled. The plea of neceſſity in all human affairs, he well knows, muſt ever be admitted before any other; and that plea, he ſees, will ſoon have occaſion to be pleaded in this caſe. The time, he will perceive, is not apparently far diſtant, when all the power that can be commanded by that potent Company, and all the exertions of this Nation in its favour, will be vain. Their poſſeſſions, he will ſee good reaſons to be ſatisfied, will be wreſted from them; and we ſhall then, by the ſame plea of neceſſity, be obliged

to ſit down contented with the heavy loſs that the nation has ſuſtained, by its exertions to obtain and preſerve a territory, which can at beſt be only conſidered, with reſpect to Britain, as a nurſery of crimes, and a ſeminary for rapacity and other ſhameful enormities.

I wiſh that theſe remarks ſhould not be conſidered as the caſual effuſions of a ſplenetic humour, but as ſerious concluſions, deduced from a careful attention to the effects that have invariably reſulted from a ſimilar plan of conduct in all ages.—Carthage was not conquered by Rome, till the conſtitution of her government was relaxed by the power of corruption that individuals acquired in her provincial governments, and the extortions and intrigues which theſe of neceſſity occaſioned. Rome was not ſubdued by the Barbarians, till long after ſhe was enſlaved by her own citizens, and repeatedly inſulted by troops paid by the ſpoils, firſt of her diſtant provinces, and then of the beſt citizens of the State themſelves. The univerſal ſyſtem of corruption which wealth thus amaſſed introduced among all ranks of people, ſoon rendered thoſe ſalutary laws of no effect, which, in the virtuous days of the Republic, made her be reſpected by all nations;

and with her laws, her vigour and her power were totally annihilated. In more modern times, Spain affords a leſſon that ought to be ſtill more ſtriking than any of theſe, becauſe *her* caſe ſo nearly reſembles *our own* in every particular. That nation was eminent in arts, unrivalled in induſtry, and great in arms. Her people enjoyed a great degree of freedom, under the influence of a government more ſimilar to that of Britain than any other that ever was known in the world—they were of courſe active, enterpriſing, and wealthy. While ſhe was in theſe proſperous circumſtances, that nation acquired territories abroad of boundleſs extent, inhabited by a numerous people, and poſſeſſing what was then thought exhauſtleſs treaſures †. To govern theſe extenſive diſtant territories, many viceroys were wanted, and an infinite number of inferior tools were required. Theſe perſons neceſſarily entruſted with power, exerciſed it only for their own emolument: the natives were plundered, maltreated, extirpated. Laws at home were enacted to repreſs theſe enormities, and to bring

† At the period here alluded to, Spain poſſeſſed not only the whole Continent of South America, and the Weſt-India Iſlands; but alſo in Europe, were Lords of Portugal, Naples, Sicily, and the Netherlands, beſides many very extenſive ſettlements in Aſia and Africa.

the offenders to punishment — but in vain. Those persons, who, by trampling on the laws, had amassed treasures greater than any individuals before that were ever known to possess, returned home in triumph, as if to brave the Legislature whose ordinances they had contemned. By dextrous distribution of part of their wealth among leading men, the reasons for their conduct were so explained as to obtain the public thanks of that very tribunal which ought to have condemned them to the most ignominious and exemplary punishment †.

† The following anecdote is told of a Grandee of Spain. On his return from a viceroyship in America, complaints were loud against him, and he was publicly accused of peculation in office, extortion, and all kinds of enormities; he having stuck at nothing that promised suddenly to increase his wealth. Of this general clamour he complained to a friend, whose advice he begged, in what manner he should conduct himself on that occasion; who gave this memorable reply—" If, says he, the complaints against you are well founded, the difficulty can be easily removed. You have only to make a proper application of a part of the treasures thus obtained, and all will go well. But if you be really calumniated, you are certainly undone."— How deplorable is the state of a country when it is reduced to such a pass, where villany becomes a trade, and innocence is reprobated as folly, or shunned as dangerous! Yet, to such a pass must every nation come at last, where war is a trade, and where distant provinces are governed by a delegated authority.

This ſoon came to be generally underſtood; and their proper plan of conduct as quickly digeſted into a regular ſyſtem. An honeſt man, whenever he appeared among them, was proſcribed, inſulted, baniſhed; ſo that his ſingle evidence, contradicted by a whole hoſt of others, was condemned as groundleſs invective:—Honeſty and folly thus became ſynonimous terms†. A general ſyſtem of corruption quickly pervaded all departments of Government. Thoſe who ſhould have been the guardians of the privileges of the people, became the tools made uſe of by Government to do away their privileges. The people ſoon became the ſlaves of a deſpot, whoſe will alone, inſtead of that of the repreſentatives of the people themſelves, became the only law; and they gradually ſunk into that ſtate of inſignificance, for which they are now remarkable even to a proverb.

Theſe are facts ſo generally known, as not to admit of diſpute.—But, we forget the gradual ſteps by which that cataſtrophe was imperceptibly brought on her. We loſe ſight of the hopes that were kept alive; and of the expectations of future wealth and grandeur that would be derived from thence, that were continually in-

† See the Writings of Antonio de Las Caſas.

dulged, till long paſt the time that they were irrecoverably ruined. We forget the ſtrenuous exertions at home for preventing irregularities abroad, and the numberleſs regulations that were made for ſuppreſſing diſorders, that only continued to multiply like the Hydra's heads, by every effort to deſtroy them. We do not conſider theſe evils as ariſing from the circumſtances of the caſe; but are rather diſpoſed to view the perpetrators of theſe enormities, as monſters of an unuſual kind, who, in any ſituation, would have been a diſgrace to humanity.—I muſt not here enter fully into this diſquiſition, or it would be a very eaſy matter to ſhew that the Spaniſh nation at large was not more indifferent to thoſe tranſactions than other nations; and that the character of individuals in that country, in reſpect of ſound integrity and unſullied honour, might be compared with any others on the globe: Nor would it be an uninſtructive detail, to point out the gradual ſteps by which theſe events were naturally produced, were this a proper place to enter upon it.—Here I ſhall only briefly obſerve on this ſubject, that plunder and rapine under the ſanction of Government, tho' they furniſh an abundant ſupply to thoſe who firſt begin the

trade, become gradually leſs and leſs productive. But the proſpect of thus ſuddenly acquiring wealth is ſo very alluring, as in a very ſhort time to extinguiſh, among a people who have the proſpect of this within their reach, all deſire of obtaining a moderate competency in life, by the ſlower operations of a painful induſtry. This proſpect ſuddenly enticed from their native country, immenſe numbers of adventurers, the greateſt part of whom never found their way home. The wars which theſe diſtant territories occaſioned, carried off many more. So that the Parent State thus exhauſted of its people, felt that decline in its manufactures and agriculture which has been proved to be the neceſſary and unavoidable conſequence of a diminution of its people. Enfeebled by theſe means, and diſpirited by the loſs of that freedom of Government which alone could have reſtored their loſt vigour, every ſpirited exertion was repreſſed among the people. In the mean time, the expenditure of the State became enormous. The ruined natives of the diſtant dominions, ſunk under the weight of their calamities, and dwindled almoſt to nothing. — Plunder could then be no longer obtained from thence; and the trade which the natives of thoſe

countries might have afforded, became extinct †. The revenue derived from thence was nearly nothing, and national bankruptcy enſued.—Domeſtic revenue, becauſe of the decreaſe of people, and decline of national induſtry, fell far ſhort of its uſual amount. To make up this deficiency, new taxes were adopted, and the old ones were levied with an encreaſed ſeverity.—Theſe have proved a perpetual check to any attempt at returning induſtry:—

† It has ever appeared to me not a little extraordinary, that in the ſettlements European nations have made in diſtant countries, ſo little attention ſhould have been beſtowed on the advantages that might have been derived from the commerce with the natives, had they been properly encouraged, and gradually induced to adopt the arts of civil life. In our communication with European States, we ſeem ever to view them only as cuſtomers for our own commodities; and in our intercourſe with the nations of Aſia and Africa, and the Weſt Indies, we ſeem only to conſider them as furniſhing materials for us to purchaſe; in which claſs we rank the human ſpecies as a conſiderable article. It is, however, ſufficiently plain to any thinking being, that were the people who inhabit thoſe extenſive regions brought to reliſh the ſweets of poliſhed ſociety, and were our intercourſe with them confined to a friendly interchange of commodities, a very wide market would be opened for many commodities and manufactures we could furniſh; and as abundant a ſupply of productions, which miniſter to our wants, and furniſh materials for manufactures, would be afforded to us in return; which would lay

And the people are doomed to poverty and indolence, till the time ſhall arrive, when ſome happy revolution ſhall knock off thoſe ſhackles which ſo effectually bar all exertions at preſent.

Such have been the conſequences of thoſe meaſures that Spain purſued with an ardour of hope in the day of her exaltation, that left no room for deep reflection. Theſe events have

the foundation of an extenſive trade, to which the human imagination can ſet no boundary. Had we, for inſtance, inſtead of bringing away at firſt by open violence or hidden fraud, the natives of Africa, and leading them into ſlavery, and afterwards ſowing the ſeeds of perpetual diſcord among them, with a view to obtain by purchaſe a continued ſupply to make up for the people we had deſtroyed, and continue to deſtroy in the Weſt Indies: Had we, I ſay, inſtead of that conduct, encouraged them to cultivate the arts of peace, by purchaſing ſuch commodities as they had, and encouraging them to rear other productions that were natural to theſe climates, we might thus long ere now have obtained from thence, by an advantageous barter, ſugar, coffee, cotton, and other products of warm countries, at probably leſs than one half the price we now muſt pay for them, without exhauſting our treaſures, or deranging our own domeſtic œconomy; and at the ſame time we would have ſecured a ſet of cuſtomers for our own commodities, that would have furniſhed uninterrupted employment to all our people, had they encreaſed to a hundred times their preſent number. If Aſia be conſidered in the ſame light, the proſpect is boundleſs, and not leſs pleaſing than extenſive.

actually taken place, and are not hypothetical conjectures: They were *neceſſary*, and not accidental conſequences of the meaſures ſhe purſued. The ſituation of Britain, in as far as regards her Indian territories, is ſo nearly the ſame with that of Spain in former times, that a careleſs reader might miſtake the deſcription above given, as one intended for our own provinces. What reaſon is there to believe, that a ſimilar conduct, if perſiſted in, will not be productive of ſimilar events? In as far as we have yet gone, every-thing proceeds in the ſame train:—the ſame unbounded luſt of wealth in thoſe abroad,—the ſame diſregard to the rights of individuals and the claims of humanity there,—the ſame *apparent* regard for juſtice and humanity in the repreſentations made by all parties at home and abroad with reſpect to ſpecial complaints,—the ſame ſyſtem of private corruption,—the ſame diſregard of laws from home,—the ſame apologies for paſt failure,—the ſame promiſes of future advantages:—every-thing ſeems to be the ſame except the proſpect that the natives in the neighbourhood of our ſettlements, by the aid of European politics and diſcipline, will be able to vindicate their rights before we ſhall have had time

finally to ruin ourſelves by accompliſhing their utter deſtruction, and thus bringing on a cataſtrophe ſimilar to that of the unfortunate nation whoſe ſteps we ſo emulouſly tread, regardleſs of that leſſon which her fate, ſo recently in our view, ought long ere now to have taught us.

From theſe conſiderations, I ſhould be ſorry indeed to be obliged to acquieſce in the opinion that the ſalvation of Britain depends in any degree on the proſperity of the Eaſt-India Company or the preſervation of our diſtant territories, as our ruin in that caſe would be certain, ſpeedy, and unavoidable. Happily for Britain, there ſeems to be no reaſon for believing that that is the caſe. The craſh of ſuch a Company, when it comes, muſt no doubt occaſion much private diſtreſs and internal confuſion in the State; but that will prove only a temporary inconvenience †. The real danger to be appre-

† The reaſonings with reſpect to the Eaſt-India Company, are ſo nearly ſimilar to thoſe that were uſed in the days of Elizabeth in favour of the then powerful Company of the *Merchant Adventurers*, that a man who had ſlept two hundred years, would believe, when he awoke, that no time had interveened. Yet that Company was diſſolved, not only without producing the ruin of the nation, as its advocates maintained, but even to the very great emolument of the community; and the very name of that Company is now in a great meaſure forgot, tho' it was then conſidered as the moſt important object in the nation.

hended, will ariſe from the exertions that may poſſibly be made to ſtave off an event which cannot long be avoided, and which ought not perhaps to be dreaded.--The age of monopolies is now paſſed:—Armed companies are not now neceſſary, whatever they may once have been, to overawe the nations, and protect the traders in Aſia:—Sovereigns are there already ſo enlightened, as to be ſenſible of the value of trade, and the benefits that they may derive from the encouragement of it. All that is wanted to make traders equally free, and the ſubjects of different States equally reſpected in India as in Europe, is to baniſh from the minds of the natives the fear of ruining themſelves by the favours they ſhall be brought to confer on European traders †: And the time, it is hoped, approaches, when their power will be ſuch as to repreſs our audacity, and when, in-

† The Princes of India, who, from ſimplicity, or affection to particular European nations, have been induced to grant them any friendly indulgences, have, without exception, had reaſon ſore to rue the time when they were ſo blinded by theſe arts as to comply with their deſires: for, ſlavery and oppreſſion have been the only returns they have obtained for thoſe friendly offices. The hiſtory of the European tranſactions in India is one continued proof of this fact.

ſtead of being conquerors and plunderers, we ſhall be forced to aſſume the more humble, but at the ſame time the more uſeful and becoming character of merchants †. Then ſhall we be

† I cannot conceive an idea of an eſtabliſhment that would be more uſeful to Europe, more beneficial to Aſia and Africa, more friendly to the intereſts of mankind in general, or more honourable to the nation which ſhould carry it into practice, than for a European nation (and Britain is obviouſly the beſt qualified to do it) to form a large mercantile mart on ſome of the ſmall Indian iſlands, upon a liberal plan, for the ſole encouragement of trade, without any views of monopoly to themſelves or reſtraint upon others. To this place people of all nations, and countries, and languages, ſhould be free to reſort, every individual being alike certain of obtaining juſtice and protection while there; and all goods, from whatever quarter they come, or however imported, to be free to be expoſed to ſale in a public market, on paying, without diſtinction, a duty of one *per centum ad valorem*, and no more, according to an equitable tarif eſtabliſhed for that purpoſe, and printed, that all perſons might know theſe dues. The civil government of this mart to be entruſted to a Council of inhabitants of the place freely choſen by the other inhabitants, without diſtinction of country, or ſect, or religion, modelled upon the moſt perfect plan that could be deviſed for preſerving political and religious freedom, with a due reſpect to the laws and regulations of the civil magiſtrate. The military government to be under their authority alſo. The whole expence of the military and civil eſtabliſhment of that place, and nothing more, to be paid from the public revenue there, to the State that eſtabliſhed it.—Such a mart in ſome of the ſmaller African Iſlands beyond

cordially reſpected and beloved; which will produce an amicable intercourſe, infinitely more beneficial to the community at large, tho' leſs flattering to the pride of individuals, than that which has prevailed ever ſince Europeans found the way to thoſe extenſive regions by ſea.—

the Cape would be peculiarly well ſituated for facilitating the commerce from Europe: and if others were eſtabliſhed on the ſame plan on ſome other of the ſmaller iſlands beyond it, ſo as to form a regular chain to the Moluccas and China, the beneficial conſequences would be inconceivably great. European nations which entertain ſuch a jealouſy and rivalſhip of each other in thoſe parts, might in this way have an opportunity of exerciſing the principles of rivalſhip without hurting either themſelves or others; for they might vie with each other in a laudable emulation to try which of them could deviſe the moſt faultleſs plan, and eſtabliſh an inſtitution that would be beſt calculated to promote the proſperity of the whole, and preſerve the rights of humanity. *Small* iſlands are, in the above plan, expreſsly mentioned as the only proper ones for the purpoſe, becauſe it would prevent the neceſſity of interfering in the government of the natives of the country. Theſe alſo ſhould be at a conſiderable diſtance from the main land, as this would tend to preſerve them from the danger of any ſort of attack from the native powers of the Eaſt.—Tho' it would be eaſy to demonſtrate the great benefits that every European mercantile nation would derive from ſuch an inſtitution, accompanied with a total relinquiſhment of all other territorial juriſdiction or commercial immunities in India, yet the Reader will not think me weak enough to expect ever to ſee ſuch a beneficial inſtitution adopted.

Our domeſtic induſtry will be thus encouraged, our population encreaſed, our revenue augmented, and the nation be ſecured from inſult without thoſe overſtrained exertions which have brought us into the perilous ſituation in which we at preſent find ourſelves placed.

GENERAL INFERENCES.

From the whole of the foregoing induction, we are led to perceive that the want of ſucceſs in the different attempts that have been made to eſtabliſh the Fiſheries on the coaſts of Scotland, has been occaſioned by circumſtances of a civil and political nature which have not hitherto been ſufficiently adverted to, and not in the leaſt to natural cauſes: That the indolence uſually attributed to the people of thoſe regions, is entirely occaſioned by the diſperſed nature of their habitations, which prevents the natives from having it in their power to engage in any kind of active purſuit with the ſmalleſt proſpect of profit; and that their poverty, which is almoſt proverbial, in like manner originates from the ſame cauſe: That the revenue, inſtead of being augmented by people, in theſe circumſtances muſt be greatly diminiſhed thereby; and that no regulations of police which do not tend

to bring the people into cloſe compacted ſocieties, can ever remove theſe great and radical evils †. We are led farther to perceive, that extent of empire, in circumſtances ſimilar to thoſe of Britain, never can tend to augment the trade or revenue of the State; but that it

† One objection to the plan of eſtabliſhing large towns in the Hebrides that may be expected to originate from the narrow prejudices of illiberal minds, in which a jealouſy of being hurt by the competition of any kind of rival is always a very predominant feature, muſt not be overlooked. 'Why (ſays ſuch a one who happens to be a merchant in 'London, ſuppoſe) ſhould we ſtrive to raiſe up new cities 'in other parts of this iſland, in which merchants may 'eſtabliſh themſelves, who will become our rivals in trade, 'and thus diminiſh our employment? Let us rather unite 'in time, and oppoſe the meaſure ſo as to cruſh it in the 'bud, which if ſuffered to go on, would prove in the 'higheſt degree injurious to our intereſts.'

It is humiliating to the pride of man to think that ſuch objections ſhould be ſo generally made and require to be ſo often anſwered by pointing to the general experience of mankind for a proof of the groundleſſneſs of ſuch popular fears. Amſterdam and Cadiz are two flouriſhing emporiums, which, in the judgment of theſe men, ſtand forth as hated and hurtful rivals to London. Is it poſſible that any man of buſineſs can ſeriouſly believe that this is the caſe? But if it is not ſo, how could the new cities propoſed prove hurtful rivals to London or any other trading place in Britain? — Let us for a moment ſuppoſe that an earthquake had ſwallowed up theſe two fancied rival cities, or that the ſea had broke in upon them and

in an amazing degree diminiſhes the national ſecurity, and weakens its reſources: That if colonies are planted and protected at the expence of the Parent State, it holds forth ſtrong allurements to emigrations among the lower claſſes of the citizens; and that theſe emigra-

buried them in irrecoverable ruin,—what, in ſuch a caſe, would be the conſequence to the traders and trading intereſt of Britain? — an immediate ſtagnation of trade to an inconceivable amount, which would prove the inſtant ruin of a great number of merchants, and which would give a ſhock to the induſtry and manufactures of this country that would require ages to replace. If, then, theſe places are of ſuch eſſential utility to the trade of Britain at preſent, by taking commodities from us to ſuch a great extent, [The exports to Holland are uſually about two millions value per annum, ſometimes near three, as in anno 1749, when they amounted to L. 2,716,143. That to Spain is uſually about one million; anno 1750, it amounted to L. 1,783,075. The average exports from Britain are about thirteen millions value. So that the trade to theſe two places is little ſhort of one third of the whole that is carried on by Britain. See Whitworth's Tables.], why ſhould they be conſidered as hurtful rivals to us?— If the ruin of theſe two populous cities would prove ſo extenſively hurtful to the merchants of London and elſewhere, is it not a neceſſary conſequence, that by a converſe of this reaſoning, theſe merchants would be proportionally benefited by the creating one other ſuch city, or of five hundred ſuch, could it be poſſible to accompliſh that?— Man wiſhes ever to monoplize to himſelf thoſe things he highly values; but benignant Heaven, by its all-wiſe de-

tions have an unavoidable tendency to depreſs induſtry, and diminiſh the employment of the manufacturer at home: That if diſtant provinces inhabited by foreign people, are ſubjected by force, and governed by a delegated authority, it gives riſe to a ſpirit of rapine among thoſe who are entruſted with authority,

crees, has in all caſes ordered things ſo that the intereſt of individuals, when rightly underſtood, is beſt promoted by the proſperity of the whole. Make one country rich and flouriſhing, its very enemies, if they know their own intereſt, are benefited thereby. But if even oppoſing countries are benefited by the proſperity of each other, the individuals in the ſame country muſt be benefited in a much higher degree by the proſperity of all its parts.—Whatever, therefore, tends to raiſe up new and flouriſhing cities in any part of this iſland, ſo far from creating hurtful rivals in trade to thoſe who are already engaged in that buſineſs, only raiſes up a new ſet of cuſtomers who will tend to increaſe his trade and augment his profits.—While they call for many commodities from him that never could have been wanted had not theſe eſtabliſhments taken place, they furniſh him in return with many articles which enable him to extend his trade with others whom he could not but for this have had occaſion to ſerve.—In this manner it becomes highly the intereſt of every trader to promote the eſtabliſhment of new towns and the introduction of new manufactures. Every thing, therefore, that tends to effect theſe purpoſes, ought to be viewed by him in the moſt friendly light, and claims his warmeſt ſupport, inſtead of that jealous oppoſition which can only originate from ignorance and ill-judged ſelfiſhneſs.

which cannot be controuled. The natives are fleeced by every art that cunning can invent or power enforce, till they become ſtripped of all their property, oppreſſed, enſlaved, extirpated. This is the natural progreſſion with regard to them †.—With reſpect to ourſelves,—the vaſt ſums of money that are thus haſtily amaſſed at the beginning, awakens a ſpirit of adventure among people of rank and education, who go thither in multitudes to participate in that golden harveſt, which, for a time, furniſhes ſuch

† When deſpotic power is eſtabliſhed in a diſtant province, (and all delegated authority in theſe circumſtances is ſuch, however much names and appearances may be adopted to ſoften it), if the people have wealth, or a knowledge of uſeful arts, the firſt ſtep is to deſpoil them of that wealth by force or fraud, or to convert that induſtry to the ſole benefit of the ruling power. For this purpoſe, an infinite number of devices are adopted, all tending to ſtrip the people of their lawful property.—Wealth, in theſe circumſtances, is ſoon exhauſted; and manufactures in a ſhort time decline. This deficiency, ſo chilling to the hopes of thoſe in power, produces ſeverities on the people. They are puniſhed with a view to excite greater exertions. This fails of its deſired effect. Indolence is loudly complained of as a native vice of the people, which nothing but the ſevereſt chaſtiſements can overcome. They are chaſtiſed without mercy; which produces among people who feel they have no power to reſiſt, no other effect but a deſponding ſtupidity and moroſe ſullenneſs of behaviour. The vices thus produced by maltreatment,

abundant ſupplies as to appear altogether inexhauſtible. The arts of domeſtic induſtry are thus deſpiſed — the improvement of the native country is neglected as an object comparatively inſignificant — a ſpirit of diſſipation and extravagance prevails — and no time can be ſpared to enter into a ſober inveſtigation of the ſtate of the neceſſary arts and the ſituation of the lower claſſes of the people. It is not perceived, during that period of deluſion, that the ſources of wealth, ſo eaſily and ſo ſuddenly acquired from

are then ſaid to be owing to the natural debility and wickedneſs of the people. They are accounted as beings of an inferior kind ſcarcely deſerving to rank among the human ſpecies, who muſt of neceſſity be treated with exceeding harſhneſs, and whoſe lives are reckoned of as little account as any other of the inferior claſſes of animals.— Such is the repreſentation that has been given of the natives of the new world by many Spaniſh Authors, as an apology for that cruel devaſtation committed among them by their rapacious Lords. And, to the diſgrace of the eighteenth century, ſome eminent writers of the preſent age, inſtead of placing theſe things in their true light, have not been aſhamed to become the apologiſts of thoſe ravagers, who, with not leſs political blindneſs than relentleſs cruelty, extirpated ſo many nations of their fellow-creatures. The ſame conduct that ruined the new world in the fifteenth century, has already in part produced in the preſent age, the deſtruction of ſome of the beſt provinces in Aſia. Several diſtricts in the fertile province of Bengal are already totally depopulated: And thoſe people who

the ſpoils of the ſubjected people, are gradually and rapidly drying up; and that in a ſhort time, the labours of the deſpiſed poor *at home* will be all that can be depended on both for revenue, trade, and defence.

To add to the unobſerved evils that thus beſet a country in theſe circumſtances on every ſide, it muſt happen, that in the moment of pride and fancied exaltation, occaſion will be given for frequent wars and never-ceaſing diſputes with Foreign States. On theſe occaſions

half-a-century ago were the admiration of the whole world for their indefatigable induſtry, are now loudly accuſed of a ſpirit of indolence which nothing but ſeverities can poſſibly overcome. (See Verelſt's View).—Thus are we proceeding in the ſame natural train of deterioration with our predeceſſors: And if the ſame ſyſtem could be there purſued for half-a-century more, I ſhould not be ſurpriſed to ſee theſe very people whoſe ingenious labours have been often admired in Europe, be accounted the moſt ſtupid and ſtubborn race of mortals in the world, upon whom nothing but ſeverities could operate. And why ſhould we be ſurpriſed at this, when we know that at the preſent hour, many perſons account the natives of our own Highlands as ſo much addicted to indolence as to be incapable of being ever induced to make any vigorous exertions, though every inhabitant of Britain has it in his power to obſerve, by his daily experience, that theſe people when put into the ſame ſituation with others, never fall behind either with reſpect to mental or bodily exertions, but often outſtrip all their competitors!

money muſt be expended with a waſteful profuſion, which ſets open a wide door to multiplied abuſes that no human ingenuity can guard againſt. Fortunes in this way are acquired with a facility that tends ſtill more and more to make the ſober arts of peaceful induſtry be neglected and deſpiſed. In theſe circumſtances, every object ſeems to merit attention but that alone which can preſerve the future proſperity of the State, the well-being of the lower orders of the people: and thoſe few perſons who try to turn the attention towards objects of the firſt importance, find, that in the giddy whirl of varied amuſements, no time can be ſpared to examine it.

Even when matters come to ſuch a criſis as to obtrude themſelves in ſome degree on the attention of the Public: when the Treaſury is exhauſted, and calls for money become ſo urgent as not to admit of a delay, it is a matter of infinite difficulty to adopt any radical ſyſtem of reform, as every effectual reform muſt claſh with the intereſt of ſo many powerful individuals, whoſe influence may ſo derange the beſt concerted plans of any Miniſter, that ſcarce anything farther can be done than to adopt ſome temporary expedients to ſhift off the preſſure

of the evil for the preſent hour, without ſo much as an attempt to ward off thoſe evils which we have ſeen increaſing for many years, by adopting ſome meaſures of radical importance, by the encouraging of manufactures, and promoting a ſpirit of induſtry and ſobriety among all ranks of people at home, which would tend gradually to eradicate thoſe diſorders.

Inſtead of that moderate and wiſe conduct which would have been natural and in ſome meaſure unavoidable had we never extended our views to foreign dominions, we are now oppreſſed with a load of debt, to pay the intereſt of which, almoſt every article that can be uſed as food, or employed in manufactures, is ſo highly taxed as greatly to enhance the price of all our manufactures in every market, and by conſequence to diminiſh their ſale and diſcourage the induſtry of our people. We have even been ſo hard puſhed in this reſpect, as in ſome caſes to be reduced to the neceſſity of taxing not only the materials of manufactures, but the very manufactures themſelves †. Such pre-

† This mode of taxation is peculiarly deſtructive, not only becauſe of the additional price with which it loads the manufacture, but more particularly becauſe it cramps the vigorous exertions of enterpriſing individuals, by reſtrictive regulations, which are incompatible with that

ciſely was the conduct of Spain: Her manufactures of courſe declined, her people diminiſhed in number, her induſtry abated, and her revenue continued to decreaſe in ſpite of every device that could be adopted to prevent it.

It is not in this caſe only that we have ſuffered by our fatal predelection for diſtant dominions, and the wars that theſe have naturally occaſioned.—By being obliged to impoſe duties upon duties on almoſt every article of commerce with a view to augment the revenue, we now find that the revenue yielded by theſe articles when moderate, has been diminiſhed in a very ſurpriſing degree; and thus has been laid the foundation of a ſmuggling trade to an aſtoniſhing extent:—a kind of trade, which, when it once prevails in any State, inſenſibly, but very rapidly produces its ruin,—as it acts like a canker in a threefold reſpect, which quickly would overpower the ſtrongeſt conſtitution that ever exiſted.

In the *firſt* place, it tends directly to encourage the manufactures and induſtry of a foreign

principle of freedom which alone can ever carry manufactures to their higheſt perfection, and which only beſtows upon Britain that energy which has enabled her to excel ſo many other rival nations. Break that ſpirit, and we ſhall then find ourſelves their inferiors in numberleſs reſpects.

State, in place of that of our own people. The high duty on ſalt in Britain when compared with that of Ireland, induces many people in Britain to purchaſe nothing but Iriſh-made ſalt obtained by a clandeſtine trade at a price ſomewhat lower than Britiſh ſalt can be afforded for; by conſequence, the manufacturers of ſalt in Ireland are encouraged by us inſtead of our own manufacturers. The ſame thing happens in every other caſe of a ſimilar nature. Therefore ſuch high duties prove a powerful bar to domeſtic induſtry.

In the *ſecond* place, theſe high duties load our people with taxes in a twofold ſenſe; *firſt*, by reaſon of the high price that is always charged by the manufacturer on account of theſe duties; a great part of which goes into the pockets of unfair traders, without tending to benefit the public revenue; though the buyer pays very little leſs for theſe commodities than if all the amount of the duties had been paid in to the Exchequer. — And, in the *next* place, the deficiency of the revenue thus occaſioned muſt be made up by ſome other tax; which if evaded, in like manner muſt again be made up by another and another *in infinitum;* till at laſt, if ſuch a per-

nicious ſyſtem be adhered to, the people are obliged to pay immenſe ſums in name of taxes, without producing almoſt any revenue at all to the fiſc. In this ſtate of ſociety, manufactures muſt be abandoned, and induſtry annihilated. Poverty, indolence, and national debility, are the conſequences.—Thus acted Spain, and thus ſhe ſuffered.

In the *third* place, when ſmuggling is once introduced into a nation on a large ſcale, and digeſted into a regular ſyſtem, thoſe merchants who deal in it on an extenſive ſcale, obtain ſuch extraordinary profits as to induce people of very great capitals to engage in thoſe branches of trade, and thus to raiſe up a power in the State, which muſt have ſuch influence in the Senate, and with the executive Officers of the Crown, as to be able to counteract every deliberation that may be meant to check it, and to fruſtrate every regulation that well-meaning men may be induced to adopt. With that view, when ſuch a ſyſtem has once been adopted, the men who are moſt benefited by it, in order to ſcreen themſelves from ſuſpicion, will naturally be loudeſt in adviſing ſevere *penal* ſtatutes †

† It appears ſomewhat extraordinary, that in this enlightened age, mankind ſhould in ſo many inſtances ſeem

againſt ſmuggling, and apparently will be moſt anxious to diſcourage that illicit practice; as they well know that theſe penal ſtatutes may be eaſily ſo managed as to cruſh raw adventurers in the buſineſs, ſo as to inſure to themſelves a ſort of monopoly. More money has thus been gained within a few years paſt by men who bear a character for the faireſt traders, on the five articles only of tobacco, tea, rum, brandy and wine, than could have been gained in a fair trade had the duties been ſo moderate as to prevent ſmuggling, in ten times the ſame ſpace of time, and by the ſale of twenty times the ſame amount of goods: And the nation all the while has

to rely on the power of *penal* ſtatutes for the purpoſe of enforcing regulations of Police, tho' the experience of every hour ſhews the futility of ſuch a hope. But as *penal* ſtatutes, tho' they do for the moſt part little or no ſervice in reſpect of the purpoſe for which they were enacted, are always productive of emoluments to ſome individuals who gain by the ſufferings of the delinquents, we are naturally induced to believe, that by the ſecret arts of thoſe who thus are gainers, the nation at large is prevented from adverting to the pernicious tendency as well as the total futility of theſe ſevere ſtatutes.

The Empreſs of Ruſſia has expreſſed a maxim on this ſubject, which for energy and truth cannot be exceeded. "It is not, ſays ſhe, the *ſeverity*, but the *certainty* of puniſhment that prevents crimes."—Were this maxim adverted to, ſeverity of puniſhment would be perceived to

contentedly paid into the pockets of theſe individuals, a great many millions Sterling which might otherwiſe have gone towards extinguiſhing the national debt. That debt in the mean time not only remains undiminiſhed, but new taxes are wanted to keep it from increaſing. Thus do we pay without obtaining relief, and we are in the train of being from year to year ſaddled with new burthens, which, tho' they do not augment the revenue of the State, moſt powerfully repreſs manufactures, impoveriſh the bulk of the people, and only enrich a few cunning traders with the ſpoils of the induſtrious part of the community.

be the moſt effectual means of increaſing crimes; for when a puniſhment is too ſevere, all indifferent perſons feel a natural propenſity to eſpouſe the cauſe of the delinquent, and to ſcreen him from puniſhment, becauſe in that caſe they view him rather as an unfortunate object of pity than as a guilty perſon. The hope of eſcaping with impunity, therefore, is much greater than if the puniſhment had been obviouſly proportioned to the offence: Such ſevere laws of courſe tend to multiply crimes rather than to prevent them. Were we indeed to deviſe a ſyſtem for the expreſs purpoſe of increaſing crimes, perhaps it would be difficult to diſcover one more effectual than that which we have actually adopted,—*that is*, firſt to offer a ſtrong temptation to tranſgreſs the law, then to make the puniſhment ſo great as to intereſt every perſon in protecting the delinquent, and thus to increaſe his hopes of eſcaping with impunity.

When a nation unfortunately ſuffers itſelf to be brought into this train, it has for a time the appearance of enjoying affluence and proſperity when it is faſt ſinking into poverty :— For, as wealth, from the various cauſes above enumerated, comes to be accumulated by ſeveral claſſes of individuals, they are enabled to live with ſplendour, while the body of the people are groaning under the preſſure of multiplied difficulties †. And as theſe difficulties naturally drive individuals to ſeek for a more comfortable ſubſiſtence elſewhere, population begins to decline, and induſtry to ſlacken. All taxes are then leſs productive ; ſo that new exactions

† We are here enabled to diſcover the ſource of thoſe political diſorders that have proved the ruin of every State ſince the foundation of the world to the preſent time : a great inequality in the condition of different orders of men in the ſame community. When civil inſtitutions are perfect, the rights and privileges of every individual in the ſociety are ſo well ſecured as that no one can be oppreſſed by another ; nor is any opportunity given for extraordinary gains being made by any claſs of citizens at the expence of the other members of the community. National wealth being thus generally diffuſed among the whole, every one enjoys a comfortable ſtate of ſubſiſtence ; but no one has it in his power to live in that magnificent ſtile of ſplendour which catches the attention of caſual viſitors, and becomes the ſubject of wonder and admiration of future ages.

become neceſſary to preſerve a miſerable revenue that is inadequate to the exigencies of the State. Foreign aid muſt then be ſolicited as the only means of procuring national ſecurity. Poverty, indolence, and their natural conſequences contempt and diſhonour, follow after. It is alſo ſufficiently obvious, that when national debility is thus produced, it is next to impoſſible ever to recover its former vigour, as a variety of diſcouraging circumſtances muſt continually check any returning ſpirit as it begins to appear.

Since, therefore, ſuch are the neceſſary conſequences of external dominions to a trading nation, and ſince theſe are conſequences that

But when political diſorders begin to prevail, means are deviſed for individuals being enriched with the ſpoils of the community at large. Such individuals, therefore, become exalted in proportion as the general maſs of the people are depreſſed. They are then enabled to live with a ſplendour that is altogether unknown in better times; and the wealth of the nation thus collected together into a few channels, appears to be infinitely greater than when it was equally diffuſed among the whole. It was thus the Luculli, the Apicii, the Neroni, the Domitiani, the Eleogabili of Antient Rome were enabled to gratify their taſte for ſplendour, and indulge their brutal appetites. But that ſplendour was the ſure harbinger of national deſtruction. Our aim, therefore, ſhould be to guard againſt ſimilar evils, by protecting the lower orders of the people as much as poſſible from every ſpecies of injuſtice and oppreſſion.

cannot be avoided by any ſyſtem of laws that can be deviſed, let us no longer amuſe ourſelves with hopes which the experience of all nations have proved to be fallacious, but make haſte to adopt ſuch deciſive and ſalutary meaſures as may yet reſcue us from the evils which we already feel in part, but which muſt be yet more grievous in future if not ſoon obviated. Happily, our little ſpot, our domeſtic iſle, is ſo fortunately ſituated as to furniſh us with reſources which few other nations can boaſt of; and which, if duly improved, would ſoon free us from thoſe embarraſſments we feel, and enable us to become a reſpectable people.

Should we voluntarily reſign,--- or, what is more to be expected, ſhould we be fortunately expelled from all our external ſettlements, and thus be obliged to confine our attention ſolely to the proper management of our domeſtic concerns, we would at once be freed of a great and uſeleſs expenditure of national treaſure that is conſtantly applied, even in time of peace, for the civil and military ſupport of thoſe poſſeſſions. This would furniſh a ſmall mite to be applied towards the extinguiſhing that debt which has already been accumulated on their account. Our dominions being thus circum-

ſcribed in bounds, and neither furniſhing ſtrong temptations to others, nor lying in the way of being attacked, we ſhould not be under the neceſſity of having recourſe to thoſe frequent armaments which we are ſo often obliged to reſort to, on every ſuſpicious appearance or trifling diſpute, that ariſes between wrong-headed perſons at a diſtance from the ſeat of Government. This would be another ſaving of great importance.—But, what is of ſtill greater moment, by the compactneſs of our dominions, and their natural ſtrength, they would offer no temptations to foreign nations to attack us, and conſequently would enable us to keep free of wars, with all their pernicious attendants; which would put a ſtop to thoſe numerous jobs and contracts, and colluſive dealings, which ſtrike directly at the root of all good government, and tend to eſtabliſh an univerſal ſyſtem of corruption and deſpotiſm in its ſtead.

By theſe means would be given an effectual check to thoſe dark cabals and party-machinations which ſo much derange our Councils at preſent, and our Rulers would be allowed deliberately to attend to domeſtic concerns. Monied men, too, finding no longer occaſion to ſport in that ſpecies of gambling which the neceſſi-

ties of the State have given birth to †, would try to turn their money to account, by applying it in promoting commerce, manufactures, agriculture, and other peaceful arts. And as temptations for going abroad would then be few, that reſtleſs ſpirit of emigration and deſire for rambling from home would ſubſide, and the minds of men become more ſober and domeſticated than formerly. With the increaſe of trade, which the improvement of our manufactures and fiſheries would occaſion, the people would become more induſtrious, more wealthy, and more numerous. By the great diminution of national expenditure which theſe would produce, thoſe obnoxious taxes which tend to baniſh manufactures and cramp induſtrious exertions might be aboliſhed, and all that ſyſtem of heavy duties which gives riſe to the pernicious practice of ſmuggling be entirely done away. Then would our manufactures and trade, in conſequence of thoſe irreſiſtible efforts which a ſpirit of freedom naturally inſpires, be carried to a degree of perfection of which we cannot perhaps at preſent form an idea. The

† By political gambling I here mean not only all the tranſactions relative to the public funds, but every kind of job or unfair mercantile tranſaction whatever.

national revenue would of courſe be greatly augmented, even tho' our taxes ſhould be diminiſhed. Funds would thus be eſtabliſhed for carrying forward without difficulty every undertaking that might tend to render the national exertions more effectual, ſo as ſtill more and more to add to the proſperity of the State.

In this manner, that national debt which at preſent gives juſtly ſuch ſerious alarms to every thinking perſon, becauſe of the *certainty* of its being in a very ſhort time greatly augmented if the ſame ſyſtem of national exertions ſhall be perſiſted in, might be viewed with a comparative indifference; as the nation, by gradually acquiring more vigour and greater reſources, would ſoon bring it into a train of gradual diminution. With the eſtabliſhment of our fiſheries, and the enlargement of trade which would follow, we would at all times have at command, on a ſhort warning, a body of ſeamen fit to man a navy that would make us reſpected by all nations; and thus, without exertions on our part, and almoſt without expence, the ſecurity of the nation would be inſured, and a Britiſh Subject be reſpected and meet with due protection in every part of the globe.

Thoſe who have been accuſtomed to think that trade can only be ſecured by reſtrictive laws and ſtipulations of monopoly, will not reliſh theſe notions; tho' even theſe, if they attend to facts as they daily occur, muſt ſoon be convinced from experience, that treaties of commerce are no longer of any utility than the parties concerned find it for their intereſt to adhere to them. If this be granted, would it not be more likely that foreign nations would be deſirous of entering into commercial engagements with a State that was populous and wealthy, and by conſequence that could take off a great many of the articles they themſelves could ſpare, than with one that conſiſted of a ſmall number of people only, who were in narrow circumſtances, and who could therefore become purchaſers of few goods when compared with the other?—In a commercial view, therefore, it would be much our intereſt to augment the number of our people as much as poſſible. Every addition that is made to theſe *people*, and every circumſtance that increaſes their wealth and induſtry, may be conſidered as a new coercive power, as an ever-faithful ally raiſed up with a view powerfully to inforce every treaty of commerce.

Again—Is it not more likely that foreign nations would wiſh to purchaſe our manufactures, when they can be afforded of a good quality at a low price, rather than when they are worſe or dearer? This admits of no diſpute. But if the national expence be diminiſhed, and with that diminution if the numbers of our people at home be augmented, their exertions will be increaſed in a yet higher degree, and the profits of individuals become much greater than it otherwiſe could have been, tho' the price of manufactures is lowered. Thus do we acquire another more powerful incentive to the fulfilment of commercial engagements than all the political ingenuity of the Cabinet or the power of arms could ever enforce. Our trade, therefore, upon theſe principles, would be eſtabliſhed on the firmeſt baſis, which neither force nor political machinations could diſturb. We might then behold with indifference the exertions of every other nation which might be weak enough to believe that their proſperity would be augmented, or their trade increaſed, by purſuing that deluſive ſyſtem of politics to which we have but too long ſo obſtinately adhered.

I have not the vanity to imagine that theſe obſervations will produce the ſmalleſt change on the preſent ſyſtem of management in Britain, or that a Miniſter, were he as much convinced of the juſtneſs of the concluſions as I am, would have it in his power to adopt that mode of conduct which would in that caſe appear to be proper. In the great arrangement of State affairs, there is ſuch a complication of intereſts, and mixed views, when a ſyſtem has been long adhered to, and the views of men have become ſo ſteadily directed towards certain objects, that they cannot be ſuddenly withdrawn from them; ſo that an inconſiderate attempt at innovation muſt be productive of very ſerious and often deſtructive conſequences to the State. But as ſome great revolution in that reſpect may be expected to ariſe from events that cannot be ſtaved off, and as it is of importance that we ſhould be prepared to make the beſt of every event, I judged it to be my duty on the preſent occaſion, to point out as fully as I was able, the natural tendency of the meaſures I have ventured to recommend. Should but a few men whoſe minds are not entirely taken up with the machinations of party, beſtow a ſerious attention on this ſubject, I preſume, that however much they may

differ from me in their notion of the *extent* of that improvement, they will at leaſt be forced to admit, that the forwarding the fiſheries and other domeſtic improvements that tend to give employment to the lower claſſes of the people, muſt at leaſt be attended with *ſome* national benefits: And if that be granted, humanity, independent of every other conſideration, ought certainly to induce them to make every proper and practicable exertion to relieve ſuch a numerous body of the people from thoſe diſtreſsful circumſtances in which they are at preſent unfortunately involved.

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

The Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury.

REPORT of Facts relating to the Fiſheries, collected in a Tour among the Iſlands, and along the Weſtern Coaſts of Scotland, undertaken at their Lordſhips deſire, by JAMES ANDERSON, L.L.D.; *and of Obſervations founded on theſe Facts, tending to point out the moſt probable Means of promoting the Fiſheries, and the conſequent Improvement of thoſe Countries.*

THE REPORTER begs leave, in the *firſt* place, to obſerve, That the firſt official intimation he received of your Lordſhips pleaſure concerning this enquiry, was conveyed to him by a letter from the Secretary to the Honourable Board of Cuſtoms in Scotland, dated the

23d of June laſt, which he received in Aberdeenſhire on the 26th of the ſame month, intimating, that the Board had been required to appoint one of the Revenue cutters under their command, to attend him on that tour; and requeſting him to meet the Commiſſioners as ſoon as convenient, that they might concert meaſures for carrying that order into effect.

That, immediately on the receit of this letter, he made haſte to diſpatch his private buſineſs,—being ſenſible the ſeaſon was already too far advanced to admit of performing all that would be neceſſary.

That he ſet out from Aberdeen on the 30th of June, and reached Edinburgh on the 1ſt of July; when he immediately gave notice to the Board of Cuſtoms of his arrival, and intimated his readineſs to attend them at the time they ſhould pleaſe to appoint.

That on the 6th, he waited on the Board by appointment; when the Commiſſioners ſhowed the greateſt alacrity in forwarding

forwarding his views, and immediately wrote to Capt. Hamilton of the Prince William-Henry cutter, to repair to Greenock with all poſſible diſpatch, there to take him on board, and attend him on his cruiſe. But, by a train of croſs accidents, with the detail of which it is unneceſſary here to trouble the Reader, in ſpite of every effort of his to go forward, he found it the 22d of Auguſt, before the cutter was ready to take him on board.

Thus it appears, that by a ſeries of unlucky accidents, he loſt near two months of the very beſt ſeaſon of the year, which prevented him from accompliſhing the one-half of the neceſſary circuit: And being obliged to enter on thoſe ſeas during the ſtormy ſeaſon of autumn, while the long nights rendered his progreſs ſlow and unprofitable, he had not an opportunity of collecting as many facts as he wiſhed to obtain, nor of making many obſervations that would otherwiſe have occurred.—On theſe accounts, his Report muſt be much more imperfect than it otherwiſe would have been; though he

truſts it will ſtill be ſufficiently intereſting to merit the attention of your Lordſhips, and to excite a deſire of obtaining farther information concerning theſe important objects.

1.

He now begs leave to inform your Lordſhips, that among the Hebrides (to which, and the adjacent coaſts of Scotland, the preſent Report is confined) he found many large and fair iſlands, containing extenſive fields of land naturally endowed with an uncommon degree of fertility; and many tracts of much larger extent, conſiſting of ſoil, that, by a ſkilful culture, might be converted into corn-fields, which would furniſh ſubſiſtence to a great number of people *.—That the climate in theſe iſlands is more favourable for bringing corn to maturity, and that the harveſt is there for the moſt part earlier than on the parallel coaſts of Scotland †; and that lime-ſtone and marle, and ſhelly ſand, which are the manures beſt calculated for improving theſe

* See Illuſtrations at the end of the Report, art. A.

† See B, Illuſtrations.

theſe ſoils, abound ſo much, that one or other of theſe manures could be got in every place at a very moderate expence, were there any ſufficient ſtimulus to excite the induſtry of the people in this reſpect.

2.

THAT theſe iſlands contain many other products of great value:—Such as, very fine ſlate at Eaſdale and the neighbouring iſlands—Lead-ore of the richeſt quality in Iſlay *, which never yet has been thoroughly worked, but which probably will be opened next ſummer—Copper, ſulphur, emery, in the ſame iſland; and iron-ore, of a remarkably fine quality, there and in other places,—Fine marble in Tiree, which has been but of late diſcovered, and which by all judges †, even Italians themſelves, is reckoned

* The beſt of it, he was told, yielded 1700 weight of refined lead *per* ton, and 42 ounces of ſilver.

† Count *Andriani*, who was lately in Edinburgh, and *Mr Faujas de St Fond*, who has made the tour of Europe, and is an attentive obſerver, were of this number.

reckoned ſuperior to the richeſt Italian marble yet known — Statuary marble in Skye, which, when poliſhed, poſſeſſes the warm ſoftneſs that is ſo much admired in the antient ſtatuary marble, and which has been ſearched for in vain by the Moderns for ſeveral ages—Pure cryſtalline ſand, fit for making the fineſt kinds of glaſs; and many other valuable products (which it would be tireſome to enumerate) that are already known *, tho' there are doubtleſs many others that have not yet been thought of, which curious obſervers would diſcover when theſe countries ſhall come to be more particularly attended to †.

3.

SUCH a valuable article as coal, muſt not here be allowed to eſcape notice. And it was not without a very ſenſible pleaſure, that the Reporter found ſuch ſtrong indications of it in many places.

Coal

* See C, Illuſtrations.

† Within a few months paſt, a very rich and extenſive vein of *manganeſe* was diſcovered in Roſs-ſhire, where it never was formerly ſuſpected to be.

Coal has with certainty been found in the Iſland of Bute: ſpecimens of it, tho' in very ſmall veins, are ſaid to have been found in Iſlay. It has been actually worked and burnt by the neighbouring people, in ſeveral places in the Iſland of Mull: it has been found at Loch-Alin and Loch-Sunart, in the diſtricts called Morven and Ardnamurchan: ſeveral veins of it have been found in Cannay, and one in particular of the *canal* kind: ſome ſpecimens of it have alſo been diſcovered in Skye.—In all theſe, and perhaps in other places that the Reporter did not hear of, coal has been found, though the preſent ſtate of theſe countries does not admit of coal being worked there with profit; on which account, this treaſure, like many others in thoſe iſlands, has not been of any uſe to the Public, nor benefit to Individuals *.

4.

AMONG the animal productions, theſe iſlands poſſeſs two articles ſingularly precious, which have ſcarcely as yet been conſidered

* See D, Illuſtrations.

conſidered as of any value by the inhabitants; *Eider down*, and *wool* of a kind extremely valuable, being not only fine in quality, but poſſeſſing a peculiar ſilky ſoftneſs and elaſticity that is not to be equalled by any other wool yet known in Europe *.

5.

ALONG the extended coaſts of theſe iſlands, is produced a great quantity of ſea-weed, from which is made annually many thouſand tons of *kelp*. This is a manufacture which was introduced there only about thirty years ago, in the management of which the people are daily improving, and the quantity produced is thus augmenting from year to year. Several ſea-plants, they now find, yield kelp of a very fine quality, that were thought,

* Of the fineſt of this wool, ſome Ladies here have made ſhauls, nearly, if not entirely equal in fineneſs, and in ſoftneſs, to thoſe of India. Should the coarſer parts of theſe fine fleeces be employed in the manufacture of flannels, it would give them ſuch a ſuperiority over others in reſpect of warmth and ſoftneſs, as would inſure a ready ſale in every part of the world where that uſeful ſtuff is known.

thought, a few years ago, to be incapable of furniſhing any alkali at all, and which are therefore ſuffered to lie neglected on many ſhores to this day; ſo that there is ſtill great room for improvement in this reſpect *.

6.

In theſe iſlands, and along the weſt coaſt of Scotland, there are many of the fineſt *natural* harbours that are to be ſeen in the world; but theſe, from the want of proper ſurveys, are not yet thoroughly known, and, for want of diſtinguiſhing land-marks, can ſcarcely be diſcovered by a ſtranger: And as no buoys are placed on ſunk rocks to point out their poſition exactly, many of theſe harbours cannot be entered with ſafety by ſuch as are not perfectly well acquainted with them.—For theſe reaſons, together with the want of one or two light-houſes, the navigation of thoſe ſeas is difficult and hazardous to ſtrangers, tho' it might be eaſily rendered the ſafeſt navigation of any narrow ſeas in the known world: For,

* See E, Illuſtrations.

there, (except on the weſt coaſt of Cantire), no wind can blow that would not admit of entering a ſafe harbour to leeward.

7.

THE ſeas ſurrounding thoſe iſlands, abound with an immenſe variety of fiſh. Of the teſtaceous kind, are found, in very great quantities, crabs and lobſters of the largeſt ſize, and fineſt quality—Great quantities of oyſters of different kinds, ſome of them of a ſize uncommonly large, and others ſmall, and full like thoſe of Colcheſter—There are alſo great plenty of muſſels, cockles, clams, raſor or ſpout-fiſh, limpets, wilks, ſhrimps, and ſeveral other ſorts.—As to finny fiſh, there are found at certain ſeaſons, great ſhoals of mackarel, tho' theſe are only temporary and uncertain viſitors: But they never fail to find in their ſeas, great abundance of haddocks, whitings, whiting-pollock, ſeath, blind-hive eels, ſkate, holobat, turbot, ſoal, and flounders of all ſorts, in the greateſt abundance and perfection*; john-dorie, mullet, and many

* See F, Illuſtrations.

many other fiſh of leſs note, that the inhabitants often catch for their own ſubſiſtence.—All theſe kinds of fiſh are now ſcarcely looked after, becauſe no market is at hand, to which they could be carried with profit. The only kinds they attempt to catch for foreign markets, are cod, ling, tuſk, and *herrings*. Of herrings, which are a migratory fiſh, but whoſe natural hiſtory is as yet ſo imperfectly known as not to enable us to trace their progreſs, (the common received opinion on that head, of their regular progreſſion from the north ſea, being evidently erroneous *), the quantities that might be catched on thoſe coaſts between the months of June and January, were the inhabitants in a ſituation that permitted them to follow that buſineſs, are ſo great as would appear altogether incredible to ſuch as never have been on thoſe coaſts.—As a ſpecimen, the Reporter begs leave to mention, that during the courſe of ſeven or eight weeks this very year (1784), as many herrings

* See Appendix, No. 3.

were caught in a ſmall loch called *Loch-Urn*, as, if brought to market, would ſell for L. 56,000 Sterl. This computation was made by Mr M'Donell of Barriſdale, juſticiary-bailie in that diſtrict, a ſenſible obſerving man, who, in virtue of his office, has the beſt opportunity of knowing the quantity of fiſh there caught: And he obſerved, that had the natives the command of ſalt and caſk, double that quantity might eaſily have been caught, as the people were obliged to remain idle a great part of their time, for want of theſe neceſſary articles.—Such a fiſhing as this is no uncommon thing on thoſe coaſts, there being few years in which one or more of the lochs are not equally well ſtored with herrings: but, from the mode in which the fiſhing has been hitherto carried on, it ſeldom happens that great benefits reſult from it to the natives *.

During the months that the herrings diſappear on the coaſt, that is from January to June, is the proper ſeaſon for the

* See G, Illuſtrations.

the cod and ling fiſhery: For, though cod, and many other kinds of fiſh, are always to be found in abundance on the out-ſkirts of the herring-ſhoals, when they are on the coaſt, yet it is only during the months above named that they are in the higheſt perfection *, or are found in plenty on their own proper banks, with ſuch a degree of certainty as to induce fiſhermen to reſort thither for catching them. During theſe months, then, cod and ling (and a few tuſk fiſh, though rare in thoſe ſeas) are found in great abundance on the numerous banks that

* The cod of Newfoundland being always catched when they are not in ſeaſon, are therefore very much inferior in quality to thoſe catched on our own coaſts. From this cauſe chiefly, we may account for the difference of price between Newfoundland and Britiſh cured cod; which, I am informed, is uſually about 30 *per cent.* If our people were once come into the practice of catching cod in the rapid currents, for foreign ſale, the quality of theſe fiſh would make them afford a ſtill better price. Among the Orkney iſles, where the fiſhing has not been attended to, chiefly becauſe of the rapidity of the tides, when this peculiarity comes to be adverted to, it will be found to give them particular advantages over others.

that are interſperſed among theſe iſlands, and lie around them; in the catching of which kinds of fiſh, the natives are in general at preſent very unexperienced, becauſe the circumſtances in which they are placed do not admit of their being benefited by their labour; though, from every trial they have made, it appears evident, that, were it not for *moral* cauſes that interrupt their labours, they would find that buſineſs far more lucrative than any other that a labouring man can follow in any part of Great Britain. The Iriſh, who ſometimes fiſh on theſe coaſts with their wherries, and the fiſhermen from the eaſt coaſt of Scotland, who often come there, by the great ſucceſs they invariably have, abundantly confirm the truth of this obſervation.

8.

BESIDES the kinds of fiſh above ſpecified, there are in thoſe ſeas ſeveral other kinds, that are caught chiefly for the oil they afford. Whales, in great plenty, are ſeen in purſuit of the herrings when they are on the coaſt; but theſe are then ſo reſtleſs

reſtleſs and active, that few of them have hitherto been killed. Vaſt numbers of porpoiſes are ſeen in flocks, alſo purſuing the herrings; but no œconomical mode of catching them hath as yet been deviſed *.—It is only of late that they have found out a way of killing the *baſking ſhark*, a large but harmleſs fiſh, which frequents thoſe ſeas during the warm ſummer months, from the liver of which they extract an oil, which amply repays them for the trouble of catching it †; ſo that the natives of thoſe coaſts are now become very alert in the purſuit of, and dextrous in killing them. Great numbers of ſeals are found about the rocks on the ſmall uninhabited iſlands in thoſe ſeas, ſome of which are annually killed, but many more eſcape; for, no mode of entangling them with nets of any kind has yet been found to ſucceed, though ſome

* A man in Aberdeen has invented a new kind of net, which, he thinks, might be ſucceſsfully employed in this fiſhery.

† The oil from the liver of one fiſh, will ſometimes ſell from 20 to 30l. Sterling.

ſome trials of it have been made. From the livers of dog fiſh, the people there extract an oil; and as ſhoals of theſe fiſh ſwarm amazingly thick on the weſt coaſt of Lewis, during the months of June, July, and Auguſt*, a very lucrative fiſhing in this article might there be carried on, *were the people in circumſtances that permitted it.*

9.

THESE iſlands contain a numerous race of hardy and robuſt people, whoſe labour, if properly directed, might prove of great utility to the State. From the information the Reporter received, on the truth of which he has reaſon entirely to rely, there cannot be at preſent, in the iſlands of

* The ſhoals of this fiſh are ſometimes ſo great, that their back fins are ſeen like a thick buſh of ſedges above water, as far as the eye can reach. A boat-load, in ſuch a ſhoal, may be catched with a few hand-lines in an hour or two: but the ſmall open boats on the coaſt, may be often put back before they dare venture ſo far to ſea; ſo that their fiſhing is at preſent quite precarious: yet, even now, a few boats on the Weſt of Lewis, uſually make above 1000 barrels of oil *per annum*, (32,000 gallons), beſides what ſerves the inhabitants themſelves. *

of the Hebrides alone, leſs than eighty thouſand ſouls: and theſe, notwithſtanding the drains from thence for recruits to the navy and army, as well as by emigration, are encreaſing in a rapid progreſſion *. On the ſhores of the main land oppoſite to theſe iſlands, there may be about three times that number who are in ſituation and circumſtances nearly ſimilar to thoſe in the iſlands. All this numerous people, which (if the Orkney and Shetland iſlands were included, and the other parts of Scotland where the inhabitants are in ſimilar circumſtances) cannot be fewer than five hundred thouſand ſouls, being totally unacquainted with the benefits that reſult from that compacted ſtate of civil ſociety, in which individuals can with eaſe mutually give and receive reciprocal aid, live at preſent in detached ſolitary hamlets, in want of

* He could not help taking notice of one reaſon that was aſſigned for the late very rapid increaſe of the people, *viz.* the practice of inoculation for the ſmall-pox, which has within a few years become very general among all ranks of perſons in the iſlands.

moſt of thoſe enjoyments which men who have lived in ſociety would think abſolutely neceſſary to exiſtence. In *their* ſituation, every man is not only obliged to dig and reap with his own hand, the little field that is to furniſh bread to himſelf and family, but in many caſes alſo to carry home its produce on his own ſhoulders to the barn, and to carry out the manures to his field in the ſame manner: he muſt alſo officiate as maſon, ſmith, carpenter, cooper, and miller to himſelf: he muſt act as tanner, ſhoemaker, clothier, fuller, and taylor. In ſhort, almoſt every neceſſary he wants, muſt be made by himſelf, with tools of his own forming; for he neither can find theſe articles to purchaſe near himſelf, nor can he ſell any ſuperfluous produce he might be able to ſpare, to yield him money to procure them. Thus are theſe people continually employed in an uninterrupted and fruitleſs induſtry, which is neither capable of freeing themſelves from want, nor of benefiting the State.

State *. Thoſe capital branches of employment, which, in other circumſtances, might, if perſevered in, furniſh the means of a comfortable ſubſiſtence, muſt be ſo frequently interrupted by thoſe other unprofitable, though unavoidable avocations, that it turns out to be of very little benefit to them: And men who obſerve very little more of the mode of life of theſe perſons, ſave that they frequently deſert thoſe employments that ſuch obſervers think would turn out profitable to them, raſhly conclude, that this

* Such perſons only as have attended to the diviſion of labour in manufactures, can have an adequate idea of the difficulties that theſe people labour under, and the loſs to which they are *thus* ſubjected. (See Smith's Wealth of Nations). By an accurate calculation, now in the Reporter's poſſeſſion, of the different operations in pin-making, it appears, that, by being divided among eighteen different claſſes of operators, theſe eighteen perſons are thus enabled to make, on an average, 18,000 pins in a day, or at the rate of one thouſand a-day for each perſon. It is doubted, if any man who was to perform all the parts with his own hand, could make five pins in a day; and even that ſmall number would be much more clumſy and imperfect, than the thouſand he might otherwiſe have made in the ſame time.

proceeds from an unſteady diſpoſition, a diſinclination to labour, and an inſuperable indolence of temperament. Contumely is thus added to oppreſſion, and the poor people are cruelly inſulted and abuſed, inſtead of being tenderly ſympathiſed with, and kindly ſupported and cheriſhed: yet, though ſuffering, they complain not, but ſubmit to their hard fate with a patient reſignation; which ſtrongly indicates that their hearts are uncorrupted, and that they may be eaſily led to undertake any uſeful employment that might be put within their reach.

From theſe cauſes, were none other to co-operate with them, the fiſhery never could be carried on by men ſo circumſtanced, with advantage; and being unable to purchaſe boats and other apparatus for the fiſhery, they are obliged to rely upon the *ſoil*, as the ſureſt means of finding ſubſiſtence. Little *poſſeſſions* (for *farms* they cannot be called) are ſought after by them, with an avidity that is ſcarcely conceivable; and they cling to theſe with a degree of eagerneſs, which the

the wretchedneſs of their enjoyments would not ſeem to authoriſe. The tenure by which thoſe poor people hold theſe, is ſhort and precarious, uſually from year to year only; but ſometimes it is extended to *ſeven* years, which is the longeſt term of a leaſe they ever obtain. Being thus continually in danger of being turned out by their ſuperior, who for the moſt part is himſelf only a greater tenant *, they are obliged to ſubmit to almoſt any conditions he pleaſes to impoſe upon them, which tends to render their lot ſtill more uncomfortable than otherways it would have been.

10.

THIS extreme dependence of the people of all theſe coaſts upon the land, has ſuggeſted the idea to the poſſeſſors of it, in *ſome* places near the ſea-ſhore, of making the poor people purſue the fiſhing for the profit of the ſuperiors only †. With this

* See H, Illuſtrations.

† The ſpecies of refinement mentioned in the text, muſt only be underſtood to apply to thoſe parts of the coaſt where fiſheries for *foreign export* have been eſtabliſhed; and as none of theſe are yet ſet on foot to the

this view, theſe ſuperiors furniſh to their immediate dependents, boats, and the neceſſary apparatus for fiſhing, for which they charge whatever rates they think proper to impoſe: they alſo lay in oat-meal, and other neceſſaries, which they give out to their dependents in ſmall portions as it is wanted, at what prices they pleaſe to exact. To obtain payment for theſe articles, they take the people bound to go out a-fiſhing as often as poſſible, and (in ſome caſes even upon oath) not to ſell to any other perſon, any part of the fiſh they ſhall catch, but to bring them all to their ſuperior, who agrees to take the whole at certain ſtipulated prices, of his own making alſo. By ſuch means, ſome of thoſe ſuperiors have contrived to ſqueeze the poor people to the utmoſt degree they can poſſibly bear, and uſually arrange matters ſo as to

the ſouth of the iſland of Barra, this ſpecies of oppreſſion is only practiſed in the northern iſlands, and on the north-weſt coaſt of Scotland. I never have heard that it was known in any part of Argyleſhire, or on the eaſt coaſt. The people of Barra are alſo free from any exaction of this kind.

to get them into their debt, ſo that they could lay hold of their little *all*, ſhould they happen to diſoblige them. The poor people are then unable to find the means of emigrating to other countries, and dare not propoſe even to alter their ſituation at home, leſt they might thus provoke their maſter to ſtrip them of their all. They thus live in a ſtate of hopeleſs indigence, and abject dependence, than which nothing worſe can be well conceived.—Compared with theſe fiſhermen, the people within land think themſelves happy, which makes them ſhun the ſhores, and as much as poſſible avoid entering into the fiſhing, tho' neceſſity frequently brings them to the rocks to fiſh with a rod for their own ſubſiſtence, and to gather ſhell-fiſh among the ſtones, which, on many occaſions, has ſaved the lives of thouſands.

The above picture is delineated by the Reporter with as much fidelity as was in his power; nor is he ſenſible that in any particular he has exaggerated in the ſmalleſt degree:—neither was he under

any

any temptation to do so, as he is totally unconnected with these countries, and in a great measure unacquainted with the persons who are principally concerned in these transactions. It is but justice, however, to observe, that tho' things are *in general*, among those northern islands, conducted in the manner as is here represented, yet they are not *universally* so; and where the above-mentioned management does prevail, the services are not in all cases exacted with an equal degree of rigour; and that, by consequence, the people live more at their ease in some districts than in others, according as their superiors chance to be of a disposition more or less humane. The same thing must be experienced in all cases of slavery. It would appear invidious to enter farther into particulars on this head, which the Reporter therefore willingly declines. It was his duty to state the general fact as it is, with all possible distinctness *.

II. In

* See the evidence given in to the Committee of Fisheries at the end of this Report, at the beginning.

II.

In conſequence of this general ſyſtem of diſperſion that prevails in all thoſe regions, the proprietors find their lands overſtocked with people, who are mere cumberers of the ſoil, eat up its produce, and prevent its improvement, without being able to afford a rent nearly adequate to that which ſhould be afforded for the ſame produce, were their fields under proper management †. Countries that are naturally calculated for grazings, as is the caſe with a great proportion of the Highlands of Scotland, can be managed at little expence by a few people. Graziers from the ſouth having of late found their way into theſe countries, and obſerving that the grounds are peculiarly well adapted to the rearing of ſheep, find themſelves able to afford a rent for theſe lands, to be converted into ſheep-farms, much higher than the preſent poſſeſſors, who now live upon the ground, can afford to give for it. No wonder, therefore, that the proprietors

† See I, Illuſtrations.

ſhould, in ſome caſes, find themſelves diſpoſed to accept theſe offers, or to demand a rent from the preſent tenants, equal, or nearly equal to that which another offers to give; eſpecially when he knows, that if he accepts the ſtranger's offer, he will be ſure of obtaining a well-paid rent, inſtead of one that is much more precarious. Wherever this change, however, happens to take place, it neceſſarily occaſions a very great diſtreſs and diſquietude to the people, as thoſe who are thus diſpoſſeſſed, can find no place to receive them at home, and are compelled to ſeek for refuge in America, or elſewhere. And tho' it muſt be owned, that the gentlemen in general ſhow a great diſpoſition to allow the preſent poſſeſſors to remain undiſturbed, and have therefore, in many caſes, rejected very advantageous offers, rather than drive them away; yet, as it is not to be ſuppoſed that men can continue long to purſue a conduct ſo directly oppoſite to their intereſt, this is only at beſt a temporary palliative, and the evil

now

now avoided, muſt ſoon approach with irreſiſtible force. — It behoves Government, therefore, to guard in time againſt the loſs that the nation muſt inevitably ſuſtain by ſuch extenſive emigrations as this will neceſſarily occaſion, unleſs ſome place of refuge ſhall be provided for them in this country.

The proprietors of low iſlands, and other diſtricts naturally fertile, and well adapted for cultivation, do not find themſelves in a much better ſituation than the proprietors of mountains †. Their land muſt neceſſarily be parcelled out among a great number of ſmall tenants, who conſume the greateſt part of its produce themſelves, and who can therefore afford to give but little rent. If theſe men at any time have an abundant crop, every one around them has alſo enough; and no purchaſers being among them, they find no other reſource, than to diſtil the overplus into

 whiſky,

† Liſmore, from the peculiarity of its ſituation, is an exception to this general rule, as ſomething like farms and agriculture takes place in that iſland.

whiſky, which they are tempted to conſume with a hurtful prodigality. If, on the other hand, the crop is ſcanty, they have no means of procuring a ſupply, and muſt be reduced to the ſame ſtate of want and abjectneſs as the other inhabitants.

Should it be ſaid, that the price of grain is uſually very high in the Weſt Highlands, and that theſe people might eaſily ſell their ſpare produce with advantage to their neighbours—the anſwer is obvious. Each of theſe ſmall tenants can at beſt have but very little to ſpare; and that little being threſhed out at different times as the ſtraw is wanted for provender, he never finds himſelf poſſeſſed, *at once*, of a quantity ſufficient to load a boat to carry it elſewhere; and there being no commerce to bring boats thither for other purpoſes, they have no other way of diſpoſing of it, but by finding a boat for themſelves, and conveying their grain in that boat to the places where it may be wanted; and as there is no market on theſe coaſts to which it can be carried,

where

where this boat-load could be ſold *at once*, the owner, could he even furniſh ſuch a boat-load, would find himſelf obliged to ſet out, thro' tempeſtuous ſeas, in an open boat, with a cargo extremely liable to receive damage, to find purchaſers, *in retail*, among a poor people, along a thinly inhabited coaſt. There he would be reduced to the neceſſity of ſubſiſting his boat's crew, and himſelf, perhaps for many weeks, and of unloading his grain each night, where houſes for ſhelter could ſcarcely be found, and reloading it in the morning; and thus proceed forward day by day, till his ſmall cargo ſhould be by little and little ſold. In this way, it is plain, that no price, however extravagantly high, could be ſufficient to indemnify him for his expence and trouble. He muſt, therefore, be contented to diſpoſe of his grain at home, in the beſt way he can. — From theſe cauſes, the fields are ſuffered to remain in their natural ſtate, without improvement: the people are kept for ever poor; and the

proprietor

proprietor can draw but very little rent, in proportion to the produce of his ground.

Should a man who grounded his notions of improvement of land on the practice he had obſerved in countries properly cultivated, endeavour to form a judgment of the means of meliorating theſe low and improveable iſlands, he would immediately perceive, that the number of the people on theſe fields, and their general poverty prevented them from reaping any-thing like the crops from their ground that it was naturally fitted to produce, tho' theſe crops were obtained at a much greater expence than was neceſſary. No diſtant manures, he would obſerve, could be brought,—no expenſive manures purchaſed; no grounds could be cleared from natural impediments to cultivation, no drains could be opened, no incloſures made, no winter-crops could be reared, no ſeparate property preſerved. He would ſee, that, before theſe things can be done, the ſmall tenants muſt be removed, and a ſtrong and effective cultivation be introduced

troduced in the place of that languid culture now practiſed. Were money to be had in plenty, all that might no doubt be done: But when his corns are reared, where is the market that is to return his money, and enable him to proceed with his improvements? His own immediate neighbours want, by the ſuppoſition, no grain from him; nor could afford to pay him for it, if they did: No merchant appears: he muſt himſelf carry his grain to market: A veſſel muſt be provided as ſoon as his grain is threſhed out, and a cargo got ready: this veſſel he muſt go in queſt of, to ſuch ports as it can be found at. Before he loads his grain, he muſt have an order from the cuſtomhouſe for ſhipping, and give bond that it ſhall not be carried out of the country: This he may perhaps obtain at the rate of five or ſix pounds, if he chances to be at a diſtance from the cuſtomhouſe. He muſt then ſet out himſelf on a cruiſe as ſupercargo, along the coaſts; and after a voyage of three or four months, may be able to return, after having ſold his grain in

ſingle

ſingle pecks or buſhels at a time, to ſuch as could afford to pay for it:—But how he could, in this caſe, contrive to obtain a certificate from a cuſtomhouſe, to enable him to recover his bond, the Reporter is at a loſs to know; yet, without ſuch cuſtomhouſe clearance, and bond granted, ſhip and cargo are liable to be ſeized; and conſequently no ſhipmaſter would proceed without this. In whatever way this matter ſhall be adjuſted, a ſimilar proceſs muſt be undergone at tranſporting each ſmall cargo of grain. It is only neceſſary to ſhow, that ſuch a procedure is altogether impracticable; and that, of courſe, theſe lands, however *naturally* they may be adapted for cultivation, are *morally* incapable of improvement, ſo long as the country ſhall remain in its preſent circumſtances †. The Reporter

† From this example it muſt appear evident, that nothing can prove ſo deceitful, as for the proprietors of land in thoſe regions, to form a judgment of the value of their land from the produce it could be made to yield when compared with other land in a different ſituation: Nor could any-thing be productive of ſo much

Reporter judged it neceſſary here to ſtate theſe particulars, to remove an objection that might ariſe in the minds of ſome perſons in reflecting on this ſubject: for, it is extremely natural at firſt glance to think, that if grain uſually ſells at a high price not far from any particular place, that circumſtance alone ſhould prove ſufficient to give riſe to a ſpirited agriculture there †.

But, though the circumſtances above enumerated, tend powerfully to depreſs the natives of the diſtricts in queſtion,

much diſtreſs, as that of a tenant going from a cultivated country into thoſe regions, with a view to carry on a ſpirited agriculture. It behoves the proprietors of land, therefore, to bend their chief endeavours, firſt to alter the general ſtate of the country, before they think of puſhing improvements in agriculture with a view to benefit themſelves. When the common people can earn their bread independent of agriculture, ſo as to be able to purchaſe grain from the farmer in quantities, and to pay for it as they get it, a farmer may there live and carry on his operations *as ſuch*; but till that event ſhall take place, there never can be any-thing like agriculture, in the proper ſenſe of the word, carried on there by farmers, on an extenſive ſcale.

† See K, Illuſtrations.

and to prevent them from engaging in the fiſheries; yet, had there not been other bars in the way, their natural advantages are ſuch as muſt in time have got the better of theſe checks, and have produced a change in the œconomy of the country, that would have proved favourable to induſtry and commerce. This change, ſo devoutly to be wiſhed, has been, along with other things, moſt effectually prevented from taking place, in conſequence of a ſyſtem of Salt-laws, which the Legiſlature, ill informed with regard to thoſe diſtant and hitherto neglected parts of the empire, have thought proper to enact. Theſe laws, as they at preſent ſtand in the Statute-book, tie up in the moſt effectual manner, the hands of the poor natives of theſe coaſts, and abſolutely debar them from entertaining the moſt diſtant hope of ever engaging in thoſe fiſheries *on their own account*, while they continue in force. This gives an additional power over them to thoſe ſuperiors already mentioned, whoſe power was formerly but too great, which

ſerves

ſerves to rivet the chains of thoſe poor people ſtill faſter than they were before.

That your Lordſhips may be enabled to perceive in what manner theſe effects are the unavoidable conſequences of the Law, it is only neceſſary here briefly to ſtate what the Law is on this head.

The Legiſlature, with a view to encourage the fiſhery, graciouſly intended to exempt all foreign great-ſalt (as well as home-made ſalt) that ſhould be employed in curing fiſh, from the whole exciſe-duty, which amounts to *Ten* ſhillings *per* buſhel. But as it was not intended that ſalt, for any other purpoſe, ſhould be uſed in this country without paying duty, it became a caſe of ſome intricacy to deviſe plans for preventing frauds in that reſpect. With a view to attain this end, all importers of foreign ſalt were required firſt to land it at a cuſtom-houſe, where it was to be carefully weighed by the proper officers, and the importer either to pay the duty, or to enter it for the purpoſe of curing fiſh; and in that caſe, to give bond, with

two ſufficient ſureties, either to pay the exciſe-duty of ten ſhillings *per* buſhel, or to account for the ſalt, under a penalty of twenty ſhillings for each buſhel. In conſequence of this bond, he muſt either produce the ſalt itſelf at that cuſtom-houſe on or before the 5th of April thereafter, or cured fiſh in ſuch quantities as are ſufficient to exhauſt the whole of that ſalt, which fiſh he is obliged to declare upon oath, were cured with the ſalt for which he had granted bond. It is only after all theſe forms, and ſeveral others, are duly complied with, that the bond can be got up; and theſe bonds, if not cancelled before they fall due, muſt be regularly returned to the Commiſſioners of Salt-duties, by whom an action muſt be inſtantly commenced in the Court of Exchequer, for recovery of the penalties incurred in the bonds. If any of this ſalt remains unuſed, a new bond, on the ſame terms, muſt be granted for it, however ſmall the quantity may be: nor can that ſalt be moved from the place where it is once lodged, without

without an expreſs warrant from the cuſtomhouſe, and another bond granted by the proprietor, ſpecifying, under heavy penalties, where it is to be landed; which bond can only be withdrawn in conſequence of a certificate from the cuſtomhouſe, ſpecifying that it was there lodged: Nor can it be ſhifted from one veſſel to another, did both veſſels even belong to the ſame perſon, without an order from the cuſtomhouſe, and a new bond granted; nor can a ſingle buſhel of that ſalt, in any circumſtances, be ſold without a new bond being granted for it, and a transfer of that quantity being made in the cuſtomhouſe books. All theſe things are required, with a multiplicity of other regulations, for which I muſt refer to the notes †; and theſe regulations are ſo very intricate, as to require a clear head, and continued application, to be able to underſtand and to remember them, which can only be expected to be found among men of buſineſs, far above the rank of mean and illiterate fiſhermen:

† See L, Illuſtrations.

men: And the penalties are ſo high as infallibly to ruin any of thoſe, who, thro' forgetfulneſs, caſual accidents, or ignorance, omit in any caſe to comply with the letter of the Law with the moſt ſcrupulous punctuality.

Without entering into a longer detail on this head, it muſt, from theſe ſpecimens, appear ſufficiently obvious to your Lordſhips, that if a man living in theſe weſtern iſlands, at the diſtance of thirty or forty leagues from a cuſtomhouſe, (and ſeveral of them are fully ſo far) ſhall think of ordering a ſhip-load of ſalt to be employed in the fiſhing, he muſt find theſe regulations ſubject him to unſurmountable difficulties. In that caſe, he would be obliged to order his veſſel to go to the cuſtomhouſe, inſtead of coming directly to his own home, and there to unload the whole, and immediately to reload it, that it may be carried to his place of abode: but it is ſtill an additional hardſhip, that he himſelf muſt leave his own buſineſs at home, undertake a long, expenſive, and hazardous voyage to the cuſtom-

cuſtomhouſe in perſon, where he may be detained many weeks waiting the arrival of his veſſel. Nor will it be eaſy for him, when there, at a diſtance from his own friends and acquaintances, to find ſureties willing to enter into a bond with him, inferring ſuch high penalties; eſpecially when theſe ſureties muſt be conſcious, that if, through any neglect or croſs accident, the bond ſhould not be duly retired, they themſelves, as being more within the reach of the Law, will be firſt proſecuted, leaving them to have recourſe upon the principals.

But if theſe difficulties ſhould be got over, others await him, that are, if poſſible, ſtill more burthenſome. If he catches fiſh, and cures them with this ſalt, he can neither ſell a ſingle barrel of them, nor uſe them in his own family, were he in ever ſo great want, till they have been carried to the cuſtomhouſe, and regularly entered there: And if theſe herrings be once landed in any one place, he cannot reſhip them to be carried elſewhere, without firſt ſending

to

to the cuſtomhouſe, and obtaining an order for that purpoſe. If any part of his ſalt remains unemployed, that alſo muſt be returned to the cuſtomhouſe, and a new bond there granted for it †, as has been already ſpecified.

It would be tireſome to go through all the particulars; but from this ſlight ſtate of the matter, and the corroborative proofs mentioned in the notes, your Lordſhips will perceive at one glance, that it is altogether impoſſible for any man in the iſlands, at a diſtance from a cuſtomhouſe, to engage in the fiſheries *with bonded ſalt*. Were he even a man of conſiderable property, this could ſcarce in any caſe be done; but poor men, who can only carry on buſineſs upon a ſmall ſcale, are abſolutely debarred from ever having it in their power to obtain *one* buſhel of ſuch ſalt, with which ſalt only

† A man in Skye, who had got a load of bonded ſalt, uſed the whole in curing fiſh, ſave *five* buſhels only; but before he could recover his bond, he found himſelf obliged to hire a boat and ſend theſe five buſhels to Oban, which coſt him upwards of *five* pounds expences.

only herrings can be properly cured for a foreign market †.

12.

THUS are the native inhabitants of the iſles in a great meaſure excluded from having any ſhare in this fiſhery, tho' it is by them alone it ever can be carried on at ſo cheap a rate as to afford profit to the undertakers without public ſupport, or engage ſuch a number of

F people

† When the above was written, I was not aware of all the hardſhips to which theſe laws would ſubject the poor fiſherman. One would imagine, that if a man paid the duty for his ſalt, he might afterwards do with it what he pleaſed; but this, I find, is not the caſe. Laſt ſeaſon (1784) a veſſel was fitted out in haſte at Aberdeen, to catch herrings that were then on the coaſts: But as the owners of that veſſel had no duty-free ſalt, they were obliged to purchaſe ſalt that had already paid the duty; but before they were allowed to carry one ounce of this ſalt to ſea, they were further obliged to give bond for it, in the ſame form as if it had been duty-free ſalt.

Again—In the year 1783, Mr James Macdonald in Portree in Skye, purchaſed from Leith, a quantity of ſalt which had paid duty, and ſhipped it by permit on board the for Portree. It was there regularly landed, and a cuſtomhouſe certificate returned for the ſame.—With this ſalt he intended to cure fiſh, when

he

people in the buſineſs, as ever to make it turn out an object of great national moment. Inſtead of this, the fiſhing has been thrown into an improper channel, which is attended with great expence to the undertakers, and an unprofitable waſte of national revenue, from which little benefit reſults either to individuals or the public.—In conſequence of theſe regulations concerning ſalt, thoſe men only who live in the neighbourhood of a cuſtomhouſe, tho' far diſtant from the fiſhing-ground, have been induced to undertake the buſineſs. Theſe men are obliged, at a great expence, annually to fit out veſſels called buſſes, for no other

he could catch them in thoſe ſeas; but not having found an opportunity of uſing it in the year 1784, he fitted out, at his own expence, this ſeaſon (1785), a ſmall ſloop, to proſecute the fiſheries. On board that ſloop, he put ſome part of this ſalt, with the permit along with it—A revenue-cutter fell in with his veſſel, and ſeized veſſel and ſalt, proviſions and altogether.—Such are the hardſhips which people muſt encounter, who attempt to fiſh in thoſe ſeas at preſent; and it is eaſy to ſee that no ſort of buſineſs can be carried on under theſe reſtraints, whatever advantages it might otherways afford.

other purpoſe but to carry their men, and boats, and nets, and ſalt, and caſks, to the fiſhing-ground, and there to ſpend their time in perfect idleneſs † for three months, if they ſhould not in that time fall in with any ſhoals of herrings, and to bring all theſe articles back again to to the cuſtomhouſe, to entitle the owners to relieve their ſalt-bonds, and to draw the bounty allowed by Government—a bounty, which, in theſe circumſtances, is very dearly bought.

If, on the other hand, theſe buſſes meet with a ſucceſsful fiſhery, there is nearly an equal waſte unneceſſarily incurred. In that caſe, a buſs may ſometimes obtain her full loading in a few days. Put the caſe ſo, that loading is no ſooner obtained, than the *whole* of the hands, and boats, and nets, muſt be carried away from the fiſhing, (where they could at that time be employed to

† They are not at liberty to follow any other employment, but fiſhing for herrings. It often happens, that they could, when thus idle, catch their ſhip-loading of other kinds of fiſh equally valuable as herrings, were they at liberty to take them.

the beſt purpoſe, if permitted to remain) home to the cuſtomhouſe again; a long voyage, during which they muſt remain entirely idle as before. But, during the time idly ſpent in that voyage, the ſupernumerary hands in a buſs, above what are wanted for navigating her, if they had remained with their boats and nets at the fiſhing, and had been ſupplied with ſalt and caſk from near ſtores by ſmall tenders, might have catched perhaps a dozen of cargoes. Many other advantages the natives would poſſeſs over the buſs-men under their preſent regulations, were theſe natives at liberty to engage in this fiſhery; but they muſt here be omitted, to avoid becoming tireſome †.—If ever, therefore, it is intend-

ed

† Among other particulars, the following caſe will ſhow to what an unneceſſary expence the owners of buſſes are ſubjected.—Many of the hands that are employed in the buſs-fiſhery, are natives of the weſt coaſt and iſles. Before they can enter on board a buſs, they muſt go to Greenock, Rotheſay, or Campbelton, and there wait till they be engaged and muſtered; if at Greenock or Rotheſay, they muſt proceed to Campbelton to be rendezvouſed, where they may be detained,

on

ed ſeriouſly to encourage theſe fiſheries, the Reporter humbly conceives, that the firſt ſtep ſhould be, ſo to alter the ſalt-laws, as to permit the native inhabitants of the coaſts and iſlands, to engage freely in this buſineſs *for their own behoof*, with advantages equal to thoſe that are enjoyed by any others: and this, he imagines, never can be the caſe, until they ſhall at leaſt be at liberty to purchaſe ſalt in any quantities however ſmall, without reſtriction, and be enabled to obtain this ſalt at a price not exceeding that for which it can be purchaſed by others who can become our rivals in that fiſhery; and till they be alſo allowed to diſpoſe of their fiſh, without thoſe cumberſome reſtraints which at preſent tend ſo powerfully to clog the commerce of that article,

on an average, about a week or ten days, before they can beat round the Mull of Cantire: From thence to the fiſhing-lochs, may be, on an average, a voyage of a fortnight. Thus, after a month or ſix weeks time idly ſpent, the fiſherman comes to the very ſpot from whence he ſet out. The ſame waſte of time is made on his return; for which he muſt be indemnified by ſuperior wages, not to mention proviſions ſpent in idle voyages.

ticle, and to diminiſh the profits of the undertakers, by often with-holding them from the very beſt markets †.

13.

ANOTHER inconvenience ariſing from the preſent ſyſtem of ſalt-laws, muſt not be overlooked, becauſe it tends eſſentially to injure the revenue in one of its principal branches.—By a ſyſtem of policy, the principle of which is not at all obvious, our Legiſlature have permitted an unlimited exportation of rock-ſalt from Liverpool to Ireland, while it is totally prohibited to be carried to Scotland. And as rock-ſalt can be purified and refined at leſs than one-third part of the expence of ſalt made from ſea-water, the Iriſh, independent of duty, can thus obtain their ſalt at a much ſmaller price than it can be afforded for in Scotland. But, not ſatisfied with affording them this ſingle advantage, our Legiſlators have alſo permitted the exportation of coals to Ireland, under the moderate duty of 10½d. *per* ton; tho' no coals are permitted

† See M, Illuſtrations.

permitted to be carried coaſtwiſe in Britain, without paying a duty of 3s. 10½d. *per* ton. By this means, the Iriſh not only obtain their crude ſalt from Britain, but are alſo furniſhed with fuel at a much ſmaller expence than Britiſh ſubjects can obtain it for. With theſe coals they boil up our rock-ſalt at a very moderate price: And as this ſalt in Ireland is only charged with a duty of threepence *per* buſhel, it can be ſold ſo much lower than Britiſh ſalt, as to lay the foundation of a ſmuggling trade in that article along all the weſt coaſts of Britain, by which the revenue ariſing from the ſalt-duties muſt be diminiſhed to a very great degree. What may be the preciſe amount of the defalcation of revenue thus produced, the Reporter cannot pretend to aſcertain †; but, from what

† The extent of the trade in ſmuggled ſalt on theſe coaſts, may be gueſſed at from the following fact:—A ſingle perſon, in one of the iſlands, owned, that in one year, he himſelf imported into that iſland, no leſs than nine hundred and ſeventy tons, which is equal to thirty-eight thouſand eight hundred and eighty buſhels.—There were ſeveral other perſons who followed the ſame trade in that iſland, beſides himſelf.

what he has ſeen, he is fully convinced, that at leaſt *five hundred thouſand* perſons in Scotland never employ any-thing but Iriſh-made ſalt: and he has no doubt but that a quantity at leaſt equal to that has been run into England; for, tho' the riſk may perhaps be there greater, the temptation is greater alſo, on account of the higher ſalt-duties in England.

From this ſtate of facts, it will no doubt appear expedient to your Lordſhips, to deviſe ſome mode of putting a ſpeedy ſtop to an evil of ſuch magnitude, were the improvement of the fiſheries entirely out of the queſtion. And this can be with certainty effected in no other way than by removing the temptation to it, by diminiſhing or annihilating the profits on that trade; for effecting which, the means are eaſy and obvious.

14.

It is of importance alſo, under this head, to remark, that as the law at preſent ſtands, the inhabitants of Britain are debarred from having any ſhare in

the

the trade of ſalted proviſions: For, tho' beef or pork could be afforded freſh at the ſame price in Britain as in Ireland, yet the Iriſh-ſalted beef or pork could be ſold *for exportation*, at about *nine* ſhillings *per* barrel cheaper than the Britiſh; and if they are to be conſumed in Britain, the Iriſh beef or pork could be ſold at about fourteen ſhillings *per* barrel cheaper than the Britiſh. It deſerves farther to be remarked, that for every barrel of Iriſh beef conſumed in Britain, the revenue loſes a duty on the ſalt equal to twelve ſhillings *per* barrel nearly, that it would have drawn if Britiſh beef had been employed in its ſtead †; ſo that Britain in effect pays, though probably without intending it, through mere inadvertency, a bounty of twelve ſhillings *per* barrel on all Iriſh beef or pork imported into Britain, with a view as it would ſeem to encourage the produce and manufactures of that country, to the

 evident

† For a proof of theſe facts, ſee a Memorial to the Lords of Treaſury by Lord Galloway and others, dated the 15th April 1783. Appendix, No. 4.

evident detriment of our own. When theſe different objects ſhall be duly conſidered, there can be no doubt but your Lordſhips will perceive the neceſſity of an early and careful reviſal of the ſalt-laws, with a view to correct defects that are attended with ſuch great and pernicious conſequences.

15.

THE Reporter begs leave farther to inform, That though the weſtern parts of Scotland are in general mountainous, yet that theſe mountains, for the moſt part, tho' extremely ſteep and rugged, are of no very conſiderable height above the level of the ſea: That theſe mountains uſually run out into long ridges, which are divided from each other by narrow ſtripes of flat land, there called *ſtraths*, which run back in an irregular direction into the heart of the country, frequently extending far with very little elevation above the level of the ſea: That the numerous arms of the ſea which indent the ſhores of that country, forming a great number of ſafe and commodious harbours,

harbours, which are there called *lochs*, occupy the beds of theſe valleys at one extremity: That within land, theſe valleys, wherever the bottom ſinks below the general level, form freſh-water lochs, which uſually are of great length in proportion to their breadth: That theſe ſtraths, with their numerous accompanying lochs, ſometimes form a chain of great length, which in its courſe meets with and interſects other ſtraths (in which are other lochs) of great extent, which reach the ſea at a great diſtance from the place where the firſt-mentioned ſtrath began. This is the general and prevailing conformation of the country, —a conformation which would be the ſource of ſingular benefits, were that country once *improved*, *manufacturing*, *populous*, and *commercial*; but which is productive of many inconveniences to a thinly-peopled country, that tend much to retard its improvement. For, though it cannot be denied, that this particular conformation tends to extend the bounds of the coaſts, and to bring many places

within reach of the ſea even in its natural ſtate, that muſt otherwiſe have been at a great diſtance from it; tho' it alſo gives an opportunity of extending that advantage to many places that are now very far within land, by giving room for artificial canals, and level roads, (that would open a trade through many different channels), at an expence beyond a compariſon ſmaller than could be effected in other parts of the world; and though it offers advantages for manufactures of a ſingular kind, not only by giving an unequalled command of running water for turning machinery, whoſe force might be encreaſed to any degree required, by the height of fall that might be always commanded, but alſo by giving an opportunity of conveying to theſe places of manufactures, all kinds of weighty materials, with eaſe and ſafety, along theſe level canals, either to or from the market: Yet theſe benefits, however great, could only be experienced in a commercial country. In the infancy of ſociety, theſe ridges, inſtead of

facilitating

facilitating trade, greatly interrupt the little commerce that might be carried on by individuals between place and place: For, acroſs theſe rugged ridges of mountains, no direct roads of communication can eaſily be opened; and the circuit along the valleys is ſo long, and the navigation from loch to loch (ſea-lochs are here alluded to) that often neceſſarily interrupt the roads, is ſo troubleſome, that the ſmall traffic, which in a thinly-peopled country muſt always be carried on by individuals, in *retail*, if that phraſe can be underſtood, muſt be often entirely interrupted. An example will here make the meaning plain.—Suppoſe, for inſtance, that a wealthy merchant in a flouriſhing city, had occaſion to ſend to another conſiderable place, a thouſand tons of merchandiſe;--ſuch a man would find he could ſend it much cheaper by ſea, than if he had to tranſport it the ſame diſtance by land: But let it be ſuppoſed, that another, whoſe whole goods did not amount to half a hundred weight, was to ſet out from a

place

place where he might be able to diſpoſe of part of his ſmall load of goods, the caſe would be far different. By land, he can ſet out with his load on his ſhoulders when he pleaſes; can carry his proviſions, if neceſſary, in his pocket; and return without loſs of time: But, by ſea, in ſuch circumſtances, he muſt hire a boat, be at the expence of maintaining at leaſt four men, muſt wait winds and tides, which brings on him ſuch a heavy expence, as is altogether diſproportioned to his circumſtances. That little commerce, therefore, is interrupted, and the improvement of the country proportionally retarded †.

To produce more examples of this kind, might be tireſome; but to have omitted the above, would have been improper, as it ſerves to give a true idea of that country, and to account for ſeveral phænomena that would have appeared inexplicable.

16.

THE moſt extenſive of theſe ſtraths, is that which runs acroſs the iſland between

† See N, Illuſtrations.

tween the Sound of Mull and Inverneſs, through which, were the country full of people, manufactures, and commerce, might be carried an extenſive canal, of ſuch magnitude and utility as could not be equalled in Europe; but which, it is feared, could ſcarcely admit of being carried through, in the preſent ſtate of the country, with an adequate profit to the undertakers †.

17.

FROM this grand canal would branch off ſeveral others of leſſer note, which would carry the navigation to many places in the moſt internal parts of the country. The moſt conſiderable of theſe branches, is that which goes from Fort-William through Loch-Shiel, and enters the weſtern ſea at Loch-Moidart. This communication is ſo nearly open at preſent, and would be immediately attended with ſuch benefits to the country, and could be executed at an expence ſo very ſmall,

† See an eſtimate of the expence of making this canal, &c. by Mr Watt, with obſervations upon the ſame ſubject by Dr Anderſon. Appendix, No. 5. and 6.

ſmall, that it ſeems to be one of thoſe leſſer undertakings which is perfectly adapted to the preſent ſtate of the country, and therefore might be accompliſhed with profit to the undertakers †.

18.

LOCHFINE is the largeſt of thoſe ſalt-lochs in Scotland, running up near a hundred miles from the Mull of Cantire to Inveraray, and communicating near its mouth with many large openings, among which the river Clyde is the moſt conſiderable. The peninſula of Cantire, which ſeparates it from the ſea, affords a long ſtretch of coaſt on its weſt ſide, of very difficult navigation, by reaſon of the flatneſs of its ſhores, and the want of harbours along the whole coaſt. Yet, along that coaſt, and through the ſtormy ſea that uſually rages round the Mull of Cantire, muſt all veſſels at preſent paſs, that carry on the fiſheries on our coaſt, or that exerciſe a traffic with the weſtern iſlands; for, within that head-land, lie all the towns at which any

† See O, Illuſtrations.

any exchange of commodities can at preſent be made †. Nature here has alſo been kind, by interjecting two valleys acroſs that iſthmus, in which, with little difficulty, might be made canals, thro' which all the commerce from the ſouthern parts of Scotland to the Hebrides might be carried on with infinite benefit to the public. The ſhorteſt of theſe canals, but at the ſame time the leaſt uſeful, might be carried acroſs the iſthmus at Tarbet‡: But the moſt beneficial, tho' ſomewhat longer in extent, would be from Loch-Gilp on the eaſt, to Loch-Crinan on the weſt ‖. This alſo, the Reporter conceives to be one of thoſe

† The fiſhing boats from Barra uſually carry their dried fiſh to Glaſgow to be diſpoſed of, and are often loſt going round the Mull of Cantire. Laſt year, 1783-4, of five boats that went from Barra, two were loſt on their way to Clyde, and one on their return, and all on board periſhed: Few years paſs without ſome loſs there; but it is ſeldom ſo bad as the above.

‡ See P, Illuſtrations.

‖ See an eſtimate of the expence of making both theſe canals by Mr Watt, Appendix, No. 7.; as alſo, obſervations on the Crinan canal, by Dr Anderſon, Appendix, No. 8.

leſſer undertakings that are perfectly adapted to the preſent ſtate of the country, which might be *now* undertaken with a certainty of indemnification to the undertakers. Both theſe canals, (he means that at Loch-Moidart and Loch-Crinan), he has no doubt, were proper Acts of Parliament obtained for the purpoſe, to give a reaſonable ſecurity to thoſe concerned, might be executed by private individuals, with little if any public aid. Many other canals equally eaſy to be executed, which would prove extremely beneficial, might here be pointed out; but theſe would come to be gradually diſcovered, and carried into effect as the riſing commerce of the country called for them. To launch out into a multiplicity of undertakings of that ſort at preſent, would only exhauſt that ſtock which might more properly be otherwiſe employed. When wealth is gradually acquiring, theſe communications will come to be ſucceſſively opened as the want of them is felt. More, therefore, needs not now be ſaid on that head.

19. An-

19.

ANOTHER work of great public utility, which does not admit of being executed by private perſons, is to open a communication for facilitating the beginning internal commerce of the country already alluded to, and for conveying intelligence from place to place expeditiouſly and regularly. This can only be done by forming one line of practicable road at no great diſtance from the coaſt, but ſo far within land as to avoid all ferries if poſſible; by means of which, the inhabitants of the ſeveral valleys might have a communication with each other by land. Here, little more would be wanted, but ſuch a path as a horſe could travel on with eaſe and ſafety: For, as all weighty commodities can be tranſported by the valleys to the ſea, and thus from place to place, it is only for the carriage of *ſmall* matters, and the regular conveyance of intelligence, that this line of road can be wanted. The herring-fiſhers at preſent are ſubjected to much loſs of time, and often to a great expence, from

the want of ſuch intelligence. Nor can this fiſhery be ever carried on with half the benefit to the undertakers it might be, were this effected.—Many plans have been ſuggeſted to the Reporter, for freeing the herring-fiſhers from this inconvenience; all of which, except the above, he finds liable to innumerable difficulties. But, were the line of roads here mentioned carried through, and were regular packet-boats eſtabliſhed from the different iſlands, to communicate with that road, the communication would be quick and certain: And this, he is perſuaded, could be done at a very moderate charge to Government, which would ſoon be repaid by the returns it would occaſion in many different ways †.

20.

After having thus given a full and impartial account of the preſent ſtate of thoſe remote countries, the Reporter ſhall now humbly ſubmit the following propoſitions to your Lordſhips conſideration, as the meaſure that he imagines would

† See Q. Illuſtrations.

would tend the moſt effectually to eſtabliſh the fiſheries, and promote the proſperity of thoſe iſles.

SALT LAWS†.

As it appears to the Reporter to be altogether impoſſible to deviſe meaſures that will prevent frauds on the revenue, without occaſioning deſtructive reſtraints upon the fiſhers, if an exemption of duty is granted for ſalt employed in curing fiſh, while a duty is charged on ſalt employed for other family-purpoſes; he would humbly propoſe, that no difference ſhould be allowed to take place in this reſpect, as it only gives riſe to frauds and deſtructive embarraſſments that ought ever moſt carefully to be avoided.

But as the fiſhermen of Ireland, of Holland, of Denmark, and of every other nation that can come into competition with Britain in the fiſheries, are allowed to employ duty-free ſalt for that purpoſe, or ſalt that pays ſuch a moderate duty as

† This article, and ſome that follow, are here a little altered from the original Report.

as to be, comparatively ſpeaking, nothing, it will be neceſſary to allow the Britiſh fiſhermen duty-free ſalt alſo, otherways it will be impoſſible for our fiſhermen to ſtand a fair competition in any market with thoſe rival nations.

Hence it follows, that the whole of the ſalt-duties in Britain ſhould be taken off; and with that, all thoſe deſtructive reſtraints upon commerce and induſtry, which that ſyſtem of ſalt-laws has occaſioned, if ever we hope to ſee the fiſheries on the coaſt of Scotland carried to the perfection they are naturally ſuſceptible of.

In the preſent ſtate of the finances of Britain, it may perhaps appear to your Lordſhips rather a bold meaſure, to attempt to give up a branch of revenue that appears to be ſo productive as the ſalt-duties: Yet, when it is attentively conſidered in all its conſequences, the Reporter believes it will be diſcovered, that few taxes are, in their operation, more hurtful to the induſtry and manufactures of the country, than the ſalt-

duty;

duty; and that, by conſequence, ſhould this tax be repealed, it may be eaſy to find ſome others that might be adopted in its ſtead, which would prove equally productive, and far leſs burthenſome to the people †.

And as it is found by experience, that rock-ſalt refined by a careful proceſs, is equally proper for curing fiſh or other proviſions, as any other kind of ſalt, and can be ſold, when thus refined, at a much lower price than ſalt made from ſea-water can be afforded for, it will be proper that all reſtraints that have been adopted as to the commerce of this article in Britain, be wholly removed; and that permiſſion be given, in the moſt unequivocal manner, to tranſport either the crude rock-ſalt itſelf, or the ſalt manufactured from it, entirely free of duties, or any kind of reſtraint or public charges whatever, to every part of Britain. It is difficult to conceive a plauſible pretext why the reſtraints on this article ſhould ever have been adopted; and

† See R, Illuſtrations.

and we cannot make too much haſte to reſcind a regulation that is of ſo very hurtful a tendency.

COALS.

But the benefit that would reſult to the fiſheries by the foreſaid regulations, would be much limited in their influence, in compariſon of what they might be, if the inhabitants of thoſe regions ſhall not be permitted to tranſport coals along the coaſt, free of duty. The granting of this indulgence, it might be ſhown, could not injure the revenue fifty pounds a-year (probably not five pounds), but would prove an unſpeakable advantage to the fiſheries. In that caſe, ſalt-works could be erected in every convenient ſpot in the neighbourhood of the fiſheries, each of which would prove an inexhauſtible magazine of ſalt, from which every poor man in the country could obtain a ſingle buſhel, or any greater quantity exactly when he wanted it, ſo as to be thus certain of always finding abundance, without laying up any

any uſeleſs ſtores. In theſe circumſtances alſo, he might obtain, when he choſe it, as many barrels as he pleaſed, of brine, (being a purified ſaturated ſolution of rock-ſalt), which would be an article of the greateſt utility in curing fiſh, and which could be afforded at a moderate price, as all the expence of manufacture would be ſaved. This he never could obtain were the ſalt-works at a diſtance, on account of the freight, and the difficulty of getting his barrels filled, &c.— By this indulgence alſo, new manufactures might in many caſes be eſtabliſhed along with the ſalt-works, which would diminiſh the expence of the manufacture. Thus, limeſtone may be burnt by the the ſame fuel which boils the ſalt, as is now practiſed in Ireland: And as limeſtone abounds in theſe iſlands, this uſeful article might thus be afforded at a very ſmall expence. Iron-ore, which alſo abounds in ſeveral places, might thus be roaſted at a very ſmall expence. Other ores, where theſe are found, might alſo be, in ſome caſes, ſmelted.—In ſhort,

wherever a continued heat is wanted, by a little ingenuity, it might be ſo diſpoſed as to act on evaporating the ſalt, while it at the ſame time produced its other effects. The benefits, therefore, that would accrue from putting fuel within their reach, in places where it might moſt be wanted, are obvious, tho' the extent of the benefits it might eventually procure, cannot now be gueſſed at. It is ſcarcely to be doubted, therefore, that that indulgence will be refuſed, when it can prove hurtful neither to the public revenue, nor to any individual.

Perhaps it would be good policy to lower the duty on all coals exported to foreign parts in Britiſh bottoms, which, by thus encreaſing the demand abroad, would find a market for Britiſh produce and Britiſh manufactures, increaſe the revenue, augment our marine, and give additional ſtrength to the State:—But, on this ſubject, it would be improper to enlarge.

VII.

VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

WERE theſe neceſſary preliminaries ſettled, all that is wanted for eſtabliſhing the fiſheries, could be effected with little trouble or expence.—It appears from the foregoing account of theſe countries, that the diſperſion of the people, their dependence on the ſoil, and that ſlavery which reſults from it, are the chief cauſes, together with the ſalt-laws, that have hitherto prevented the people from engaging in the fiſhery. The next ſtep, therefore, after correcting the errors of the ſalt-laws, will be to give freedom and independence to the people.

When we look back into the annals of South Britain, we obſerve, that there was a time when the great body of the people were ſlaves to their ſuperiors, in the ſtricteſt ſenſe of the word, being nearly in the ſame ſtate of abject dependence that the people in Poland and Ruſſia are at this day. We now perceive, that perfect freedom pervades the whole maſs, and that every man is at liberty to exert

his own talents in the beſt way he can, for his own emolument. By what means was this ſlavery ſo gradually and imperceptibly aboliſhed in the State, as to have occaſioned no political convulſions, and even to have eſcaped the notice of annaliſts and contemporary hiſtorians?

The anſwer to this queſtion is now eaſy. It was by the eſtabliſhing of towns, and granting to the inhabitants of theſe, certain privileges and immunities that were not at firſt thought to be of great moment, but which gradually produced a wonderful change in our civil polity. To theſe places of refuge, people in abject circumſtances, thoſe who were outcaſts from ſociety, or too cruelly treated by their lords, fled for ſafety and protection. Without knowing in what manner to account for it, thoſe who were diſpoſed to be induſtrious, found always abundant employment there, and were enabled to live at their eaſe. Trade crept into theſe places, and manufactures inſenſibly were eſtabliſhed in them: Wealth flowed in upon the people, which enabled

abled them to afford ſtill more and more effectual protection to the individual members of their community. Theſe places became gradually more and more attractive to thoſe without; and the fear of driving away their vaſſals from their liege lords, mitigated the ſeverities of ſervitude, till at laſt all tyrannic exertions gradually fell into oblivion, and we found ourſelves in poſſeſſion of that freedom which all ſurrounding nations admire.

Since ſuch was heretofore the ſalutary effects of this wiſe meaſure; we have every reaſon to expect the ſame beneficial effects would now reſult from a ſimilar plan of conduct. With that view, the following plan is recommended:—

Let it be made known in all parts of thoſe countries, That every Gentleman who ſhould reſolve to eſtabliſh upon his eſtate, a town, or village, by granting *feus* †, upon a ſpot that ſhould be approven

† The term *feu* is, I believe, peculiar to Scotland: it means a perpetual property granted by a feudal ſuperior to a vaſſal, on his continuing to pay a certain ſtipulated ſum annually, in name of feu-duty. This property

ven of by Government, and according to a plan that ſhould be in like manner approved

property is tranſmitted by charter, in the ſame manner as any other landed property holding of a ſubject-ſuperior. It differs from what is commonly called in Scotland, a landed eſtate, holding of a ſubject-ſuperior, chiefly in this reſpect, that when a man purchaſes an eſtate, he pays a conſideration for it, that entitles him to draw the whole of its rents, only paying to the ſuperior ſome trifling acknowledgement when called for. In diſpoſing of *feus*, on the contrary, the ſuperior ſometimes gets no purchaſe-money at all; but reſerves a right to obtain a certain ſtipulated annuity for ever, which can neither be augmented nor diminiſhed, but by a new bargain: But, for the moſt part, the purchaſer of the feu pays down a certain ſum; in conſequenc e of which, he redeems a proportional part of the feu-duty. The amount of this proportion thus paid for by the purchaſer, varies very much according to the circumſtances and diſpoſitions of the parties. In the preſent caſe, it is propoſed, that no part of the price ſhould be paid down; but that the whole ſhould be an annualrent, as if it were a leaſe in perpetuity. Indeed, a leaſe, were it equally agreeable to the people in Scotland, would be a better tenure for ſuch ſmall property as is here propoſed,—as the expence of tranſmitting the property would be leſs, and all feudal claims would be avoided. But no leaſe appears half ſo eligible to the common people in Scotland, as a feu; and therefore, it would be improper to adopt that mode of tenure on the preſent occaſion.

approved of under the conditions after mentioned, ſhall be entitled to obtain from Government, the ſum of one thouſand pounds Sterling, together with a charter, given *gratis*, erecting this village into a corporation, with a power to the inhabitants to elect their own magiſtrates, &c. as ſoon as he ſhall be able to ſhow, that one thouſand feus †, in any one ſuch town, are granted off, and occupied; and ſhall, beſides, be entitled to receive one hundred pounds more, for each hundred additional feus that ſhall be granted off and ſettled, and ſo on in all time coming.

The conditions required to entitle him to theſe gratuities, are, That each lot of ground ſo feued off, ſhall not be leſs than one ſixteenth part of a Scotch ſtatute-acre, for which an annual quit-rent, not exceeding half-a-crown (or at that proportion for larger areas) ſhall be demanded: That the ground be granted to

† If large towns were to be eſtabliſhed independent of theſe ſmaller places, perhaps it would not be neceſſary to inſiſt on ſuch a great number of houſes: Poſſibly it would be adviſeable, in that caſe, to give the premium to each hundred houſes from the beginning.

to each feuer and his heirs for ever, free from every other exaction or irritancy whatever; under this ſole reſtriction, that the occupant ſhall become bound in one year and a-half, or two years at fartheſt, to erect upon it a houſe, in the poſition marked in the plan, which houſe ſhall be occupied by himſelf, or ſome other perſon, or in caſe of non-performance, that it ſhall revert to the donor: And alſo under the condition, that a habitable houſe ſhall in all time coming be kept up upon it, which, if ſuffered to fall into ruins, and to remain in that ſtate for the ſpace of three years together, ſhall, in that caſe, revert to the lord of the manor; with ſome other leſſer articles mentioned in the notes †.

On the other hand, for the encouragement of poor ſettlers in ſuch villages, let it be likeways made known, that as ſoon as ſix men who have obtained ſeparate feus as aforeſaid, ſhall go before any Magiſtrate or Juſtice of Peace, and make oath, that they are feuers in ſuch a town or

† See S, Illuſtrations.

or village (naming it), and that they intend to follow the buſineſs of fiſhing as their chief employment, he ſhall give them a certification under his hand to that effect, which, on being preſented to being authoriſed for that purpoſe, ſhall entitle them to receive from Government, on the day of thereafter (on which day each year theſe premiums ſhall be diſtributed), a ſtout new boat, well calculated for carrying on the fiſhing in thoſe ſeas, with oars and other furniture compleat; together with as much dreſſed hemp as ſhall be ſufficient to make a ſet of nets and fiſhing-lines for the boat; as alſo, a number of fiſhing-hooks ſufficient for mounting theſe lines compleatly. All this they ſhall receive *gratis*, upon entering into a recogniſance themſelves, together with a gentleman of character as ſurety; or, inſtead of a gentleman, with the owners of two boats, who ſhall have been inhabitants of the ſame place, and proprietors of a boat for at leaſt one year before that; theſe perſons and their

ſureties coming bound to employ that boat in all time coming, for the purpoſe of fiſhing chiefly; and in particular, that it ſhall never be employed for the purpoſe of ſmuggling, under the penalty of forfeiting the value of the boat when new, with all its apparelling and apparatus compleat †.

By this ſimple arrangement, theſe poor fiſhermen would at once obtain freedom and independence: the means of earning their bread would be put into their hand; and as they would be placed together in numbers, tradeſmen and artificers would ſoon find it their intereſt to come among them;—this would attract merchants. As numbers encreaſed, a daily market for freſh fiſh, and ſmall articles of conſumption, would ſoon ſtart up; and greater periodical markets would be eſtabliſhed, at which a more important traffic could be carried on. And being within reach of a large town, as ſhall preſently be ſhown, they could, in concert, ſend thither, when neceſſary, out of their common ſtock, as much as would be ſufficient

† See T, Illuſtrations.

ſufficient to load a boat compleatly, and obtain in return ſuch aſſortments of goods as they wanted. They would not, therefore, be ſubjected either to thoſe cruel abatements of price in their own commodities, to which they are now liable, or be obliged to pay thoſe extravagant rates for what they want to buy, which they muſt of neceſſity ſubmit to at preſent.

It may perhaps be imagined, that tho' proprietors could be found to agree to inſtitute villages on this plan, yet the inducement to bring ſettlers thither, would be too ſmall to collect many, but in a long courſe of time. But the Reporter, from what he has remarked of the circumſtances and mode of thinking of the people, believes, that theſe inducements, tho' acknowledged to be exceeding ſmall, would be ſufficient to produce the deſired effect. From the precarioufneſs of their preſent tenure, theſe poor peoples mind is kept in a ſtate of perpetual diſquietude, ſo that they account any-thing that has the appearance of giving them

a fixed property, however ſmall it may be, as one of the greateſt bleſſings of life. And he could produce many examples of the amazing influence of this propenſity among the lower ranks of perſons in other parts of Scotland, where the liberty they enjoyed was out of all degree of compariſon greater than in thoſe regions. He has not a doubt, therefore, but that this, together with the boat and furniture, would be ſufficient to bring together many thouſand ſettlers into any one place, in a very ſhort ſpace of time †. Such a ſituation muſt evidently appear much more deſirable to them than emigrating to America, which many of them are compelled, much againſt their inclinations, to think of.—From theſe conſiderations, the Reporter is convinced, that numbers would flock to theſe places as ſoon as the conditions were publicly known, ſo as to make

† To attempt to give houſes, as ſome will propoſe, he conceives would give riſe to jobs and frauds of various ſorts, which would exhauſt much treaſure, and benefit the poor people very little.

make them increaſe very quickly to a numerous ſociety.

It was from a contemplation of the many benefits that individuals would reap from a *numerous* ſociety, that no encouragement is propoſed to be given to the proprietor, till one thouſand lots be occupied in one place. This regulation would be productive of two good effects. It would prevent the eſtabliſhing a number of ſmall inſignificant villages, in which the inhabitants would experience all the inconveniences of a town, without reaping any of its benefits; and it would induce gentlemen to exert themſelves, in ſome caſes with vigour, to bring people to ſettle with them. This might tend to lower the rate of quit-rent required, and make the proprietors ſtudious to grant them every other little accommodation in their power; and every-thing of that kind muſt tend ultimately to augment the proſperity of the whole.

The encouragement here held out to the proprietor, will by ſome be thought too ſmall. But, in fact, no encouragement

ment to him was neceſſary,—as it is impoſſible to deviſe any other plan, by means of which, he could increaſe the value of his property ſo much as this would do, without either trouble or expence on his part. The rent he would in the firſt place receive for the ground thus given off in perpetuity, would be much more than he could otherwiſe have obtained, being at the rate of forty ſhillings *per* acre; and this for land, which, in many caſes, never could have been worth forty farthings *per* acre. For one thouſand lots at this rate, he would draw L. 125 *per annum:* the thouſand pounds he is to receive from Government, at five *per cent.* affords an annuity of L. 50 more—in all, L. 175 *per annum;* which, in ſome caſes, would be entirely an addition to his income,—the rent of the lands thus to be given off being nothing. In other caſes, perhaps a deduction of five, or poſſibly of ten pounds, may be made from it; ſo that he acquires an addition of better than one hundred and

ſixty

ſixty pounds a-year to his eſtate, without coſting himſelf one ſingle farthing †.

But, this is only a ſmall part of the profits he will draw, in conſequence of this meaſure being adopted. When many men are ſettled in one place, they muſt not only have food for themſelves, but for cows and horſes, and other animals, which can only be had in the neighbourhood. A market is thus brought to hand for all kinds of vegetables and grain,—dung is produced, which ſerves to enrich the neighbouring lands,—barren plots are quickly converted into corn-fields,

† I cannot tell how the idea ſhould have become ſo general, that the granting *feus* upon an eſtate, and thus eſtabliſhing villages or towns upon it, would be be attended with expence to the proprietor; for, nothing is more certain, than that this requires from them no ſort of expence whatever. I have known many caſes, where the proprietor drew, *at the beginning*, conſiderable ſums of money from the feuers; but I know not any one inſtance, where the ſyſtem was attempted on a *liberal* plan, that it was attended with any expence whatever.—I therefore conclude, that gentlemen who excuſe themſelves from making ſuch attempts, on account of their inability to afford money to carry them into practice, ſpeak without having duly conſidered the matter.

fields,--and the value of his land around, becomes ten times greater than it otherwiſe would have been; ſo that in a few years, a proprietor who made ſuch an eſtabliſhment, would find his revenue bettered by this alteration, probably *five* hundred, or a thouſand pounds a-year, inſtead of one hundred and ſixty; (the Reporter has known caſes where the rent of land has been augmented better than twenty thouſand pounds a-year, by the encreaſe of a town in the neighbourhood.) If, therefore, the proprietor knew his own intereſt, he would be a gainer ſhould he *pay* the thouſand pounds to Government, inſtead of *receiving* it. But as individuals do not in all caſes ſee clearly where their intereſt lies, and as many of them are apt to graſp at the *firſt* profit, as the only one they have to expect, and thus to think of raiſing the quit-rent as high as it is poſſible for them to obtain; it is perhaps better for all parties, that they ſhould thus be bribed to adopt that mode of conduct, which will tend moſt effectually to promote their

their own intereſt, while it likewiſe augments the general welfare of the community †.

† Dr Adam Smith, with his uſual diſtinctneſs and accuracy, has remarked, that 'the rent of land not 'only varies with its fertility, whatever be its produce, 'but with its ſituation, whatever be its fertility.' Nor can any poſition be aſſumed, which is more ſtrictly true than this is. In the neighbourhood of a town, the value of land is increaſed to an aſtoniſhing degree more than land capable of yielding the ſame produce in a remote part of the country. Hence it neceſſarily happens, that when a town is ſet down in a place where none was before, the value of the land around it riſes greatly above what it was. The village of Old Meldrum in Aberdeenſhire, conſiſting of three or four hundred houſes, has been eſtabliſhed within the courſe of the preſent century nearly, by granting off feus, without any expence to the proprietor; and although the ſituation is in many reſpects inconvenient, yet from this ſmall village, the proprietor draws a free rent above five hundred pounds a-year (as I have been repeatedly aſſured) more than he could have obtained had not that village been eſtabliſhed. The town of Aberdeen has increaſed in its population greatly within the laſt fifty years; in conſequence whereof, many thouſand acres of the moſt barren land that can be conceived, have been converted into fine corn-fields in the neighbourhood of it, and now are let for, I preſume, above thirty thouſand pounds a-year more than they

On the other hand, Government would in this caſe, make a purchaſe that would prove perhaps equally advantageous to the Public. A boat, with the other neceſſaries above ſpecified, would coſt about eighteen pounds. This divided among ſix families, is three pounds for each family: the bounty to the proprietor is twenty ſhillings more:—in all, four pounds.—At this rate, ſuppoſing the ſettlers were to

they formerly yielded.—Even a very ſmall eſtabliſhment, where any branch of manufacture fixes a few people to one ſpot, very ſoon produces a change upon the country around, that never otherwiſe could have been experienced. The iron forge at Bunaw gives employment to ſeveral families, who were ſet down in the neighbourhood of it a few years ago, upon a bleak moſs, which yielded only a little dwarfiſh heath: ſeveral hundred acres of that moſs are now converted into beautiful fields of graſs and corn, where ſmiling plenty reigns, inſtead of dreary deſolation: Even the ſteep mountain at Fort-William, which ſeems incapable of any degree of improvement, is now overſpread with hanging gardens and corn-fields.—Theſe examples may ſerve to convince any attentive obſerver, that the proprietor of land around any new-eſtabliſhed town, cannot fail to receive a great addition to his revenue, in conſequence of that eſtabliſhment, without any trouble or expence on his part.

to be *all* fiſhers, and ſuppoſing each family on an average to conſiſt of five perſons, this would amount to no more than ſixteen ſhillings a-head. But if we ſuppoſe the one-half of theſe ſhould be artificers of other kinds, each of whoſe families coſt only twenty ſhillings to Government, or four ſhillings a-head, each perſon, in this caſe, on an average, would coſt Government only ten ſhillings. This is the expence:—let us now ſee what would be the return.

Every perſon who would be brought into theſe towns, may be ſaid to pay at preſent no taxes at all to Government: (it would be eaſy to prove, that they pay really leſs than none). When they ſhould thus be brought into a compacted ſociety, they will pay equal to the average rate yielded by others in populous diſtricts in Britain. It is known, that about ſeven millions of *ſuch* people in Britain pay at preſent nearly fourteen millions of pounds Sterling in taxes,—which is nearly forty ſhillings a-head. At that rate, Government, in ſettling a thouſand

families, expends L. 2,500, and in return obtains from thence a clear revenue of ten thouſand pounds a-year. This ſurely will be allowed to be a moſt advantageous bargain.

It is impoſſible here to avoid drawing a ſhort compariſon between the effects of money laid out thus, or for other purpoſes on which the national treaſure is uſually expended. We have all known twenty guineas given to raiſe a ſingle recruit to the army, who, inſtead of yielding any revenue, only helps to exhauſt it; whereas an equal ſum *thus* applied, would purchaſe a perpetual annuity (I ſhould ſay a perpetually-increaſing annuity) of one hundred and twenty pounds Sterling. It is thus, and thus only, I mean by putting the people into ſuch a ſituation as gives room for effective induſtry, that ever the national revenue can be *eſſentially* advanced:—all other ſyſtems of finance are but the pitiful workings of little minds, which occaſion much trouble, and end in vexation and diſappointment.

By

By the mode propoſed above, many large villages might be quickly founded, which would gradually attain the ſize of towns. But ſomething more is wanted to give a vivaceous ſtimulus at the begining, to put the whole machine in motion. A vigorous puſh ſhould be made to eſtabliſh at the beginning, at leaſt *one* large town, which ſhould ſerve as a centre of trade, as a general mart for all the adjacent places, and which ſhould be endowed with higher privileges than thoſe already mentioned, and be exalted to a degree of pre-eminence becoming the dignified part ſhe would have to act among the ſurrounding leſſer communities.

With this view, it would be neceſſary for Government to make choice of a proper place for that purpoſe, and there to purchaſe, or obtain from the proprietor, a quantity of ground ſufficient for the ſite of a large town, with a diſtrict around it, to be applied in the manner after mentioned.

Let

Let a plan of that town be made out, divided into ſtreets, wards, and diſtricts, properly adapted for giving effect to the ſeveral neceſſary regulations of police. On that plan, let places be marked off for houſes of different claſſes; thoſe who made choice of a lot in any of theſe different claſſes, being entitled to obtain a lot of land in the country, of greater or ſmaller extent, according to the claſs in which it ranked, and to the value of the houſe that was required to be built on the ſeveral town-lots of theſe claſſes: Certain privileges to be annexed to the poſſeſſors of the different claſſes, and a proportional rate appropriated to each in regard to municipal taxes: The loweſt claſs of inhabitants to be exactly in the ſame ſituation, and to be entitled to the ſame bounties from Government, as thoſe of the villages already mentioned; with this only difference, that all the lots ſhould be here given off in perpetuity, *without any reſerved quit-rent* whatever. Let a plan of municipal government be made out for this town, calculated to preſerve

preſerve order, and a due regard for the laws †. Let the Magiſtrates be endowed, *ex officio*, with powers ſufficient to make the magiſtracy reſpected, and the people with privileges that ſhould be ſufficient to bar againſt arbitrary exertions of power.

NEW SHERIFFDOMS.

STILL farther, to add to the weight and dignity of this place, and to confer a ſingular bleſſing on the inhabitants of thoſe countries, of which they are deprived at preſent, let a convenient diſtrict around it be erected into a ſhrievalty, and let a Sheriff of courſe be named by the Crown, to take cognizance of all civil treſpaſſes againſt the laws, and to adminiſter juſtice among them. At preſent, theſe countries are ſo remote from the ſeat of juſtice, that it is a matter of great difficulty and expence to obtain juſtice by law; which is one of the many cauſes that tend to depreſs the people. This, therefore, is one of thoſe moſt eſſentially neceſſary

† See U, Illuſtrations,—and Appendix, No. 10.

neceſſary regulations that ought long ago to have been thought of †.

Should theſe meaſures be adopted, the conveniences for trade are there ſo eminently conſpicuous, that a large town would quickly be eſtabliſhed, that would ſerve as a centre of trade to all thoſe regions. And, ſhould the ground be granted to Government for this purpoſe by

† Thoſe who have not turned their attention to ſubjects of this nature, will not be able eaſily to form an idea of the hardſhips the natives experience from this circumſtance. In ſome places, the people are near two hundred miles from the ſeat of juſtice, with which they can have no correſpondence, but by expreſſes ſent on purpoſe. In this ſituation, ſuppoſe a man of wealth and power chooſes to do violence or injuſtice to a poor man, how is he to obtain redreſs? In all caſes, a prudent man will compute which is the leaſt of two evils, when he muſt ſubmit to one: If, then, the injury he ſuſtains, be not ſo great as the loſs he muſt ſubmit to before he can obtain redreſs, he will in prudence bear with it, rather than attempt to obtain juſtice. Suppoſe, for example, that a man who has power in his hands, defrauds or injures another to the value of five ſhillings, and the perſon injured knows that it would coſt him at leaſt five pounds expences to recover theſe five ſhillings, he muſt ſubmit to that loſs without attempting redreſs.

by the proprietor, which it certainly ought to be, ſeeing his revenue would neceſſarily be encreaſed thereby many thouſand pounds a-year, it would coſt Government next to nothing: or if they had occaſion to purchaſe the ground, a very few thouſand pounds would be altogether ſufficient to effect the work.

One large town would be abſolutely neceſſary; and perhaps near Dunvegan in Skye, is the beſt ſituation for ſuch a town. There are four others which are

redreſs. In the ſame manner, if one man owes another any ſmall ſum, and does not chooſe to pay it, the means of compelling him are ſo difficult, that it can ſcarcely be attempted. On theſe accounts, raſcals and oppreſſors of every kind, are allowed to practiſe their villanies almoſt without controul; and, were not the morals of the people in general better than in places where ſocial intercourſe is greater, it would be impoſſible for any quiet well-diſpoſed perſon to live there at all. But, where the checks againſt iniquitous tranſactions are ſo few, it is ſufficiently plain that commercial tranſactions muſt of neceſſity be few alſo. To attempt, therefore, to introduce commerce and manufactures, in theſe circumſtances, were abſurd.—The regulations mentioned in the text, muſt firſt take place, before the others can be attempted with the ſmalleſt proſpect of ſucceſs.

proper ſituations for municipal towns, and which, it is probable, the proprietors would be well pleaſed to give off on the ſame terms:—theſe are, Stornoway in Lewis, Loch-Boiſdale in South-Uiſt, Tobermory in Mull, and Bowmore in Iſlay.—Were each of theſe propoſed to be erected into a ſhrievalty, and endowed with the ſame privileges with thoſe already mentioned, as they all belong to men of great property, it is highly probable they would be glad to agree to the condition, were Government to tender them the boon.

In that caſe, the Hebrides would be divided into five ſheriffdoms, *viz.*—

ISLAY—comprehending the iſlands of Iſlay, Jura, Colonſay, and Oranſay.

MULL—comprehending the whole of that iſland, with its leſſer iſlands; alſo, Scarba, Lunga, Loing, Sueil, Eaſdale, Kerrera, Liſmore, Tiree, and Coll, with ſome of the adjacent coaſts of Ardnamurchan, and to the eaſtward of it.

SKYE—comprehending Skye, Cannay, Rum, Egg, Muich, Raaſay, Rona, and

part

part of the continent oppoſite to it, as far as the different lochs extend; it being much eaſier for the inhabitants of thoſe coaſts to go thither, than to Inverneſs, the county-town at preſent.

UIST — comprehending South and North Uiſt, Benbucula, Barra, and the leſſer iſles.

LEWIS—comprehending Lewis itſelf, Harris, and the leſſer iſles, with a part of the weſt coaſt of Scotland, from Loch-inver to Cape-wrath.

Thus could juſtice be diſtributed with eaſe and expedition, through all thoſe regions :—the people would obtain perfect freedom:—markets for every commodity they could poſſeſs, would be opened :—a general proſperity of the whole people, would be the firſt conſequence :—an extention of trade, and a prodigious augmentation of revenue to the State, would neceſſarily follow.

CUSTOM-HOUSES.

If the meaſures propoſed were adopted, cuſtomhouſes would come to be

erected of courſe: But, ſhould any delay in that reſpect take place, there ſhould be none in eſtabliſhing cuſtomhouſes at many places on the coaſt; as the want of theſe, prevents at preſent every attempt at improvement. The expence of ſuch cuſtomhouſes needs be ſmall, as a ſingle officer or two at a place, with very moderate ſalaries at firſt, might anſwer the purpoſe. The Reporter is not inſenſible of the abuſe to which ſuch an inſtitution is liable;—but if theſe abuſes are properly checked by Superiors, they may be kept within bounds, till more proper eſtabliſhments can be made.

PACKET-BOATS.

Regular packet-boats, as has been ſaid, ſhould alſo be eſtabliſhed from all the principal iſlands to the ſhore, from whence they could communicate directly with Edinburgh, and with one another. The importance of this meaſure has been already fully illuſtrated.

NAR-

NARROW SEAS,
To be declared Friths.

THE proſperity of theſe countries, however, muſt in every caſe be much retarded, unleſs all thoſe narrow ſeas between the iſlands and the main, ſhall be by law declared to be *friths*, and the ſame freedom of navigation given in them as in other friths. Small boats muſt be continually paſſing and repaſſing between theſe iſlands, with different articles of the native produce of the iſlands. While theſe are accounted open ſeas, ſuch boats are liable to be ſeized, unleſs they have a cuſtomhouſe clearance. Were cuſtomhouſes as thick as the hamlets now are, the expence attending the fees of office would prove an oppreſſive burthen on the trade of theſe iſlands; but, in the way that cuſtomhouſes muſt be placed, it would be impoſſible ever to obtain clearances for innumerable articles of ſmall value, which muſt of courſe be either ſuffered to lie uſeleſs on the hands of the rearer, or be

ſmuggled

ſmuggled at a great riſk. Corn, coals, wool, kelp, and almoſt every other article that can be named, come within that deſcription. Till this meaſure, therefore, be adopted, the commerce, and conſequently the agriculture and manufactures of all theſe ſmall iſlands, muſt ever continue in ſuch a languid ſtate, as ſcarcely to deſerve the name of exiſting. I cannot, therefore, ceaſe to recommend this meaſure once more, as one of the moſt primary importance.

BUOYS AND LAND-MARKS, LIGHT-HOUSES, &c.

To render the navigation of thoſe ſeas ſafe and commodious, a more accurate ſurvey of thoſe coaſts ſhould be made, than any that at preſent are known; for, all the charts of thoſe coaſts are full of inaccuracies and errors, that tend to endanger the ſafety of any veſſels that ſhould attempt to ſail by them †. Diſtinguiſhing land-marks ſhould be erected at the entry into harbours, and other places

† See Appendix, No. 10.

places that require to be noted by ſea-faring people, that thus they might always know with certainty, at what part of the coaſt they were, whenever they ſhould *make* the land; for, at preſent, many ſhipwrecks are occaſioned by veſſels miſtaking one part of the coaſt for another, and thus ſteering an improper courſe, which might have been ſhunned, had they known the coaſts with certainty. Buoys ſhould alſo be placed on ſunk rocks; by the help of which, veſſels might ſafely enter into harbours, and go through narrow channels, without a pilot, which they dare not attempt at preſent; and in ſome places rings ſhould be fixed, for enabling veſſels to warp, or to be towed out or into a harbour when the wind is not altogether favourable for them; as, by the help of theſe, many veſſels might be ſaved that are damaged or loſt, and much time be gained that muſt now be loſt in lying idly in harbours, to the great prejudice of the owners of ſhips that frequent thoſe ſeas. In ſome places, light-houſes

ſhould

ſhould be erected, particularly on the Mull of Cantire, and on the point of the iſland Scalpa in Harris; which are ſo obviouſly wanted, that nothing but a total inattention to thoſe places, could have permitted them to be neglected thus long †.

If,

† The Mull of Kinhouth or Kinhoa in Iſlay, has ſuch a general reſemblance to the Mull of Cantire, that veſſels frequently miſtake it for that of Cantire, and, by ſteering from thence a north-eaſt courſe, get themſelves embayed in Machrahaniſh-bay on the weſt coaſt of Cantire, from whence there is no poſſibility of eſcaping ſhipwreck, if the wind blows toward the ſhore; and thus many valuable veſſels have been loſt, and many uſeful hands have periſhed. Were a light-houſe there erected, it would ſerve not only as a diſtinguiſhing land-mark at all times, but it would alſo enable veſſels to ſail round the Mull of Cantire during the night-time with ſafety, inſtead of that hazardous navigation they muſt frequently attempt at preſent.—With regard to the point of Scalpa, it lies ſo low, and is ſo covered with high land behind it, that no veſſel can *make* that point during the night, in any ſituation; and as every veſſel muſt keep very cloſe to it, to avoid the *Skirinoe* rock, that lies off it at the diſtance of three miles, in its preſent ſtate, this navigation is ſo difficult that no veſſel during the night-time dares attempt it; ſo that they are reduced to the neceſſity of either lying

off

If, along with theſe uſeful works, experienced pilots ſhould be eſtabliſhed at either entry into ſome narrow Sounds that muſt ever be dangerous to ſtrangers,

N ſuch

off and on all night, which, in thoſe narrow ſeas, ſubject to various currents, is extremely dangerous; or are obliged to run into a harbour, where they may be detained very long by contrary winds, that might have been favourable enough for carrying them forward, had they been able to proceed through that paſs. But were a light-houſe there placed, it would not only ſerve to allow veſſels to go with ſafety at all times of the night through that paſs, but as it would be ſeen at a great diſtance on either hand, through all that long channel called the *Minch*, it would ſerve as a land-mark and ſure guide during the night, to all veſſels in that ſtrait, ſo as to allow them to proceed in their voyage with confidence and ſafety, which they dare not attempt at preſent. When it is conſidered, that all veſſels to or from the Clyde, muſt paſs the Mull of Cantire, and that all veſſels from Liverpool, and the weſt of England and Scotland, and the eaſtern ports of Ireland, to or from Holland and the Baltic, muſt paſs through the Minch, it will appear not a little ſurpriſing, that theſe two neceſſary works ſhould have been ſo long delayed. The additional inſurance that muſt have been paid on veſſels navigating thoſe ſeas in conſequence of that want, would probably have paid the expence of theſe light-houſes a hundred times over, not to count on the value of the uſeful lives that have thus been loſt.

ſuch as the Sound of Harris, and ſome others, which pilots ſhould be at all times ready to go off to any veſſel at a ſignal made, as at Liverpool, &c. theſe Sounds would become ſafe and practicable, inſtead of being locked up, as they may be ſaid to be at preſent. In ſome places alſo, where harbours are much wanted, but where Nature has not been altogether ſo bountiful as in others, the artificial aid of a pier might be neceſſary.—By theſe helps, which could all be effected for a very inconſiderable ſum of money, the navigation of thoſe ſeas, inſtead of being hazardous, would become much more ſafe and expeditious than that of any other known narrow ſeas whatever; not only becauſe ſafe harbours are at all times to leeward, as has been already ſaid; but alſo becauſe of the currents, which, when fully known, could be ſo made uſe of, as to help a veſſel forward with much greater eaſe and expedition than ever could be effected in narrow ſeas without them.

PRE-

PREVENTING IRREGULARITIES.

When great quantities of herrings come into the bays, it often happens that ſeveral thouſand boats are employed at one time in the ſame place, when the ſtrongeſt are frequently tempted to commit treſpaſſes, from the hope of eſcaping with impunity. To prevent the evils of this kind, which are now loudly complained of, certain perſons ſhould be appointed in each diſtrict, to act as Judges in all caſes of this nature, and be veſted with powers to carry their awards into effect,—a ſet of laws being compiled by which the Judges themſelves ſhould be regulated. An inſtitution of this nature actually ſubſiſts. The Earl of Argyle was formerly empowered to act as Juſticiary Bailie on that coaſt, to make regulations for the fiſheries, with the conſent of aſſeſſors choſen for that purpoſe; and to carry theſe into effect, by means either of himſelf or ſubſtitutes.—The office ſtill ſubſiſts, but with diminiſhed authority. Three of theſe Juſti-

ciary Bailies only are appointed for the whole coaſt, with ſalaries very inadequate to the duties of the office. Their number ought to be much enlarged:—their ſalaries rendered ſuch as to induce the office to be ſought after, by men of merit and knowledge, who could make the laws reſpected:—and a new ſet of regulations adopted for the regulation of this office, properly adapted to the preſent ſtate of things.

CARE OF HARBOURS.

In thoſe diſtant regions, a ſolitary ſhip in a harbour, without any reſtraint upon the crew, are apt to commit great diſorders; and in particular, very often throw out their ballaſt in the beſt part of the harbour, ſo as to choak it up, and render it uſeleſs. Several very fine harbours have been thus already rendered in a great meaſure uſeleſs (particularly Lewſa on the coaſt of Benbucula); and many more will be ſoon eſſentially hurt in the ſame manner, unleſs care is taken to guard againſt it in time. A

law,

law, therefore, ſhould be enacted, forbidding that treſpaſs under very heavy pecuniary penalties:—the whole of ſuch penalty ſhould be given to the perſons who bring a proof of the treſpaſs being committed;—which proof, any of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace ſhould be empowered to receive, and pronounce upon,—and his award to be final. Till ſome proviſion ſhall be made for a more eaſy mode of obtaining juſtice in thoſe parts, this, and many other hurtful enormities, can never be effectually prevented.

SUNDAY.

SUNDAY is, by our laws, very properly appointed to be kept by a ceſſation from labour; nor is there any difficulty in complying with this regulation, in the ordinary buſineſs of mankind; but a difficulty ariſes with regard to the application of this regulation, in the herring fiſhery. The operations are here carried on entirely during the night-time; and as the beginning of the night between Sunday and Monday, and the end of that

that between Saturday and Sunday, form, in ſtrict propriety, each of them a part of the twenty-four hours appointed to be kept as a time of reſt, it happens that theſe two nights are ſometimes wholly loſt, and ſometimes entirely employed, according as the perſons concerned are more or leſs rigorous in their principles in that reſpect. Hence diſputes ariſe, that are hurtful and pernicious. To guard againſt theſe as much as poſſible, Parliament ought to preſcribe a definitive rule to be obſerved in this caſe; and perhaps the following regulation might anſwer that purpoſe, *viz. That all nets ſhall be hauled before one o'clock on Sunday morning; and that no nets ſhall be wet before one o'clock on Monday morning.*

BOUNTIES.

THOSE great and radical works already mentioned, which would lay the ſure foundation of the future proſperity of thoſe countries, being accompliſhed, it would then be time to think of other leſſer ſubſidiary aids; which, tho' not of primary

primary importance, yet, under proper reſtrictions, might ſtill be of very great utility, and might help to forward the great deſign. In this claſs bounties may be ranked;—with regard to which the Reporter does not find himſelf prepared to ſpeak with that certainty he could wiſh; as he has not had an opportunity of examining all the caſes to which theſe might apply. One obſervation, however, on this ſubject, is ſufficiently obvious, *viz.* that as all ſudden innovations are hurtful, and as the perſons who have hitherto chiefly engaged in the fiſhery upon the bounty, live at a diſtance from the fiſhing ground, and would be greatly embarraſſed were the bounty to be *ſuddenly* dropped—this ſubject ſhould be very carefully weighed before any determination of that kind ſhould be adopted, and meaſures previouſly concerted, to find, if poſſible, ſome beneficial employment to thoſe people.

One thing more on this ſubject, the Reporter may be permitted to remark; which is, that the mode of fiſhing at preſent

preſent practiſed under influence of the bounty, appears to him in many reſpects improper, and does not anſwer what he imagines to have been the view of the Legiſlature when it was firſt granted. They ſend out large veſſels, it is true; but theſe veſſels do not fiſh *at ſea*, but only enter into lochs and harbours, where they fiſh with ſmall boats, and where the boats of the country-people, without any decked veſſels to attend them, could fiſh at a much ſmaller expence than them. It is, indeed, highly probable, that were the country-people freed from the reſtraints that the ſalt-laws impoſe upon them, and were the inconveniences they derive from a ſcattered ſociety removed, they could catch herrings in theſe lochs at leſs than one-half the charge it ever can be done for by buſſes. The reaſons on which this opinion reſts, might eaſily be produced; but it would be tedious to dwell upon them here †.

Experience ſhows, that herrings, tho' they are on the coaſt in abundance, do not in all caſes enter the lochs and nar-

row

† See the following evidence,—Art. 4.

row inlets, nor obſerve any regularity when they do enter them; ſo that it often happens, that the buſſes, tho' fitted out at a great expence, do not fall in with any body of fiſh, and are obliged to return empty. In that caſe, a number of men have been kept entirely idle for many months, at a very heavy charge both of wages and proviſions to the owners, which tends greatly to diminiſh their profits, and to render their undertakings unprofitable. It is, however, a certain fact, that there never is a ſeaſon in which there are not abundance of herrings in the ſounds and narrow ſeas, among the iſlands, and along the coaſts, which might very properly be catched there by decked veſſels like the preſent buſſes, were they to fiſh for them after the Dutch method, which they never at preſent attempt. Could they be induced to follow this mode of fiſhing, the Reporter is fully convinced, that it would turn out a much more ſteady, certain, and profitable mode of fiſhing for the buſſes, than that which is

at preſent in uſe; and many intelligent fiſhers with whom he has converſed, are of the ſame opinion. For theſe reaſons, he is perſuaded it would be adviſeable, even if the propoſed regulations ſhould take place, not to withdraw the bounty from buſſes after the preſent bounty-law expires; though it deſerves to be conſidered, whether it might not be prudent to confine it to ſuch veſſels only as ſhould fiſh *in the ſea*, after the Dutch method, and not in the lochs with boats, as at preſent.

It deſerves alſo to be remarked, that ſhould the regulations propoſed for ſalt take place, and ſhould towns be eſtabliſhed along theſe coaſts, as is expected, the owners of buſſes would be freed from many of thoſe expenſive regulations that cramp them now extremely, and diminiſh their profits in a ſurpriſing degree; ſo that with the ſame amount of bounty they would find their profits greatly encreaſed, and be enabled in a ſhort time to go on with vigour, without any public aid whatever. The reaſons on which

this

this opinion is founded, are pretty obvious; but it would take up too much time to enter on a detail of them here.

Another conſideration requires to be here adverted to. By the preſent mode of fiſhing, thoſe who engage in the herring-fiſhery, know nothing at all of the line-fiſhing; and, in like manner, thoſe who carry on the *line-fiſhing* †, are entire ſtrangers to the herring-fiſhery. By this arrangement, the veſſels and men employed in each kind of fiſhery, are unemployed for that part of the year during which it cannot be carried on, to the great detriment of all parties concerned. But as theſe two fiſhings ſucceed each other, the ſame veſſels and hands could carry on both buſineſſes with the greateſt propriety and œconomy, were the hands made acquainted with both kinds of fiſhing. This is actually done at preſent by a ſet of fiſhers from Ruſh, and

† Herrings are always caught in nets; cod, ling, tuſk, and moſt other kinds of fiſh, are caught with hooks and lines; from whence ariſes the diſtinction in the text. See Appendix, No. 2.

ſome other places on the north of Ireland, who ſometimes come to fiſh on our coaſts. To induce our own fiſhermen to follow that buſineſs after the ſame mode, it is ſubmitted, whether it might not be proper to grant a bounty only to ſuch veſſels as made it their buſineſs to follow both kinds of fiſhing throughout the whole year.

All the fiſhermen agree, that *wherry*-rigged veſſels are the only proper ones for the line-fiſhery, as none other admit of being worked in the manner that is neceſſary. The late law, therefore, which prohibits the uſe of ſuch veſſels, certainly ought, on this account, as well as many others that might be named, to be altered, at leaſt in ſo far as relates to fiſhing veſſels. Wherry-rigged veſſels would alſo anſwer perfectly well for the herring-fiſhery after the Dutch method: it deſerves to be conſidered, whether the bounty ſhould not be given to ſuch veſſels, in preference to others †. It is neceſſary

† See this ſubject more fully treated in the following evidence before the Committee of Fiſheries,—Art. 4.

ceſſary here alſo to note, that on the weſt ſide of the iſland of Lewis, there appears each year a great ſhoal of dog-fiſh in the months of June, July, and Auguſt, which the natives at preſent fiſh for in open boats, and catch great numbers; of the livers of theſe fiſh, they make an excellent oil for lamps, of which they ſell annually about eight hundred barrels. According to the opinion of experienced fiſhermen, were this buſineſs followed in decked veſſels, which could remain at ſea all night, during which time they are eaſieſt taken, it might turn out a more valuable fiſhing than the northern whale-fiſhery. A ſmall bounty on ſuch veſſels as engaged in this buſineſs, might be of uſe.

DEBENTURE.

A DEBENTURE of two ſhillings and eightpence *per* barrel, is at preſent allowed on herrings exported. The ſame ſhould be continued, and be extended to barrelled fiſh of every kind packed in barrels of the ſame ſize, and to half and

quarter

quarter barrels; but, to prevent fraud in this reſpect, it would be neceſſary to mark with a burning-iron, every barrel for which the debenture had been paid, with the letters D. B. at the cuſtomhouſe where it was paid, and prohibit the relanding of theſe, under very ſevere penalties: (and he ſubmits it to the conſideration of the Legiſlature, if it would not be prudent to allow the ſame on beef, pork, and butter). The debenture of one ſhilling and ſixpence *per* barrel of red herrings, and that of three ſhillings and fourpence *per* hundred weight of dried cod, ling, or hake, on exportation, ſhould be continued, and the laſt extended to all other kinds of dried fiſh.

DUTY

On Internal Conſumption.

At preſent, a duty of one ſhilling *per* barrel is paid for all herrings conſumed in Scotland, and three ſhillings and fourpence on thoſe conſumed in England. Several kinds of fiſh are alſo prohibited from being entered for home-conſumption.

tion. Theſe duties ſhould be aboliſhed, and all reſtraints as to the internal ſale of fiſh entirely removed.

CURING OF HERRINGS.

As in conſequence of the foregoing regulations, the quantity of fiſh caught in thoſe ſeas would be very great, and could be afforded at a very low price; the only other circumſtance neceſſary to enſure a ready ſale would be, that they ſhould be alſo of a ſuperior quality to other fiſh that ſhould meet them in foreign markets; and this could be effected in no other way, but by adopting a better mode of curing them than others. At preſent, the fiſhermen in Britain are defective in this reſpect. Their mode of curing fiſh is certainly not the beſt, and might admit of great improvements; though the Reporter does not think himſelf ſufficiently inſtructed, ſo as to be able to point out effectual rules for that purpoſe: and were he better informed than he is on this head, he would be cautious how he adviſed regulating ſtatutes in that

that caſe; for, he believes the fiſhermen themſelves are better able to diſcover improvements in this reſpect, than any other perſon; and were the intereſt of individuals to be immediately promoted by ſuch improvements as theſe individuals ſhould make, he has no doubt but many very great improvements would ſoon be made. By the preſent law and practice, an individual, were he at ever ſo much pains, and as ſucceſsful as he could wiſh in his ſuperior mode of curing herrings, he would reap neither profit nor honour from his ſucceſs; which is no doubt a great diſcouragement to induſtry, and gives riſe to a general careleſſneſs in the mode of curing, that would not otherways have been introduced into practice. From theſe conſiderations, the Reporter is convinced, that were a mode deviſed, by which herrings and other fiſh could be traced on all occaſions to the firſt hand directly, it would be a ſtrong inducement to carefulneſs; becauſe, in that caſe, a merchant from any quarter of the globe could write to his correſpondent, that,

that, out of any number of barrels, thoſe marked ſo, or ſo, had been found of a very ſuperior quality, and that thoſe with ſuch another mark had been very bad; the laſt, therefore, had been condemned as uſeleſs, whereas the firſt had ſold at a very advanced price. This could not be eaſily done, if the herrings are obliged to be repacked as at preſent; for, in that repacking, they are ſo much bruiſed †, as to counteract the attempts of the firſt curer; nor is it poſſible in any caſe to come at the firſt curer, if they have ever been ſent to any foreign market. But, the Reporter is aſſured, that the beſt

† It is neceſſary here to explain what is meant by *bruiſing*.—By the preſent law, the perſon who repacks herrings, is authoriſed to give them three *dents*, as it is called, during the time of packing. Practice thus explains the meaning of that word. After a few rows of fiſh are laid in the barrel, belly nearly uppermoſt, a board is laid over them, and the packer goes into the barrel, and jumps upon this board as long as he pleaſes; and this practice is thrice repeated during the packing each barrel. By this means, the fiſh are frequently totally disfigured, and rendered uſeleſs at market. Of this grievance the fiſhers complain, but can have

Drontheim herrings never are repacked, tho' they bring the higheſt price at every foreign market. If ſo, it would ſeem that repacking was not in all caſes neceſſary. Should this be found to be ſo, and ſhould it be required by Law, that all herrings and other fiſh, (as alſo beef, pork, and butter), that received the drawback of the ſalt-duty, ſhould have the name of the original curer marked at length upon the barrel, together with the name of his place of reſidence, as is practiſed at preſent in Ireland with regard to beef; it might

have no redreſs. The pretext for thus cruſhing the herrings, is, that the buyers may be ſure to have full barrels. It would be eaſy to obviate all diſputes on that head, by declaring by law, that the fiſh in a barrel of cured herrings ought to weigh a certain weight, ſuppoſe two hundred weight as taken out of the pickle without rinſing, and that every buyer ſhould be permitted to weigh every tenth barrel, if he choſe it, taking them without ſelection as they came in rotation, and the whole ſtock to be accounted the ſame as this ſample,—the ſeller to be obliged to make a deduction of price proportioned to what ſhould be wanting, or to receive as much over as they ſhould weigh more than the legal ſtandard—the expence of opening to be born equally by the buyer and the ſeller.

might be attended with very good effects, as it would tend to raiſe or lower the price of that man's goods at market, ſhould they be found to be uniformly good, or the reverſe, in the ſame way as happens with regard to manufacturers of other kinds of goods.

BARREL STAVES.

It was once enacted, that herring-barrels ſhould be made of ſtaves at leaſt half-an-inch thick; but that law was afterwards repealed. They are now made ſo thin, as to be often cruſhed in the hold of a veſſel, ſo as to allow the whole of the brine to be loſt, which renders the herrings uſeleſs and unfit for any market. That law ſhould therefore moſt certainly be renewed, and ſtrictly enforced †.

† I am told, Drontheim herrings are always packed in barrels made of fir, which can be afforded at one ſhilling each, whereas oak barrels in Britain frequently coſt five ſhillings. Enquiry ſhould be made, if, upon a fair trial, ſuch barrels would anſwer in Britain. White fir deal is found to be better for this purpoſe, than red fir wood. I am diſpoſed, however, to believe, that

SIZE OF BARRELS.

It deſerves alſo to be remarked, that the Iriſh barrel of herrings contains only twenty-eight gallons, whereas the Scotch barrel contains thirty-two. And, however ſtrange it may appear, yet the Reporter is on all hands aſſured, that the Iriſh barrels, on account of their compactneſs, or other circumſtances, in all caſes ſell at an equal or ſuperior price to the Scotch barrels, though the fiſh be the ſame; by which means, the Iriſh ſell the ſame quantity of fiſh, of the ſame quality, fourteen and an-half *per cent.* dearer than the Scotch. In conſequence of this, it is not an uncommon practice for the Iriſh to buy Scotch fiſh, pack them into Iriſh

that new barrels of this kind would in all caſes communicate a reſinous taſte to the fiſh; but I have not a doubt but that larix-wood, which is known neither to ſhrink nor warp, would anſwer for ſtaves equally well, or perhaps better than oak; and as no wood grows ſo quick, or thrives ſo well in our climate, it could in time be afforded as cheap as fir-wood. This is one reaſon among many, for rearing as many larix-trees in Scotland as poſſible.

Iriſh barrels, and ſend them to the Weſt-Indies. In theſe circumſtances, it would doubtleſs be neceſſary to reduce the Scotch herring-barrel by Law, to the ſame ſize with the Iriſh barrel, that they might come to market on equal terms at leaſt in that reſpect. The ſame obſervation applies to the barrel of beef and pork, both which in Ireland contain only twenty-eight gallons, while the Britiſh barrel is thirty-two; and with regard to which, the very ſame complaints prevail †.

FOREIGN HERRINGS.

THE Reporter is likewiſe informed from very good authority, that it is a common practice in Ireland, to import great quantities of Dutch, Swediſh, and Norwegian herrings, which are afterwards exported from thence to the Britiſh Weſt-Indian iſlands; though he believes that foreign cured herrings are not by Law allowed to be ſent by Britiſh

† See a Memorial to the Lords of Treaſury by Lord Galloway and others, Appendix, No. 10.

tiſh ſubjects to thoſe iſlands. If this be true, that practice ought no doubt to be ſtopped †.

EXACTIONS IN IRELAND.

ANOTHER grievance reſpecting Ireland, of which the Britiſh fiſhers moſt loudly complain, of the truth of which the Reporter had occaſion to be fully informed in his late tour, is as follows: For ſome years paſt, herrings have caſt up in greater quantities towards the latter part of the ſeaſon, on the northern coaſts of Ireland, than elſewhere, and the Scotch buſſes went there to catch them. At firſt,

† By an account of exports of herring from Gottenburgh (Appendix, No. 14.), it appears, that, in the year 1776, no leſs than fifty-ſix thouſand four hundred barrels of herrings were exported to Ireland. Theſe herrings, I have been told, are there ſhifted into Iriſh or Scots barrels, and for the greateſt part are exported as Scots or Iriſh herrings.

As all the Gottenburgh barrels are made of *fir*, which we would naturally imagine would give the fiſh a ſtrong reſinous taſte; and as we hear no complaints of that nature againſt herrings exported from Ireland, it affords a preſumption, that this peculiar taſte is not ſo ſtrong and naufeous as to be very perceptible.

firſt, they were permitted to fiſh without moleſtation; but, in winter 1782, ſome ſmall fees were exacted by ſome of the cuſtomhouſe officers, for granting them permiſſion to fiſh. This became general in winter 1783: every buſs was forced to pay two guineas for each boat ſhe carried, for liberty to fiſh, beſides paying duty for all the ſalt and barrels they had on board at the time, though they never were landed—as is more fully ſet forth in the Memorial referred to in the notes †. And in the year 1784, they have been forcibly driven from the coaſt altogether, in conſequence of an aſſociation of the inhabitants for that purpoſe, as they are informed; the particulars of which are ſet forth in another Memorial referred to in the notes ‡. All which exactions

† A Memorial from the adventurers in the white-herring fiſhery, to the Right Honourable the Board of Truſtees, 24th July 1783, in the hands of the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, Eſq;

‡ A Memorial for the Magiſtrates and Burgh of Campbelton, for themſelves, and in name of the adventurers

exactions and outrages greatly prejudice their intereſt; and being contrary to law and juſtice, certainly claim the ſpeedy attention of Government. He will only obſerve further on that head, that, for ſome years paſt, the conduct of the Board of Cuſtoms in Scotland with reſpect to the Iriſh fiſhers on our coaſt, has been ſuch as could not give any reaſon for ſuch conduct on the part of Ireland; as theſe fiſhers have not only been allowed to fiſh where they pleaſed on our coaſts, but have even been allowed to draw the Britiſh debenture on fiſh catched and cured in thoſe ſeas, in the ſame manner as if they had been natives of Britain †.

Theſe

venturers in the white-herring fiſhery, November 1784, ſent to Sir Archibald Edmonſtone, Bart.; alſo, an affidavit before the Bailies of Rothſay, in the hands of Mr Dundas.

† It is proper for me here to obſerve, that in the foregoing Report, I have confined my obſervations chiefly to thoſe leading meaſures that ſeem indiſpenſibly neceſſary for putting the countries in queſtion into a train of progreſſive improvement: I have altogether omitted many ſmaller regulations, which would prove highly beneficial, were theſe leading meaſures adopted. Of this

Theſe are all the particulars that occur to the Reporter, as of material moment to be attended to, for eſtabliſhing the fiſheries on thoſe coaſts upon a ſure and permanent foundation: But the following particulars, as ſtrongly affecting the general proſperity of the country, ought alſo to be ſeriouſly attended to.

WOOL.

THE weſtern parts of the Highlands of Scotland, are for the moſt part extremely ſteep, rugged, and mountainous, (and the ſame may be ſaid of many of the iſlands), forming dry healthy paſturage for ſheep, and would afford a much greater profit to the owners if depaſtured with ſheep, than with cattle. The iſlands likewiſe, which are at preſent poſſeſſed of a breed of ſheep carry-

this nature I conſider ſmall premiums to be diſtributed annually to veſſels of certain deſcriptions, within certain diſtricts, that ſhould prove moſt ſucceſsful in the fiſhery each ſeaſon. — The Reader will find this matter fully treated in the Evidence given before the Committee of Fiſheries, that follows this Report, Art. 4. to which he is referred.

ing finer wool than any in Europe, and which could be eaſily there preſerved without debaſement, or even improved ſo as to yield great quantities of wool, of a quality ſuperior to any that is yet known, would, in many caſes, yield a return, if ſtocked with ſuch ſheep, perhaps tenfold greater than if paſtured with cattle. Yet, on account of the laws that, under the ſevereſt penalty, prohibit the carriage of wool by ſea, but under regulations that cannot poſſibly be complied with in thoſe countries, the natives have been in general hitherto obliged to rely upon cattle as their principal ſtock, and thus to forego one of the chief advantages that Nature had conferred upon them. Thoſe fine-wool'd ſheep are ſuffered to ſtroll about neglected, in ſmall numbers; and no national benefit has yet been felt from the wool, though it might, if raiſed in ſufficient quantities, lay the foundation of woollen manufactures of certain kinds, that would be unrivalled in other markets.—A manufacture of *ſhauls*, it has been

been already ſaid, made of this wool, is juſt now in its infancy here, which may perhaps in time grow up to be an object of ſome importance, or other manufactures of a kind for which ſuch fine wool is fitted, if the laws ſhould be ſo framed as to admit of a reaſonably free commerce in this article. At preſent, however, the natives, from never having been able to derive much advantage from that wool, ſcarcely know any-thing of its value in a commercial light: And, ſhould they come to diſcover its value, if the preſent laws ſhall remain in force, there is reaſon to fear it may be converted to the benefit of rival nations, by improving *their* manufactures, rather than our own. For, as the riſk is really ſmaller to ſmuggle wool at preſent to France or Holland, by means of the ſmuggling veſſels which frequent thoſe coaſts with ſpirits, than it is to ſend it to any part of Scotland, it is natural to think, that they would embrace that as their ſureſt and beſt market for this commodity. That foreigners begin to

know the value of this wool, appears probable from the following ſtory the Reporter heard in many places, on his late tour; *viz.* That ſome perſon in the iſlands, finding his wool at preſent in little requeſt among themſelves, had been tempted to try if it could be ſold to advantage in France; and that it had far exceeded his expectation, as he had there received an anker of brandy (worth, at his own home, from fifty ſhillings to three pounds) for each ſtone of wool; and this at a time when the wool on the main-land (which is indeed of a much coarſer quality, the produce of ſouth-country ſheep) could not be ſold for more than four ſhillings, and even not at that price. This report, true or falſe, is current at preſent through all the iſlands, and will doubtleſs turn the attention of the people towards that market. Should this trade be permitted to get firm footing, it will be an evil of the firſt magnitude, that will not be eaſily eradicated. Would it not be wiſe policy to nip it in the bud, by a judicious alteration

ation of the laws reſpecting wool, which, on many other accounts, call out for amendment †? Great would be the advantages that would accrue to thoſe regions from ſuch alterations, as it would add much to the value of land in the *firſt* inſtance; and, in the *next* place, would permit the woollen manufacture to be eſtabliſhed in thoſe regions, ſo naturally adapted for that purpoſe, tho' it muſt be long ere it can there proſper under the reſtraints to which it is ſubjected at preſent ‡.

CORN-

† See X, Illuſtrations.

‡ When a ſmuggling trade in one capital article is once begun, it gives riſe to many other branches of trade of the ſame kind, as leſſer articles can be ſent along with it, which never could have been ſent by themſelves; and others are, in like manner, brought by the return of the ſmuggling veſſels. It is believed the ſmuggling of wool laid the foundation of all the ſmuggling trade now carried on in Britain; and as the prohibiting the exportation of wool has tended greatly to debaſe the quality of Britiſh wool, and to hurt our woollen manufactures very much, and has produced many other evil conſequences, that law ſhould certainly be altered or repealed.

CORN-LAWS.

ALL thoſe reſtrictive corn-laws, which tend to interrupt the free commerce of grain *in ſmall quantities*, ought alſo to be altered. This would give eaſe and ſecurity to every ſmall dealer in grain, which would encourage agriculture in the diſtant iſles, that would naturally tend to enſure plenty and cheapneſs to the people.

FAIRS.

THE Reporter finds he has omitted one article of importance towards the eſtabliſhing a beginning commerce; that of inſtituting fairs, or periodical markets, at certain ſeaſons of the year, in particular places. Theſe, when conſiderable, anſwer in ſome meaſure the purpoſe of temporary towns; and, when once fully eſtabliſhed on a liberal plan, prove highly beneficial to thoſe places where large towns do not abound. It would therefore be proper to inſtitute at leaſt *one* great annual fair in each of the diſtricts

above

above recommended: And, with a view to augment the traffic at that time as much as poſſible, it ſhould be at theſe fairs that the diſtribution of boats, and other premiums that ſhall be thought neceſſary for encouraging the fiſheries, ſhould be made.

CONCLUSION.

THUS hath the Reporter, with as much perſpicuity as he was able, given the rude draught of a plan, which, if carried into effect, he is firmly perſuaded, would lay the ſure foundation of a laſting improvement to thoſe countries, which never have hitherto been of any material advantage to the Britiſh Empire, tho' they are by Nature capable of becoming perhaps more valuable than any other province of the kingdom. His aim has been to diſcover and remove thoſe *radical* defects that have hitherto retarded the progreſs of all improvement, and not to trouble your Lordſhips with a multiplicity of partial ſchemes, that tend only to exhauſt the national treaſure,

ſure, without producing an adequate benefit. He has been particularly careful to avoid every-thing that could lead to great national expence, not only from a perſuaſion, that, in the preſent ſtate of the finances of this country, ſuch frugal plans would have a better chance of being attended to, and carried into effect, than others that were more expenſive; but alſo from a firm conviction, that, next to ſmuggling, nothing tends ſo much to diſcourage a ſpirit of ſober induſtry among a people, as that of jobbing with public money, which never can be prevented where great national expence is incurred.—As he wiſhes that theſe regions, ſo remote from Court, may long continue the ſeat of active induſtry, he has therefore weighed every propoſal with the moſt ſcrupulous care, with a view to guard againſt this evil; and has had the happineſs to find, that he has been able to avoid it to a much greater degree than he himſelf imagined practicable, when he firſt reflected on the ſubject. Indeed he has been ſo ſucceſsful

in

in this reſpect, that he is afraid, ſhould ever theſe propoſals come to be made public, they will be received with great coolneſs by many of thoſe whoſe intereſts they are calculated moſt effectually to promote. Nor are they calculated, like brilliant propoſals that announce expenſive and glaring undertakings, to pleaſe the taſte of the populace, who judge of the importance of any object merely by its ſhow, and the parade with which it is introduced to their notice. He will be content if he can be in any meaſure inſtrumental in quietly diffuſing general happineſs among the people, and of thus adding to the wealth and general ſtability of the empire.

There are not wanting perſons, who will ſay that his principal aim has been to encreaſe the revenue, rather than to promote the improvement of the countries he has viſited: Nor can it be denied, that the benefits which Government will derive from theſe improvements, if carried into effect, would be at leaſt equally great, and equally certain,

as the advantages that would reſult to all other parties concerned: But that muſt be a never-failing conſequence of adding to the proſperity of the people; for, wherever this takes place, the augmentation of the revenue is certain and unavoidable. This is the only true and unequivocal mode of augmenting the national revenue, with which the Reporter is acquainted. It is a mode too, of impoſing taxes, which, inſtead of occaſioning a popular odium, muſt always produce the oppoſite effect: He cannot, therefore, help regretting, that it ſhould have been hitherto ſo little attended to in all ſyſtems of finance. And it appears not a little ſurpriſing that it ſhould not, when we conſider how many ſtriking inſtances are before our eyes, of the baneful effects reſulting from an oppoſite plan of conduct.

The proſperity of that country, were the meaſures propoſed adopted, the Reporter conceives, would be certain and unavoidable. The people, being freed from thoſe reſtraints that at preſent tye

up

up their hands from the fiſheries, would engage in them with alacrity, and with proportional ſucceſs. Being placed within reach of giving and receiving mutual aid in all their enterpriſes, their exertions would acquire a vigour with which they are at preſent unacquainted. The articles eſſentially neceſſary for carrying on theſe fiſheries being always within reach, ſo as to be ready when called for, would enable the poor to avail themſelves fully of every fortunate occurrence that chanced to fall in their way; ſo that fiſh, in theſe circumſtances, could be afforded in foreign markets at a very low price, and at the ſame time yield a reaſonable profit to the perſons concerned. Thus the demand would be encreaſed, and employment afforded to additional numbers of people. The quantity of fiſh thus prepared for market, would induce plenty of merchants to ſettle in thoſe towns, who would find a profitable employment in the commerce that this would furniſh, and give at once an adequate price to the fiſher-

man; which would enable him to proceed in his buſineſs without embarraſſment. A ready market would be provided for freſh proviſions, and for all the produce of the fields. Theſe would be taken from the farmer *in any quantities*, as ſoon as they were fit for the market; which would give all the encouragement to agriculture that can be wiſhed for. Ships would be daily paſſing to and from Liverpool, and other parts, with rock-ſalt, coals, and other articles wanted for the daily uſe of a numerous, wealthy, and induſtrious people: In return for which would be ſent, at a very moderate freight in compariſon of what it now is, kelp, ſlate, fiſh freſh and cured, oil, bark, and other articles of the produce of thoſe countries. To the Weſt-Indies, the outward freight of fiſh would enable the merchants to import ſugars and rum at a moderate freight, which would in time give riſe to the refining of ſugar. To the neutral iſlands in the Weſt-Indies, their fiſh would be a welcome commodity, which would find their way into the

the French Iſlands: In return for which, they would procure, by an advantageous barter, melaſſes, which could be there diſtilled for the African trade, with as great advantage as in Connecticut. To Spain, to Portugal, the Mediterranean, and the Levant, their fiſh, their marble, and manufactures, would afford them ready acceſs; and the articles they would receive from theſe countries, with lead, and the other native products and manufactures, would lay the foundation of a trade to Holland and the Baltic.

Thus would employment be afforded to an innumerable multitude of people, the manufactures and trade of this country encreaſed to an aſtoniſhing degree, the quantity of ſhipping greatly augmented, the number of ſeamen multiplied, the general proſperity of the people promoted, the national wealth accumulated, and the revenue proportionally augmented, without the preſſure being felt by any one.

Such are the general conſequences, the Reporter is perſuaded would reſult from the

the arrangements propoſed, and ſuch are the reaſons that have induced him to adopt that opinion. He has ſtated theſe reaſons with that warmth of colouring which is natural to one who is himſelf fully convinced of the truth of the facts on which he grounds his opinion, and of the certainty of the concluſions. He is ſenſible, that though thoſe who have neither had acceſs to examine the one, nor to weigh with attention the other, what he has ſaid will appear to them ſomewhat extravagant. He wiſhes that other men of greater weight and influence than himſelf, would put themſelves in a ſituation to prove the truth of the one, and attentively to conſider the other,—as he has not a doubt, but that the more minutely theſe propoſitions ſhall be inveſtigated, they will afford the greater ſatisfaction to the candid enquirer.

Coats, near Edinburgh,
6th December 1784.

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF THE

FOREGOING REPORT.

A.

This refers to the Report, page 4th.

UNLESS it be the Iſland of Arran, which is very mountainous, all the other iſlands are in general low grounds, for the moſt part pretty level, and capable of cultivation. The three hills called the Paps of Jura, are indeed high land; but theſe occupy only a ſmall part of the iſland. The ſame may be ſaid of Skye, in which there are two ridges of high mountains, with large tracts of flat land between. Mull and Rum are rugged and uneven; as is alſo the eaſtern part of Harris and Uiſt, though not extremely high

high land. On the north and eaſt part of Iſlay, are ſome rugged hills of no great height; but this large iſland is for the moſt part low flat land, highly capable of culture. Tiree is one continued plain of fine arable land, two ſmall hills excepted, and ſo low, that at a little diſtance theſe two hills appear like iſlands, the land between them being ſo flat as not to be ſeen. The weſt ſide of Barra, of Uiſt, and of Harris, and the whole of the iſlands lying between theſe, are low lands, exceedingly fertile, being one entire bed of ſhell-ſand †; and the ſame may be ſaid of the north-weſt ſide of Lewis. Cannay and Egg are not ſo low land, conſiſting

† Theſe fields of ſhell-ſand, when well cultivated, and properly manured with ſea-weed, yield returns of barley, that cannot, I believe, be equalled in any part of Europe; and, were I here to ſpecify them, would not be credited. The crops of rye are alſo wonderfully luxuriant; and the ſame may be ſaid of peaſe: Wheat has never that I know of, been tried on them, nor turnips, nor lucerne, nor ſainfoin, though there is reaſon to think that all theſe crops could there be produced, in as great, probably greater perfection than in any other part of Europe.

conſiſting of ſeveral rows of baſaltic columns above each other; but the ſoil there, is extremely fertile †. Colonſay,

S Oranſay,

† The long chain of iſlands extending from Barra head to the Butt of the Lewis, which, when conſidered as an aggregate, has been denominated the *Long Iſland*, ſeems to have conſiſted originally of a chain of irregular rocks of granite jutting up from the ſurface of the ſea, with a bold front towards the eaſt, but ſhelving gradually to the weſtern ſhore. During the courſe of many ages, that part of the rock which roſe above the level of the ſea, has become covered with a ſurface of moſſy earth, of unequal depths, the prominent parts of the rock being ſtill bare, and the hollow places filled up with moſs, to a greater or ſmaller depth as circumſtances have been more or leſs favourable for the accumulation of it. And as there ſeems to be few fiſſures in theſe rocks of granite, through which the water can percolate, the cavities where no ſhelving outlet appears, are filled with water, forming many ſmall lakes among the mountains.

With regard to the weſtern part of theſe iſlands, where the rock has probably extended to a great diſtance, ſhelving ſlowly downward beneath the ſurface of the water, there ſeems to have been accumulated above the rock, in the courſe of many ages, an extenſive bed of ſhells, which being agitated by ſtorms, have been puſhed towards the ſhore, where they have been left in heaps, intermixed with tangles and other ſea-weeds, above the ordinary level of the ſea, and have been

Oranſay, and Coll, are in general flat land, of a ſandy ſoil, not ſo entirely ſhells,

been thus gradually formed into a bank, which has acquired an annual addition, ſo as to become in time a level plain of conſiderable extent along the whole coaſt. But as the water which flowed from the hills toward the weſt, when it came to the bottom of the declivity, would be interrupted by the bank of ſand thrown up by the ſea, it has been accumulated into a chain of ſhallow lakes, till it roſe to ſuch a height as to force a paſſage into the ſea, through ſome of the weakeſt parts of the bank.

In conformity with this hypotheſis, it is found, that at preſent the weſt coaſt of the iſland of South Uiſt, which I had a particular opportunity of examining, (and I was told the other iſlands in that chain were exactly in the ſame circumſtances), conſiſts of a plain of ſhell-ſand of unequal breadth, from about a quarter of a mile to half-a-mile, or perhaps three quarters, within which is a range of ſhallow freſh-water lochs that run along the whole length of the iſland, the ſurface of which is ſo little elevated above the level of the ſea, that at high ſpring-tides the ſea flows into theſe lochs, ſo as to render the water at times brakiſh. On the eaſt of theſe lakes, no ſhell-ſand is found; nor is any moſſy earth found upon the weſt of them.

The rocks that have formed the grand chain on the eaſt ſide, have been broke into irregular chaſms, forming in ſome places narrow channels, that go quite thro' from eaſt to weſt between the iſlands; and in other

places,

ſhells, and therefore not ſo very fertile as ſome of the others. Liſmore is a

places, only make deep indentments, which penetrate ſeveral miles within the land, paſſing the high part of the mountains, and widening within, in the lower part of the country, into capacious harbours, ſurrounded by level campaign lands of great extent. Three ſuch harbours as are now deſcribed, are found in South Uiſt, *viz.* Loch-Boiſdale, Loch-Eynort, and Loch-Skiport. The firſt, where I happened to be wind-bound for ſeveral days, went ſo deep into the land as to approach within a very ſmall diſtance of the chain of freſh-water lochs. It had not originally, however, any communication with theſe lochs; but Mr Macdonald of Boiſdale, having obſerved that the outlet from theſe freſh-water lochs, which was formerly to the weſt, was frequently choaked up by the ſand, thought it would be for his advantage to open an outlet to the eaſt ſea, through this harbour. This he did by opening a ditch into it, of five or ſix feet deep; by which operation, he not only lowered the ſurface of the water in theſe lochs ſo much as to gain about nine hundred acres of land, but alſo eſtabliſhed a communication by water, in boats, from the eaſt ſea, to almoſt every ſingle farm on the iſland. Theſe freſh-water lochs are nearer either of the other two harbours, than they are to Loch-Boiſdale. Indeed they come within about thirty yards of the head of Loch-Skiport, and are ſo near as to be marked in Mr M'Kenzie's charts plate, as being entirely joined.

The

low iſland, the rocks entirely limeſtone, the ſoil fertile even to a proverb: perhaps in

The Reader will perhaps pardon me for extending this note an uncommon length, as the ſubject is not a little curious and uncommon. In conſequence of the outlet already mentioned, the former channel through which the water chiefly iſſued, is now dried up; and a place at the mouth of that channel, where, thirty years ago, a conſiderable ſalmon-fiſhery was carried on, is now dry land, and is near a quarter of a mile diſtant from the neareſt ſhore, which ſhows how much the land has gained in that time.

It deſerves alſo to be remarked, that as the ſhell-ſands are heaped up along the ſhore into hillocks, which are broke into ſteep banks, as is uſual with dry ſand-hills, the wind acting upon theſe, blows the ſand about irregularly, which covers the adjacent ground, and gradually fills up the neighbouring lochs, ſo that in a ſhort time they will probably entirely diſappear; and unleſs care be taken to preſerve, by artificial means, the communication by water for boats, that conveniency will be entirely loſt. Nothing would be more eaſy than to prevent the blowing of the ſand there, nor could any undertaking turn out half ſo advantageous to the proprietor.

A notion prevails among the people in thoſe iſlands, that the ſea makes continual encroachments on the weſt coaſt, and recedes from the eaſt. The facts already mentioned, ſufficiently refute that opinion, as the naked rocks on the eaſtern coaſt, waſhed by the ſea, ſufficiently prove that

in this reſpect it is exceeded by few places in Europe.

THE

that they receive no addition.—One fact was ſtated to me, with a view to prove that the ſea has gained on the land by a gradual encroachment on the weſt coaſt, *viz.* That on the weſt of South Uiſt, at low ſpring-tides, when the ſea is ſmooth, ſomething like the walls of houſes are ſeen a great depth below the ſurface, a conſiderable way from the ſhore; from whence the people conclude, that this has been formerly dry land, and that all between it and the ſhore has been gradually waſhed away by the encroachments of the ſea.—That this laſt could not be the caſe, is plain; ſeeing, if it ever had been dry land, and theſe houſes inhabited, it muſt then have been above the level of the ſurface of the ſea, and muſt have remained ſo as long as the foundation continued unaltered. It never could have come into its preſent ſituation but by an earthquake, or ſome ſuch ſhock, that had ſuddenly lowered the baſe on which it ſtood, and not by the gradual encroachments of the ſea, as they ſuppoſe. I conceive, that what they take to be walls, may be ſome natural *dikes* of whin-ſtone, like thoſe that are ſeen on the weſt coaſt of Iſlay, riſing to a great height above the ſurface of the ſea, though not above three or four feet in thickneſs, and quite perpendicular.

The eaſt part of Lewis, from Stornoway northward, is flat land; but I had no opportunity of examining it narrowly. I ſaw no ſtone but granite in the Long-Iſland ſouth of Stornoway, where plumb-pudding ſtone abounds.

The

B.

See Report, page 4th.

THE prevailing winds during the ſummer months in Scotland, are from the ſouth-weſt; and as theſe winds on the weſt coaſt come from the Atlantic Ocean, they are much impregnated with moiſture. Hence it happens, that, being interrupted by the high lands on the weſt of Scotland, the clouds there break, and pour down great torrents of rain, eſpecially

The celebrated iſland of Staffa conſiſts of one ſtack of baſaltic columns, crowned with a capital of plumb-pudding ſtone, ſurmounted with a ſmooth ſtratum of of fertile earth, producing a cloſe pile of graſs. The neighbouring ſhores of Mull, and the adjacent iſlands, contain alſo a great variety of baſaltic columns of an imperfect kind. In Cannay, the baſaltic columns riſe above each other to a great height, in many ſucceſſive ranges, each ſeparated from the other by a ſtratum of plumb-pudding ſtone, as at Staffa. In walking along the eaſtern ſhore of that ſingular iſland (Cannay) at low water ſpring-tide, the top of an immenſe number of theſe baſaltic columns, of a very large ſize, and ſurpriſingly regular, were left quite bare, forming a giants cauſeway of very large extent, which had a ſurface nearly as ſmooth as an ordinary-paved ſtreet. In ſome places, however,

ally during the latter part of ſummer and autumn. From theſe cauſes, the climate is there extremely unfavourable for corn crops, as the continued rains not only retard its ripening, but render the winning of the crop extremely precarious. Theſe inconveniences, however, are not experienced in the iſlands in the ſame degree; for, as they are in general low, the winds paſs over them without any interruption to break the clouds, in ſo much that in the loweſt of theſe iſlands, the ſoil of which for the moſt part conſiſts of ſhelly ſand, there is uſually rather leſs rain in ſummer than the inhabitants

however, large and dead chaſms were formed in it, by the breaking down of ſome of theſe contiguous columns, in the ſame manner as the cavern at Staffa has been produced. In theſe chaſms no bottom can be perceived; and the ſea ruſhing through them with vaſt impetuoſity, even when ſmooth, forms a ſcene ſtupendouſly great, and dreadful to behold.

Though I did not viſit the iſland of Egg, I was told that the ſame kind of columns on the north part of that iſland eſpecially, are very large and regular; and that there is a cavern of much greater magnitude and magnificence, than that which has been ſo juſtly celebrated in the iſland of Staffa.

inhabitants wiſh for; and the harveſt is far earlier than on the continent, and not at all precarious. In Iſlay, which has more rain than ſome of the other iſlands, the harveſt is uſually got in before the end of September, which is earlier than in Eaſt-Lothian, the beſt corn-county in Scotland; and Tiree, Barra, Uiſt, &c. are at leaſt equally early.

Among the weſtern iſlands, where the ſoil is not ſhell-ſand, the ſurface is for the moſt part covered with a ſtratum of moſſy earth of different depths, which, in its natural ſtate, produces nothing but heath; but if that moſſy ſoil be manured with ſhelly ſand, it is at once rendered capable of producing very fine crops of grain; and when it is afterwards laid into graſs, it becomes covered with a fine ſwaird, conſiſting chiefly of white clover and the poa-graſſes; ſo that this improved ſoil may be uſed indifferently ever afterwards, either for corn or paſture: Even the hills, that do not admit of cultivation, if a good coat of that manure be ſpread upon them, loſe the heath that

covered

covered their ſurface, and obtain a fine pile of theſe delicate graſſes, which continue ever afterwards. It muſt therefore be accounted a ſingular bleſſing to thoſe countries, that this valuable manure abounds ſo much as to yield inexhauſtible quantities of it; ſo that on this account, no bounds can be ſet to the improvements of thoſe countries.

No perſon, I imagine, can at preſent form an idea of the degree of improvement that thoſe iſlands could admit of, as they have hitherto been ſo entirely neglected, that, unleſs it be in the iſland of Iſlay alone, which has been for a few years paſt under the care of a judicious proprietor, who has ſtudied to augment his own revenue by promoting the proſperity of his people, there is ſcarce another ſpot beyond the Mull of Cantire, that ſeems to have begun to be improved, but in regard to the ſingle article of kelp alone†. The rapid progreſs in

T the

† Except a ſmall part of South Uiſt, under Mr Macdonald of Boiſdale's management, where ſomething has alſo been done, and perhaps ſome others I had not an opportunity of ſeeing.

the beginning exertions of the people of Iſlay, affords the moſt pleaſing proſpect of the improvement which theſe countries may be made to receive, if ever they ſhould come to be attended to.

About twelve years ago, Iſlay was nearly in the ſame ſituation with moſt of the other iſlands in the Hebrides. It had no roads on which carriages could be drawn, no bridges, no public work of any kind: its population amounted nearly to ſeven thouſand ſouls,—its annual *im*ports of grain to three or four thouſand bolls: its inhabitants were, like thoſe of the other iſlands, diſcontented with their ſituation: emigrations had begun among them, and threatened to extend very far. The war put a ſtop for a time, to theſe emigrations: the preſent proprietor ſucceeded to the eſtate: it now contains *ten* thouſand inhabitants: it *ex*ports (inſtead of importing) annually, near five thouſand bolls of grain: above thirty miles of excellent roads are already formed: a great number of uſeful bridges are erected: an excellent pier has been

been built: a town is begun, which receives annually a conſiderable increaſe of inhabitants: markets are opened for the produce of the ground: the people are pleaſed with their ſituation, and induſtrious: large tracts of barren ground are annually brought into culture; and there is every reaſon to believe, that if the ſame mode of management ſhall be purſued, the inhabitants will continue to increaſe as faſt as they have done within this laſt period; and that the quantity of grain they will be able to export, will increaſe in a much more rapid progreſſion. Beſides grain, this iſland for ſome years paſt, has exported annually, about three thouſand ſix hundred head of cattle, between three and four hundred horſes, and about thirty-ſix thouſand ſpindles of yarn, all of their own produce and manufacture. I am well pleaſed to mark its *preſent* ſtate, that future obſervers may be able to point out its ſubſequent changes.

C.

See Report, page 6th.

In Iſlay, ſome native quick-ſilver has been ſeveral times found in the bottom of little pools, formed in ſmall rills of running water; but no diſcovery has been made from whence it came, nor has any *native cinnabar* been yet found in that country.—In the ſame iſland was alſo of late accidentally found, ſome pieces of the mineral called black lead, of a ſingularly-fine quality, as it both cut ſmooth and firm, ſo as to receive and preſerve a fine point for a long time, and poſſeſſed a ſmall degree of elaſticity, ſomewhat like horn, which made it much leſs liable to break than the common mineral of that name. Unfortunately theſe were only found in looſe pieces; and no ſymptoms have been diſcovered, that tend to point out where the maſs lies from which this had been detached. —On the eſtate of Mr Macdonald of Glengary, in the weſt coaſt of Scotland, has been diſcovered, much greater quantities

tities of the ſame mineral; but it is alſo of a much coarſer quality. Neither has the mine here been ever yet opened.

D.

See Report, page 7th.

WERE a coal attempted to be worked in the Hebrides at preſent, the undertaker muſt inevitably be ruined, unleſs it were of a very ſuperior quality indeed: for, as the internal demand to ſupply the wants of the neighbourhood muſt be very ſmall, dependence for ſale could only be had on that part which ſhould be tranſported by ſea. But, to what market could the coals be carried? The coaſting-duty puts a ſtop to its being carried to any of the large towns in Scotland, where they would interfere with other coals that could be afforded free of duty; and if they were to be carried to Ireland, they would be underſold by the coal from Whitehaven †. The only market

† Where they can frequently have occaſion to obtain a return-freight, which they could not to the Hebrides.

market that remains, is the *Hebrides* alone; but, in the circumſtances the people are at preſent, however much they might be in want of fuel, the demand muſt be extremely ſmall indeed: For, as the people live in detached hamlets, each individual family would be under the neceſſity of ordering a ſeparate quantity for itſelf.—But when it is conſidered how few families in theſe parts can afford to buy a whole ſhip-load *at once*, it will be eaſy to ſee that the number of cargoes wanted in a year would be very ſmall. The poor people, who could perhaps afford to pay for no more than half-a-ton or a ton at a time, muſt be contented to do the beſt they can without them.—However numerous, therefore, theſe people may be, and however great the conſumption they would occaſion *in other circumſtances*; in their preſent ſituation, they could not be accounted anything at all. Thus muſt they forego this benefit, with many others of which they are in the ſame manner deprived.

E.

See Report, page 9th.

It is not much above thirty years, ſince Mr Macdonald of Boiſdale in Uiſt, brought ſome men from Ireland, for the firſt time, to teach the natives of Uiſt how to manufacture ſea-weed into kelp. The profits he reaped from this manufacture, induced others to follow his example; and it ſoon became an object of great importance along all theſe coaſts. The late war, by interrupting the trade for Barilla, raiſed the price of kelp ſo high, as gave an additional ſpur to their induſtry, and made them exert all their power to diſcover new means of augmenting its quantity. Mr Macdonald of Boiſdale, ſon to the Gentleman who introduced the manufacture, ſtill keeps the lead as the moſt ſpirited and ſucceſsful operator in that branch. By tumbling rocks into the ſea, where none were before, he has much increaſed the quantity of ſea-weed produced on his ſhores: He has alſo diſcovered, that kelp can be made

with

with profit from the common tangles (alga-marinæ) that are often thrown upon the ſhore in amazing quantities †. In ſhort, every ſea-plant he finds may be profitably employed for that purpoſe; but the ſea-graſs (ſweet-graſs as it is ſometimes called) yields a kelp of a quality much ſuperior to any other: He therefore carefully uſes for that purpoſe, all that he can get of this plant,—a plant which has hitherto been deemed in a great meaſure uſeleſs; for it cannot be employed profitably as a manure, and is therefore ſuffered to lie unuſed, in amazing heaps, on almoſt every ſhore where it is produced; particularly on the north coaſt of Ireland, where it is entirely neglected.

† As theſe ſea-weeds are thrown upon the coaſt in greateſt abundance during the winter months, when it it is difficult to get them dried ſo as to burn, he finds it of uſe to cut off the long leaves, and the moſt ſucculent parts that are ſo liable to putrify. Theſe he employs as a manure; but the large ſtrong ſtalks he piles up in ſmall ſtacks like hay-cocks, laying them acroſs and acroſs each other: they are thus kept ſo open as to let the air paſs through them, and thus to dry them ſufficiently to admit of being burnt ſlowly for kelp.

glected. This is one inſtance out of many, that the people in the Hebrides are neither blind to their intereſt, nor defective in point of induſtry, where that induſtry can be exerted for their own benefit.

F.

See Report, page 10th.

THE abundance of fiſh of different kinds mentioned in the text, that ſwarm upon the weſt coaſt, is very great; but the proportion they bear to thoſe found in any other coaſt, has never been aſcertained with any degree of accuracy, and therefore can only be gueſſed at from incidental circumſtances that I picked up on my tour.

As there are no great towns on thoſe coaſts which could furniſh a ready market for freſh fiſh, no men follow that employment as a buſineſs. The people on the coaſt only go out from time to time to catch as many as ſerves their own families when they want them. They are, therefore, extremely inexperienced fiſhermen, and can give no rule

for judging of what may be the ſucceſs of ſkilful fiſhers on the ſame ſeas; but even in that manner, they in almoſt all caſes very ſoon catch as many as they have occaſion for.

In the mouth of the Clyde, off the Iſland of Arran, the natives ſometimes try to fiſh to ſupply the Glaſgow market; but to them this is only a poor buſineſs. Some fiſhermen, however, who came accidentally from Nairn on the eaſt coaſt of Scotland, in the ſame ſeas always catch abundance of fiſh, even when the Arran-people ſcarce find any. Theſe Nairn-fiſhers make rich, and every year carry home a great deal of money to their families.

One of theſe eaſt-country fiſhers was engaged by Mr Campbell of Iſlay, to ſtay with him. On converſing with him, he gave me accounts of the quantities of fiſh he catched, that appeared altogether incredible. For one article, he aſſured me, that when he baited his long line for the ſmaller flat fiſh, which line contains four hundred hooks, it was not

at

at all an uncommon thing for him to take in at one haul, three hundred and fifty fiſh from the four hundred hooks; theſe conſiſt of turbot, ſoal, and large fine flounders, about two or three pounds weight each. As to ſkate, and holobat, he ſaid he ſeldom fiſhed for them, as they are not a ſaleable article there; but he could eaſily fill his boat with them, when he choſe it, at one haul of his lines,—ſometimes he could fill it three times; and from the accounts of other people, I had no reaſon to doubt the man's veracity.

With regard to the cod and ling-fiſhery, few of the banks are as yet known ſufficiently to enable any-one to ſpeak with preciſion; and fewer ſtill of theſe banks are properly cleared of ground-fiſh, to let their value be fully known. It is obſerved, that when a fiſhing-bank is firſt diſcovered, few cod or ling are catched on it, till the ſkate and eels, and ſtar-fiſh, which are there called ground-fiſh, are cleared from it. They muſt therefore begin by catching theſe; and it is only after that is done, that the value of

the bank can be known. Only a very few banks have thus been cleared as yet; and thoſe who attempt to fiſh on other banks, tho' perhaps much better than theſe, are leſs ſucceſsful. From this cauſe, veſſels often fail in this fiſhery that make new trials. I found, however, that in many places, eſpecially where the tides are rapid, and where the cod are beſt, and always in ſeaſon, it was no uncommon thing for a man to catch from two to three dozen large cod, from ten to twenty pounds weight, in little more than an hour, during the turn of the tide. From theſe ſlight notices, ſome idea may be formed of what the fiſhing *might* be, if properly followed.

G.

See Report, page 12th.

THE quantity of herrings that ſometimes come in one body, is ſo great as to exceed belief by thoſe who have never heard of them. The following, however, are a few facts relating to this ſubject, that were ſtated to me by a man of character,

character, to whom I applied for an anſwer in writing to ſome queries on this ſubject I put to him: ſimilar accounts I received from every individual in thoſe parts, with whom I converſed.

'In the year 1773, (he ſays), the herrings ſwam ſo thick in Loch-Terridon, that the boats of about two hundred and fifty buſſes, all having two, and many three, together with an immenſe number of country boats, from twelve to twenty barrels burthen, were often twice loaded in a night, and frequently they were obliged to cut the *taves* (cords by which the nets are kept together) of their nets, leave part of them in the water, and carry the reſt on ſhore to be emptied, being ſo loaded that they could not carry the whole at one time. They continued there for two months.'

To give ſome definite notion of the quantity of fiſh mentioned above, let us ſuppoſe the two hundred and fifty buſſes had on an average two boats and a-half; this gives 625 boats: ſuppoſe 200 country-

try-boats; this makes, in all, 825 boats. Theſe, if twice loaded in a night, would be 1650 boat-loads; which, reckoned at no more than twelve barrels each boat-load, would give 19,800 barrels of herrings as the uſual fiſhing for one night only.

If four men be allowed to each boat, this fiſhing would furniſh employment to two thouſand three hundred fiſhermen; women and others employed in gutting and curing, more than an equal number: ſo that it would give buſineſs to between five and ſix thouſand perſons. My correſpondent thus proceeds:

'At Loch-Carron, a year or two 'after, they were ſo throng, that tho' 'the loch from the narrow entry is 'above a league long, and in ſome 'places above a mile broad, and from 'ſixty to four fathoms deep, it was in-'different to the fiſhers in what part of 'it to ſhoot their nets, or what buoy-'ſtring they gave them; that is, whether 'their nets were near the ground or ſur-'face, they were equally ſure to have

'them

'them loaded. They continued in this 'bay, and the neighbourhood of it, 'about five weeks.

'On the weſt ſide of Skye, I am in-'formed, they once ſwarmed ſo thick 'in Caroy-loch, that ſhooting night and 'day were alike to them; (obſerve that 'ſhooting nets for herrings in the day-'time, drives them away, and is contrary 'to law). Some of the fiſhers kept their 'nets continually in the water; and if 'any had his nets drying on their quarter, 'and that a ſkirt of any of them ſhould 'happen to be in the water, it was in-'ſtantly filled with fiſh. So many were 'caught, that they could not be carried 'off; and after the buſſes were loaded, 'and the country round was ſerved, 'the neighbouring farmers made them 'up into compoſts, and manured their 'ground with them the enſuing ſeaſon. 'This ſhoal continued many years upon 'the coaſt, but they were not in every 'year, nor in every bay, ſo thick as 'in this laſt; but were for a number 'of years ſo much ſo, that all the buſſes

'made

'made cargoes, and the whole coaſts 'were abundantly ſerved.

'At Loch-Slapan, one of the Skye 'bays, in winter 1764 or 1765, I do 'not recollect which, there were above 'three hundred, I believe four hundred 'veſſels loaded, the average twenty laſt 'each [a laſt is twelve barrels]. Some of 'them made two cargoes, and an incre-'dible number of country-boats, [four hundred veſſels at twenty laſts each, is ninety-ſix thouſand barrels].

'At Loch-Urn, in 1767 or 1768, they 'came in in ſuch quantity, that, from 'the narrows to the very head [about 'two miles] it was quite full: ſuch a 'quantity ran on ſhore, that the beach, 'for four miles round the head, was 'covered with them from ſix to eigh-'teen inches deep; and the ground un-'der water, ſo far as it could be ſeen 'at low water, was equally ſo. I believe 'the whole bay, from the narrow to the 'mouth [about twelve miles long, and 'a league broad] was full of them. I am 'alſo of opinion, that the ſtrongeſt fiſh

'being

'being without, in forcing their way 'into the inner bay, drove the lighteſt 'and weakeſt on ſhore. So thick were 'theſe laſt, that they carried before them 'every other kind of fiſh they met,— 'even ground-fiſh, ſkate, flounders, &c. 'and periſhed together. They continued 'at that time ſeveral weeks, but not ſo 'thick after they had run on ſhore.

'At Loch-Urn, alſo in 1782, came in 'a ſhoal of them, correſponding in moſt 'particulars with this laſt mentioned; 'and a like, if not a greater quantity of 'them ran on ſhore; but the bulk of 'the live herrings retired ſoon after 'this happened, though they left ſuch 'a quantity behind as to make a good 'fiſhing for ſeveral weeks. I cannot 'aſcertain the quantity taken,—it was 'amazingly great. *And I will venture 'to affirm, that though there had been ten 'times the number of veſſels and boats in 'each of the bays I mentioned, they would 'have made full cargoes.*"

Theſe are a few out of many examples of the ſame kind that might be pro-

duced, and ſerve to ſhow what immenſe quantities of fiſh might be killed, if the people had ſtores of ſalt and caſk in the neighbourhood, ſo as to permit them to continue buſily at the fiſhing while it laſted. At preſent, whenever a buſs has compleated her cargo, ſhe muſt abandon the fiſhing entirely; and none of her hands could return to it again in leſs than eight or ten weeks, before which time, the people of the buſs might have catched perhaps twenty loadings, had they been permitted to remain. At preſent, the country-people who can remain at the fiſhing, are buſy or idle juſt as they have much ſalt. When a ſmuggling boat arrives with ſalt, they will get perhaps ſix ſhillings *per* barrel for their herrings: as that ſalt is expended, the price falls to five, four, three, two, one ſhilling *per* barrel, ſometimes to ſixpence or eightpence; below which prices they will ſeldom ſhoot their nets, as that price is not ſufficient to indemnify them for their trouble in catching them. But it ſometimes happens, that you may purchaſe

purchaſe a barrel of fine freſh herrings for a ſingle chew of tobacco. A barrel contains from ſix to ſixteen hundred herrings, according to their ſize.

H.

See Report, page 21ſt.

THE inhabitants of the Hebrides may at preſent be divided into three claſſes: 1*ſt*, Proprietors of land:—2*d*, Principal tenants, or tackſmen of large diſtricts:—3*d*, The lower claſs of people.

With regard to the proprietors, their number is very ſmall in proportion to that of the other claſſes, as the property of almoſt the whole diſtrict is ſwallowed up by ten or twelve men of overgrown fortunes, moſt of whom know little about the ſituation of their eſtates, and ſcarcely ever ſet foot upon them. In their ſtead, a ſet of men called factors are ſubſtituted, with very extenſive powers, which ſometimes are exerted in favour of the rights of humanity, and the intereſt of the proprietor; but are more frequently employed to

baſer purpoſes, as muſt neceſſarily happen in the common run of human affairs.

The claſs of tackſmen occupy nearly the ſame rank in the Hebrides, as belongs to that of men of landed property in other parts of Britain. They are called Gentlemen, and appear as ſuch; and obtain a title from the farm they hold, nearly in the ſame manner as gentlemen in other parts of the country obtain from their eſtates. Moſt of theſe tackſmen are in fact deſcended from a line of anceſtors as ancient and honourable as the proprietors themſelves, and therefore reckon themſelves equally entitled with them to the appellation of gentlemen. Theſe tackſmen were for the moſt part, originally younger ſons of the proprietor himſelf, and obtained from their father leaſes of conſiderable tracts of ground at a moderate rent, which was beſtowed upon them in lieu of a patrimony: The deſcendents of theſe have therefore, in general, been accounted as relations of the family of the proprietor, and were treated with a mildneſs

that

that made them conſider their leaſes rather as a ſort of property, ſubjected to a moderate quit-rent to their ſuperior, than as a fair and full rent for land in Scotland. In the abſence of the proprietor, theſe perſons acquired a weight and influence in the country, which was very great; ſo that the proprietor, if he had been ſo diſpoſed, would have found it a very difficult matter to cruſh them; and as they found always means to bring the factor to favour their intereſts, they have been able to continue their ſway till the preſent moment, after moſt other veſtiges of the feudal power have fallen into diſrepute.—Theſe are the men who in general, together with the factors, keep the lower claſſes of the people in the ſubjection above taken notice of.

Upon enquiry, I found that moſt of the principal tackſmen in thoſe diſtricts, have come into the practice of keeping a kind of ſtore or warehouſe of neceſſaries for the uſe of his immediate dependents; and that the uſual and avowed rate of profit, which they think reflects no diſcredit

credit upon them to exact, is about fifty *per cent.* and on grain and other articles conſiderably higher. Laſt ſeaſon, oatmeal ſold at Greenock for about ſixteen ſhillings *per* boll; in many places of the Hebrides it was about twenty-four, in ſome places I was told twenty-eight ſhillings; and this, I was informed, is not beyond the uſual proportion. Some men, as muſt be expected in all caſes where the people are entirely under the power of an individual, exact much more than others. An abatement in the price of what articles the people have to diſpoſe of, at leaſt equal to that, muſt be in general made; ſo that the ſituation of the *poor* people is truly deplorable.

Nor are theſe ſtore-keepers ſo much to be blamed, as men would in general be diſpoſed to do, on firſt viewing the matter. The expence they muſt be at in procuring the articles for ſale, muſt be uncommonly great; their ſales are languid, credits long, and payments precarious. In theſe circumſtances, very great *apparent* profits muſt be obtained, before

a reaſonable profit *per annum* on the ſtock thus employed can be got. A man who turns his money three times a-year, and receives no more than five *per cent.* profit on each ſale, really gains more than another who turns his money only once in three years, tho' he gains forty-five *per cent.* profit on each ſale. Theſe ſtore-keepers, therefore, are under a neceſſity of obtaining very great profits on the ſale, or be loſers by their trade: it is therefore the circumſtances of the country that occaſions this miſery, rather than the avarice of individuals; and all parties would be gainers, were theſe circumſtances properly altered: nor can the evil here complained of, be in any other way effectually removed †.

I.

See Report, page 25th.

THE following caſe may ſerve as an example and illuſtration of what is ſaid in

† See this ſubject more fully explained in the Evidence given before the Committee of Parliament, that follows this Report, towards the beginning of it.

in the text.—About a dozen or fifteen years ago, a gentleman, a principal proprietor in the Highlands, who intended to keep a flock of ſheep on his own account, ſent for ſome perſons of ſkill in the rearing of ſheep, to go through his eſtate, and chooſe a proper place for a ſheep-farm. They made choice of one diſtrict, which they thought very proper for the purpoſe, and which was of ſuch extent as to be capable of keeping, according to their judgment, *five thouſand* head of ſheep throughout the whole year. Upon enquiry it was found, that this ſingle farm was occupied by thirty-two tenants, who paid to the proprietor L. 31 : 10s. Theſe thirty-two families conſiſted on an average, of ſix perſons each, in all one hundred and ninety-two perſons, whoſe buſineſs could all have been performed by little more than the ſhepherd and his dog, with occaſional aſſiſtance at times. Few parts of the Highlands are overſtocked with people to an equal degree as in this example; but there is no doubt that one-tenth part of the preſent inhabitants

bitants would be ſufficient to perform all the operations there, were their induſtry properly exerted.

K.

See Report, page 33d.

THE example adduced in the Report, is one ſtriking proof of the utility, the neceſſity even, of eſtabliſhing towns, and of thus opening a ready market for all commodities, in order to excite the induſtry of the people of any community. Were the poor people who now live in the Hebrides ſcattered in detached hamlets, brought together into one cloſe community, it would not only be in the power of the tenants in the neighbouring iſles to ſend their produce to that market, where every individual could, without trouble to himſelf, or inconvenience to the ſeller, purchaſe the quantity he wanted, however ſmall it might be; but, ſhould the ſupply thus obtained prove too ſcanty, ſo as to occaſion prices to riſe above the average rate of the ſurrounding market, merchants from Liver-

pool, Briſtol, Clyde, or elſewhere, could eaſily ſupply the deficiency, which they cannot attempt at preſent. Thus would the inhabitants be inſured of always obtaining grain and other neceſſaries at the ordinary market price, inſtead of paying the exorbitant rates they now are loaded with. The farmer would be certain of a ready market for all his produce, and therefore would be at liberty to exert his induſtry to the utmoſt; and every other article, the produce of labour, would find a market equally certain, which would give a ſimilar ſpur to every other ſpecies of induſtry.

L.

See Report, page 37th.

The following is an account of the ſteps neceſſary to be obſerved by the importers of ſalt for the curing of fiſh, which I received in writing from an experienced buſs-owner, with the expences attending theſe tranſactions.

" When a cargo of foreign ſalt is imported, a regular entry of it muſt be made

made at the cuſtomhouſe, and a duty paid down, of about twopence half-penny, or twopence three farthings *per* buſhel — (This is the duty of *cuſtoms*). A bond muſt then be granted (for the *exciſe*-duty, being ten ſhillings *per* buſhel), with ſurety, as mentioned in the Report, (and the ſame muſt be underſtood of all cuſtomhouſe bonds), for which is paid ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence. Fees for report, entry, and water-ſide officers, on a cargo, will amount to about two guineas, often more. If any of this ſalt is to be ſent to any other port, a warrant muſt be obtained from the cuſtomhouſe to ſhip that quantity; and after ſhipping, a *coaſt-bond* muſt be granted, obliging themſelves to land it at the port intended: This bond, with other fees, coſts about fifteen ſhillings. On the ſalt arriving at the port where cleared out for, it muſt be reported, entered, and again bonded, at the expence of fifteen ſhillings more: And after being landed, and perhaps ſold to ſome other fiſh-curer, there muſt be an entry made

in a tranſfer-book kept in the cuſtom-houſe; and the purchaſer, on getting the ſalt into his cuſtody, muſt again bond it at the expence of ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence more, before he can clear it out and ſhip it. If he ſhould carry it to any other port, he muſt bond it there alſo, as well as grant another coaſt-bond: And thus, as often as it is removed, two bonds muſt be granted; and as often as any part of it is ſold without being removed, another bond muſt be granted.

" If a buſs-owner or fiſh-curer intends to ſhip ſalt for the fiſhing, he muſt have a ſufferance to ſhip it, and then gets a cocquet, which coſts him about three ſhillings and ſixpence. If uſed on fiſh, and theſe fiſh are exported, he pays about twopence a barrel fees; and if not uſed, he pays only the fees attending the outfit of a buſs, and her return, which come nearly to two pounds five ſhillings, excluſive of the bonds. When the buſs-owners get rid of their herrings at the end of the ſeaſon, they ſettle their ſalt-accompt *with every cuſtomhouſe they had occaſion*

occaſion to enter ſalt or fiſh at, whether outwards or inwards. If a balance of ſalt remains on hand for that ſeaſon, it muſt be produced *at the cuſtomhouſe*, entered there afreſh, and muſt be again bonded before the 5th of April annually, under the penalty of twenty ſhillings *per* buſhel, and ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence paid for the bond, as well as ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence, ten ſhillings and ſixpence, and ſometimes as high as twenty-one ſhillings, for ſettling the old accompt—ſometimes thirty-one ſhillings and ſixpence paid.

"In this manner, theſe bonds ſtill hang over the fiſh-curer's head; and if the ſame ſalt ſhould be kept on hand for twenty years or more, one new bond at leaſt muſt be granted for it each year; and if removed twenty times in that year, forty bonds muſt be granted for it, at the expence of ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence each, even altho' not one buſhel of it ſhould be either ſold or uſed during all that time. If, on the other hand, a cargo of ſalt ſhould be landed and bonded by one man, and ſold again in twenty

twenty ſmall parcels to twenty other fiſh-curers, each purchaſer of ever ſo ſmall a quantity, muſt grant a new bond for the quantity he purchaſes; and if he removes it to another port, muſt alſo grant a coaſt-bond, *&c.* as before mentioned; all theſe bonds ſeven ſhillings and ſixpence each; —coaſt clearances, three ſhillings and ſixpence each;—land-waiters fees, and other expences, from three to four ſhillings;—and expences on ſettling his ſalt-accompt, from ten to thirty ſhillings annually, as above ſtated; not to mention his own expences, together with the expence of carrying the balance of his ſalt to the cuſtomhouſe, *&c. &c.*

"If a veſſel containing ſalt is loſt at ſea, or at the fiſhing, proof muſt be made of its being ſo loſt, before the ſalt bond can be recovered; and in ſome caſes the Commiſſioners are ſo ſcrupulous with reſpect to this proof, as to render it next to impoſſible to recover the bond, or avoid the penalty it contains."—On this ſubject the following caſe was ſtated to the Reporter.—

A

A buſs on the fiſhing ſtation was unfortunately loſt, and nothing ſaved but the lives of the crew. The maſter went to a Juſtice of the Peace, whom he found in the neighbourhood where he was, and made oath to the loſs of his veſſel, with the ſalt, &c. on board; but not having ſaved his papers, he committed a miſtake of five or ſix buſhels in the quantity of ſalt on board. This atteſtation ſigned by the Juſtice of Peace, was tranſmitted to the Commiſſioners, for recovery of the ſalt-bond. On account of the *error*, it was returned, to be altered. The man then went before two Juſtices of the Peace, and made oath to the *exact* quantity. This atteſtation was tranſmitted anew; but returned again as inſufficient, it being alledged that the depoſition ſhould have been made before a quorum of Juſtices *at their quarter ſeſſions*, (ſo the law according to the ſtrict letter requires). The ſhipmaſter was gone to ſea, and could not be found at that time; and being engaged in the herring-fiſhery, it is a thouſand to one if he muſt not either forego

forego a ſeaſon's fiſhing, or be brought to pay the penalty of his bond, as he cannot be certain of being home at the preciſe day the Juſtices meet at the quarter ſeſſions.—This is one ſmall ſpecimen of the vexatious embarraſſments to which poor people are ſubjected by theſe bonds: others will probably fall to be afterwards taken notice of.

" No veſſel can lend or give ſalt to any other at the fiſhing or otherwiſe, even though belonging to the ſame owners; becauſe the quantity ſhipped *per* cocquet in any veſſel, muſt be regularly landed at ſome cuſtomhouſe or other, either on fiſh, or not uſed; and if it muſt be lent, muſt be ſo landed and bonded, and again ſhipped *per* cocquet anew. If lent otherwiſe, the ſalt and veſſel are ſeizable.

" No ſalt can be landed, or regularly entered, without warrant, as has been ſaid, from the cuſtomhouſe, and the duty paid down. And in the event of any fiſh-curer living at a diſtance from a cuſtomhouſe, and having a ſtore there, he muſt bring the maſter of the veſſel to the cuſtom-

cuſtomhouſe, be it ever ſo far from him, report and enter the cargo, and then a land-waiter is ordered to diſcharge the veſſel at the moſt convenient *legal* delivering creek within the diſtrict of the cuſtomhouſe, or at the cuſtomhouſe itſelf, as mentioned in the Report, if no nearer legal delivering creek belongs to it†.

" If any merchant ſhould purchaſe fiſh from a fiſh-curer, he muſt have a clearance from the cuſtomhouſe along with them,

† Many places, even in legal harbours, though convenient enough for unloading veſſels, are not within the legal bounds of the harbour, and therefore no goods can be landed at them.—Thus the new pier on the north ſide of the harbour of Campbelton, though a very good place for unloading, is not a *legal* delivering place; and in like manner, the beſt place for a pier at Oban is on the eaſt ſide of that bay, but not being within the legal bounds of that harbour, cannot be employed as a *legal* delivering place. It is believed few places among the weſtern iſlands are legal delivering creeks; and therefore all veſſels muſt be entered and diſcharged at the cuſtomhouſe itſelf: Even where the caſe is otherwiſe, the hardſhip to the trader is great, as he muſt be at the expence of tranſporting the land-waiter backward and forward to that creek, and ſatisfy him beſides for his trouble, almoſt at what rate he pleaſes to demand.

them, be it ever ſo far from him, otherwiſe the fiſh are ſeizable, and the fiſh-curer can get no credit for the ſalt conſumed on them. If wanted for home-conſumption, an entry muſt alſo be made at the cuſtomhouſe accordingly, and the duty of one ſhilling *per* barrel if for Scotland, or three ſhillings and fourpence if for England, be paid, and permit got. If for exportation, they muſt alſo be entered as ſuch, and the debenture of two ſhillings and eightpence *per* barrel recovered. No ſale can be regularly made, *nor herrings moved*, without ſuch ſteps being previouſly taken."

Many of the above-mentioned reſtrictions ſeem to be unneceſſary, and have no other tendency but to cramp the fiſhing trade in *Scotland*. Even with regard to *England*, the people are much more at liberty to act as their intereſt prompts them: For, when fiſh-curers in *England* either import or purchaſe ſalt, they have no farther trouble than granting *one* bond for the quantity laid in; and when ſhipping it for the fiſhing, never

never go near a cuſtomhonſe; becauſe, by granting bond, they are fully obliged to account for it, under the penalty of ten ſhillings *per* buſhel. They only give a certificate to the ſhipmaſter, mentioning, that ſo much ſalt is put on board his veſſel, for the purpoſe of curing fiſh; which if uſed on fiſh, the fiſh-curer reports the quantity, and either enters the fiſh for home-conſumption, and pays the duty, or for exportation, and draws the debenture; and, in either caſe, gets credit in his ſalt-accompt for the quantity of ſalt conſumed: if not uſed on fiſh, he returns his ſalt to his ſtore, and his bond remains good as at firſt.—Theſe indulgences are great, when compared with the caſe of Scotland; but when it is adverted, that cuſtomhouſes are in all caſes comparatively at hand in England, and at a very great diſtance from the people who ought naturally to carry on the fiſhings in Scotland, it will appear plain that theſe indulgences were far more requiſite in Scotland than in England, as in the laſt they could only operate as a

hardſhip, whereas in the firſt they are no leſs than *an abſolute prohibition.*

With regard to the trade in ſalt from England to Scotland, the reſtraints are equally grievous and impolitic. The beſt refined rock-ſalt is little inferior to foreign ſalt for curing fiſh. This ſalt, the Iriſh, Dutch, Swedes, Danes, and others, may purchaſe duty-free. But the Scotch fiſhermen, if they purchaſe that ſalt, muſt not only give bonds in the ſame manner as for other ſalt, but muſt alſo give ſecurity, that if that ſalt is uſed in curing fiſh, theſe fiſh muſt be carried to *England* before the 5th of April next; and if only part uſed, the fiſh and remainder of the ſalt muſt be returned; and if no part of the ſalt is uſed, the whole of it muſt be returned.—Thus are the Scotch fiſhers abſolutely debarred from uſing, in any caſe, the Engliſh refined rock-ſalt, which is by far the cheapeſt that can be employed in theſe fiſheries, and therefore they cannot come in competition, on equal terms in this reſpect, either with the Iriſh, Dutch, Norwegians, or Swedes, all

of

of whom obtain this neceſſary article on much eaſier terms than they can. Is it a wonder that the Scotch fiſheries ſhould not much proſper, when they have been clogged with ſo many unreaſonable reſtraints ?

M.

See Report, page 46th.

It was doubtleſs the intention of the Legiſlature, when the ſeveral bounties were granted to adventurers in the fiſheries, that the money paid by Government for bounties ſhould go to the immediate profit of theſe adventurers, and nowhere elſe; yet it has ſo happened, that, from the numerous and intricate regulations adopted in conſequence of theſe bounties, the difficulty of complying with them in all caſes, the extraordinary expence that theſe regulations occaſion, the reſtraints they impoſe, and the loſſes they neceſſarily occaſion from miſtakes, omiſſions, and accidents, that bring on ruinous law-ſuits, that perhaps not one penny of theſe bounties, ſince they

they have been granted, has gone into the pockets of the fiſhermen. The inconveniences ariſing from theſe laws, may be divided into the following claſſes:

1*ſt*, The great and unneceſſary expence they occaſion:—

2*d*, The reſtraints they impoſe on the adventurers with regard to the fiſhing, ſo as to prevent them from purſuing their own intereſt as they otherwiſe might have done:—

3*d*, The checks that they give to the trade in this article, ſo as to exclude the adventurers from the proper markets:—

And *laſtly*, The ruin and miſery they produce by multiplied law-ſuits, which are, in their circumſtances, altogether unavoidable.

As to the *firſt* head, *viz.* the immediate expence theſe laws occaſion—ſome ſpecimens of that have been already adduced. Theſe expences, however, that have been mentioned, affect thoſe only, who, living in the neighbourhood of a cuſtomhouſe, are induced to fit out buſſes: for, as to the inhabitants of the Hebrides,

Hebrides, who, from their natural ſituation, can alone carry on the fiſhings with œconomy, they muſt be here out of the queſtion; for, the expence *to them* is ſo enormous, as neceſſarily to preclude all idea of attempting to derive any benefit from thoſe bounties.—In what follows, therefore, on this head, I muſt be underſtood as conſidering only the buſs-fiſhery.

On the eaſt coaſt of Scotland, where the buſs-fiſhery has been leſs followed than on the weſt coaſt, and where, it is probable, the cuſtomhouſe-fees on that head are leſs properly regulated, I have been aſſured, that theſe fees, on the outfit of a veſſel of thirty tons burthen, have in ſome caſes amounted to upwards of L. 7; the bounty on that veſſel was L. 45: So that here, at one haul, above one-ſixth of that bounty is ſwallowed up in the cuſtomhouſe. This part, therefore, is ſurely a mere uſeleſs expenditure of the public treaſure.

The numerous bonds already mentioned, are another drain that carry off

a great part of the bounty, without benefiting the adventurers.

But a ſtill heavier expence, which falls equally under the *ſecond* head, is occaſioned by the time that is needleſsly ſpent each year in going to a particular port to rendezvous, after they have cleared out from another. This, on an average, cannot be accounted, when both outgoing and returning is included, at leſs than one month's delay; and as the ſailing expence of a buſs of thirty tons burthen is about L. 20 a-month, this article alone ſwallows up nearly one-half of the bounty.

Another reſtraint which is little leſs hurtful, perhaps more ſo, is, that when a buſs goes out on the herring-fiſhery, ſhe is precluded from taking lines or hooks, or on any occaſion following any other buſineſs but the herring-fiſhery alone. But it often happens that theſe buſſes lie for many weeks without falling in with the herrings; during all which time, the men are entirely idle, and only heaping up expences on the under-

undertaker's head. But during that time, they are for the moſt part cruiſing in ſeas where cod, and ling, ſun-fiſh, whales, dog-fiſh, mackarel, and other fiſh that follow the herrings, could be caught in abundance; at which work, had they lines, and were they at liberty to uſe them, the hands might be employed with profit to the owners, and benefit to the nation; as they would be at all times ready to engage in the herring-fiſhery, by laying aſide their lines, and employing their nets whenever the ſhoal caſt up.

Another heavy expence to the undertakers, as well as national loſs, ariſing from the bounty, is occaſioned by the law which ordains, that all the hands muſt paſs muſter at the cuſtomhouſe, both before they ſet ſail, and after they return. In conſequence of that regulation, the owners muſt give food and wages to at leaſt double, for the moſt part three times the number of hands that are neceſſary for navigating the veſſel, during the whole time of the voyage

to and from the fiſhing-lochs, where hands could in general be obtained at leſs expence than at the port. Theſe hands are thus cooped up idle, for no purpoſe; and during a throng fiſhery, as ſoon as the veſſel has compleated her cargo, they muſt leave it to loiter in idleneſs; whereas, had they been at liberty to remain, they might have catched, during that time of idleneſs, perhaps the amount of many cargoes of herrings.

Theſe are a few of the expenſive reſtraints to which the owners of buſſes are ſubjected during the fiſhing itſelf. The bars to the diſpoſal of their fiſh, occaſioned by theſe laws, are not much leſs to be complained of.

By the law, a veſſel on the bounty muſt continue on the fiſhing ground for three months, if ſhe has not ſooner compleated her cargo; and ſhould ſhe have caught nine-tenths of her cargo during the firſt week, ſhe is not at liberty to diſcharge a ſingle barrel till the three months are expired; and as the firſt day of rendezvous is at preſent the firſt of Auguſt,

Auguſt, (which, in the opinion of moſt of the fiſhermen, is eight or nine weeks too late), it frequently, indeed uſually happens, that, before they can return to port, and get their fiſh ready for ſale, the Weſt-India ſhips are ſailed, and muſt take in their loading in Ireland, which, in theſe caſes, they purchaſe at a higher price than they could have had them for at home: but, had the fiſhermen been allowed to land any part of this cargo, as ſoon as they found it ready, they could in general not only reach the Clyde market in time with a great part of their herrings, but, in many caſes, they could even be ſent to Liverpool and Briſtol, in time to overtake their Weſt-India ſhips. By this means, the fiſhermen would not only obtain a ready ſale and good prices, but they would avoid glutting the market ſo much as they often do at preſent, after the Weſt-India fleet is ſailed.

To this head belongs another reſtriction ariſing from the ſalt-laws, with reſpect to the ſale of dried cod, and other

dry fiſh. By the law now in force, white herrings cured with foreign or Scotch ſmall ſalt carried out duty-free for the fiſhery, may be entered for home-conſumption, on paying one ſhilling *per* barrel in Scotland, and three ſhillings and fourpence in England; whereas ling, cod, tuſk, and hake, cured with the ſame ſalt, are not by law admitted to be ſold or entered for home-conſumption. But it is known by fatal experience, to be very prejudicial to the adventurers in the ling and cod fiſheries upon theſe coaſts, to be obliged to export their fiſh to foreign markets, where they are ſold at a loſing price, when the Britiſh market had little or none of this kind to ſupply their demand.—This reſtriction on the Britiſh fiſhermen ſeems to be the more unreaſonable, when it is conſidered, that veſſels cleared out for the Iceland or North-Sea fiſhery, are allowed to carry out ſalt duty-free for the ling and cod fiſhery, and, on their return to port, are exempted from paying duty for the fiſh ſo caught.—And why this

diſtinction

diſtinction againſt the fiſhers on our coaſts? They are, however, in this caſe, obliged either to pay the duty for what ſalt returns unuſed, or to deſtroy it at the ſight of the cuſtomhouſe-officer.—Why, again, in this caſe, ſubject the fiſhermen to the loſs of their ſalt, when it might be ſafely lodged under the key of the cuſtomhouſe-officers, till uſed?

With regard to the diſtreſs brought upon individuals by law-ſuits, in conſequence of theſe ſalt-laws, it would fill a volume to recite them. But, were a bare liſt of the proſecutions raiſed on this account ſince the commencement of the bounty-laws, to be produced, it would ſtrike the mind of every attentive obſerver with horror. In theſe caſes, the miſcarriage of a letter (and to places where no regular poſt goes, this muſt frequently happen), the careleſſneſs of an ignorant ſhipmaſter, the miſtake of a clerk in office, or other circumſtances equally trivial, often involve a whole induſtrious family in ruin. There are inſtances of men being brought to Edinburgh,

burgh, from many hundred miles diſtance, to the neglect of their own affairs, merely becauſe of ſome neglect or omiſſion of ſome petty clerk in office, which, when rectified, brings no other relief, ſave a permiſſion to return home, with no farther load of debt but the expence of ſuch a journey, and the loſs it has occaſioned. But, ſhould the caſe be otherwiſe, and ſhould the miſtake have been committed by the poor countryman, tho' that miſtake originated from ignorance only, or was occaſioned by the loſs of a letter in going to places where no regular poſts are eſtabliſhed, he becomes loaded with additional burdens, which in many caſes all his future induſtry and care will never enable him to diſcharge †.

From

† On this occaſion we may remark, that tho' the law is the ſame with regard to ſalt in England and in Scotland; yet, in England, ſo many eaſes are given to fiſhermen, in the execution of the law, when compared with Scotland, that it appears quite a different ſyſtem, and is there productive of very little inconvenience. In Scotland, many actions are carried on every year with reſpect to ſalt-bonds: In England, when the Committee

From a conſideration of theſe circumſtances, ſome of the beſt informed fiſhermen are much diſpoſed to petition Parliament rather to charge the full duty on all ſalt uſed in the fiſheries, and allow a freedom from theſe cruel reſtraints, than to grant the exemption from duty on the preſent terms †. This requeſt ſhows at leaſt the ſtrong ſenſe they entertain of the hardſhips to which they are ſubjected by theſe laws; tho' they do not ſeem ſufficiently to advert to other conſequences that would reſult from this meaſure: For, as the Dutch and Iriſh, and all other competitors in the fiſhing buſineſs, are exempted from the high duties they would pay on ſalt, the Britiſh fiſhermen would thus be rendered unable

tee of Fiſheries required a liſt of the number of actions on that account, which had been there carried on ſince the law for encouraging the fiſheries commenced, the return was only ONE.—Alas! poor Scotland, how are thy people harraſſed!

† At preſent, even ſalt that has paid duty, if carried out in a ſhip to the fiſheries, muſt be bonded, and is liable to the ſame regulations as duty-free ſalt; ſo that unleſs an expreſs law be made for diſpenſing with theſe regulations, they will always be inſiſted on.

unable to compete with them in foreign markets, and the fiſhing, under that ſevere check, could not flouriſh †. In general, however, the bulk of the fiſhermen ſeem to think of no other remedy, but to obtain an augmentation of the bounty, and ſome little eaſe with regard to ſome of the reſtrictive regulations concerning ſalt, without ſeeming to think it is poſſible to remove thoſe radical evils that ſo much tend to diminiſh their profits at preſent, or to throw that buſineſs into ſuch a train as to enable the great body of the people in the Hebrides to follow it on their own account with vigour and profit.

N.

See Report, page 54th.

It is difficult for men who have been accuſtomed always to live in an improved, commercial, and populous country, to form an idea of the ſtate of a country that

† Foreign ſalt duty-free to the Iriſh, Dutch, &c. coſts *per* buſhel of fifty-ſix pounds, about one ſhilling; ditto paying the duties in Britain, amounts to eight ſhillings;—difference as eight to one.

that does not poſſeſs theſe advantages. One who from his earlieſt infancy has been accuſtomed to ſee a good road, on which he could travel with eaſe from place to place, has no notion of the circumſtances of thoſe who cannot find a poſſibility of going a few miles from home without great difficulty and danger. One who ſees waggons and other carriages paſſing his door every day, in which any kind of goods, whether they be cheap and bulky, or ſmall and valuable, can be ſafely and expeditiouſly ſent at a trifling expence, can form no idea of the difficulty and expence of ſending on purpoſe with every ſeparate parcel, where no opportunity occurs of ſending it along with others. A letter, for example, can eaſily be conveyed from London to Edinburgh, by poſt, for ſevenpence; but if it were to be ſent on purpoſe by itſelf, where no roads had been made, no towns formed, nor places where horſes could be hired, it would coſt five hundred, perhaps five thouſand times that ſum. A ſmall box may be

eaſily ſent from Leith to London for a ſhilling; but the freight of a veſſel to go with that, if it had nothing to bring back in return, would coſt perhaps a thouſand times that ſum. But if there was only a ſingle perſon living in Edinburgh or Leith, and no commerce, or roads or towns in the way, that letter, or that box, muſt either remain unſent, or the heavy expence of ſending them alone be born with. — This may ſerve to give ſome idea of the bars that interrupt the progreſs of induſtry and commerce in thoſe countries †.

O.

See Report, page 56th.

The canal mentioned in the Report, would be of very great benefit to that country, in ſeveral reſpects. In the *firſt* place, were it finiſhed, it would open a direct communication between all the countries round Lochiel and Lochaber, and the ſea at Loch-Moidart; and of courſe would open a direct communication with Cannay, Uiſt, Skye, and all the

† See the Preface, Art. *Revenue*.

the beſt fiſhing ſtations on the weſt coaſt; ſo that the people about Fort-William and adjacent countries, could enter into that fiſhing with freedom, if they ſo inclined.

In the *next* place, it deſerves to be remarked, that on the ſhores about Loch-Moidart, there are found abundant beds of ſhell-ſand, which could thus be carried in boats to many extenſive fields in Lochaber, which by that means could be highly improved, and rendered of great value to the proprietors, at a ſmall expence; but which never can be improved at a moderate expence, in any other way that has yet been diſcovered. On the other hand, the fir-woods that come down from Loch-Arkeck and Loch-Lochy, which are ſo much wanted in the weſtern iſlands, but which cannot be carried thither at preſent, ſave by a long navigation round Morven and Ardnamurchan by the Sound of Mull, could be carried down by the return of theſe boats at a ſmall expence, to the very near neighbourhood of Skye, and

other iſlands in that part of the country. This would tend much to facilitate the improvement of theſe parts.

P.

See Report, page 57th.

OPINIONS differ with regard to the expediency of the propoſed canal at Tarbat or at Crinan, ſome perſons thinking the one, and ſome the other, would be moſt expedient. On this ſubject, however, after having examined both places, and conſulted Mr Watt's eſtimate of the expence of both canals, I think there is no room for heſitating about that to which the preference ſhould be given in point of national utility. The canal at Crinan lies directly in the track from the Clyde to the North Highlands. The ſame wind that favours the navigation in one part of this courſe, favours it through the whole; whereas that of Tarbat lies out of the track, and requires a different wind in one place, from that which would anſwer in all other parts of it. This circumſtance alone, is with me entirely de-

ciſive

ciſive as to the national utility: and as to the difference in the expence between the two, it is ſo ſmall as to deſerve no attention in a work of ſuch great utility. Were that at Tarbat finiſhed at this moment, I do not conceive that it would prevent the other from being executed; and in that caſe, the inconveniences occaſioned by the Tarbat canal, would perhaps equal the benefits that would accrue from it.

Q.

See Report, page 60th.

THE neceſſity of this road, or even the utility of it, will not perhaps appear obvious at firſt ſight; but a little reflection upon the ſubject, will tend to make it apparent.

In opening a communication between different places in diſtant parts of the country, the eaſieſt way, it has been found by experience, is to eſtabliſh one direct road leading from the moſt diſtant parts to the metropolis, and opening lateral communications to that road from all other places as it paſſes them. By this means,

means, one poſt travelling along the great road, ſupplies the whole; and there are only lateral poſts wanted from the principal places on each ſide of it, to that principal road. Hence it will follow, that if the principal road is as near the different places as may be, the expence of the lateral poſts will be as ſmall as poſſible, and *vice verſa*.

At preſent, the only great poſt-road thro' Scotland northward, is from Edinburgh by Perth, Aberdeen, Inverneſs, &c. Now, any-one who looks at the map of Scotland, will perceive, that this line is as far removed from the weſt coaſt as it can poſſibly be, and by courſe, that every lateral poſt leading to it from thence, muſt go acroſs the whole iſland, the expence of which is ſo great as to prevent a poſſibility of making many of them; ſo that few places can have poſts at all, and no direct communication at all can be carried on by poſt between places very near each other.

Let it, for example, be ſuppoſed, that a man in Loch-Yew was to ſend a letter to another

another in Loch-Broom, the direct diſtance being about twenty miles; that letter muſt firſt travel to Edinburgh, and from thence be returned to Loch-Broom, a diſtance of near a thouſand miles going and returning, in travelling which ſpace near a fortnight muſt elapſe; and the ſame thing muſt happen by the preſent courſe of poſt between any two places ſituate twenty or thirty miles ſouth and north of each other in all thoſe regions. The conſequence is, that their only correſpondence is confined to accidental opportunities of meeting with veſſels ſailing along the coaſt, or expreſs boats ſent on purpoſe. So long as things ſhall remain on this footing, the people muſt remain in a great meaſure ſtrangers to the ſtate of each other, unacquainted with their reſpective wants, and unable to relieve them. But, were a road made, leading from Fort-William along the weſt coaſt from ſouth to north, as near the coaſt as poſſible, ſo as to keep free of ferries, to go forward till it reached Thurſo on the eaſt coaſt, and to have a branch

branch from Fort-William directly to Inverary, it would neceſſarily happen, that all the packet-boats from the weſt coaſt, to any of the iſlands, would have a very direct communication with that road. And if poſts were regularly traveling on it, the time neceſſary for correſponding between any of thoſe iſlands and Edinburgh, would be much ſhortened, and intelligence could be thus quickly, and at a trifling expence, conveyed along the coaſt from place to place everywhere: ſo that if a great take of fiſh caſt up in any one loch, intelligence of it would quickly be conveyed to every other loch; and a veſſel in any one place could know with certainty, in a very ſhort time, not only of one place in which the herrings had appeared, but of every place in which they had been ſeen, and the ſize of the body of fiſh that had been diſcovered. He could thus direct his courſe immediately to the place which beſt ſuited his purpoſe, without danger of being miſled.

At

At preſent, fiſhermen complain, that even when expreſſes are ſent on the buſineſs of fiſhing, the intelligence is not conveyed to all, but only to ſuch as the perſons employed think proper. This objection muſt ever lie againſt private intelligence. A public poſt cannot be made, in this manner, the tool of a monopoly:—Beſides, though fiſh may caſt up in one loch, from whence an expreſs is ſent, they may alſo be in another in greater quantities, or nearer at the time, from which no news have come:—veſſels may be thus miſled, and drawn away from the beſt fiſhery, to one that is much worſe.—Too many may be thus induced to croud together into one place, ſo as to occaſion great diſorder, and many inconveniences; all which would be obviated by a daily correſpondence by poſt; which might eaſily be eſtabliſhed, were a road carried in the direction here propoſed.

From theſe, and other obvious conſiderations, I was extremely ſolicitous, when on that coaſt, to diſcover if a road could be formed, that would be tolerably

level, in the direction propoſed; but as it goes directly acroſs the general ridges of hills, all the inhabitants concurred in telling me, it would be a matter of great difficulty, if not impracticable. I cannot, however, be eaſily ſatisfied that it would be impracticable, if a perſon well-ſkilled in matters of this kind were to ſurvey the country; for, I have ſeldom ſeen a ridge of hills, of very great length, without ſome practicable opening winding thro' them, on which a horſe-path at leaſt could be formed. I therefore would propoſe, that a premium ſhould be offered to the perſon who ſhould diſcover the beſt courſe of a practicable horſe-road (I do not inſiſt on a road for carriages) in the direction propoſed.

But, if after all it ſhould be found that no horſe-road could be there obtained, I ſhould not, from that circumſtance, abandon the idea of having a poſt eſtabliſhed in that direction. Men to run could there be found, who would go ſhort ſtages very quickly; and were the poſt to go every day (Sundays not excepted),

cepted), the mails would be light, and the ſame man could always go and return the ſame ſtage in the ſame day, ſo that he would become perfectly acquainted with every ſtep of the road in a very ſhort time. During very violent falls of ſnow, the poſt might indeed be a few days interrupted; but that uſually happens at a ſeaſon of the year when the interruption could be eaſieſt born with.

As to the idea of roads being formed there for the purpoſe of driving weighty carriages, or for conveying uncured fiſh from place to place along them, as one gentleman ſeems to apprehend; it is too abſurd, as I ſhould think, ever to have entered into the thought of any man who had the ſmalleſt claim to be conſidered as a rational creature.

R.

See Report, page 65th.

It muſt here be remarked, that in no branch of revenue, is the difference between the groſs amount and the net produce ſo great as in the ſalt-duties; the

groſs amount being in England about L. 900,000, and in Scotland L. 36,000; the net produce in England about L. 250,000, and in Scotland L. 11,000 *per annum*: So that above two-thirds of the groſs revenue is deſtroyed in the expence of management, and in drawbacks. Much therefore is paid, which does not come in to the public treaſury.

It will perhaps be ſaid, that no part of what goes under the name of *drawback*, is paid by Britiſh ſubjects; yet it will be no difficult matter to ſhow, that, in the preſent caſe, nearly as much is actually paid by the ſubjects of Britain, as the whole of the groſs revenue ſtated in the accompt, even when the whole of the drawback ſtands as a part of it.

Thoſe who are not in the ſecrets of certain trades, can never explain clearly the way in which frauds on the revenue are committed; though, when a man is in poſſeſſion of certain facts, he may be able to demonſtrate, with the moſt undeniable clearneſs, that ſome kinds of fraud muſt be committed, to a certain amount.

amount. A man, for example, who knows that about 20,000 hogſheads of tobacco are annually conſumed in Britain, and that the revenue ariſing from that article amounts only to about L. 300,000 *per annum*, (which is not quite equal to the duty of 5000 hogſheads), muſt know, that, by one mean or other, three hogsheads nearly are clandeſtinely imported, for every one that pays duty.

In like manner, a man who knows the quantity of ſalt that is on an average conſumed by each individual during a year, and alſo knows the number of perſons nearly who are in the iſland, can eaſily aſcertain with tolerable exactneſs, what is the quantity of ſalt conſumed in the iſland, without having recourſe to the ſalt-accompts.

On this principle, I find, upon enquiry at many attentive houſeholders, that the average quantity of ſalt actually conſumed in an ordinary family, amounts to nearly two pecks, or half-a-buſhel of fifty-ſix pounds weight to each perſon in one

one year †. But, as this quantity riſes very high, let the quantity uſed on food be taken only at one peck and a-half each, and then the quantity conſumed would be as under, taking the number of people in England and Wales at eight millions, and thoſe of Scotland at two millions; both which computations, there is good reaſon to think, are rather below than above the truth.—Eight millions of perſons in England, conſuming twenty-one pounds of ſalt each, would, in one year, make uſe of three millions of buſhels; which, at five ſhillings *per* buſhel, (the preſent duty in England), is L. 750,000. In Scotland, two millions of people, at the ſame rate, would uſe 750,000 buſhels; which, at one ſhilling and ſixpence *per* buſhel, gives L. 56,250. The whole money, therefore, paid by the people of Britain for ſalt-duties, actually muſt amount to L. 806,250; or, taking it at a round ſum, to upwards of L. 800,000; for

† It is to be obſerved, that the ſalt uſed in bread, and ſalted proviſions if any are uſed in the family, ſhould be taken into this accompt.

for ſalt uſed on proviſions, beſides what is uſed in manufactures, and for glauber ſalts, mineral alkali, &c. which may be rated ſafely at L. 50,000, — in all L. 850,000. Of this ſum it appears that only L. 250,000 is paid in to the Exchequer in England, and L. 11,000 nearly in Scotland,—in all L. 261,000: So that the people actually pay very near four times as much on account of this tax, as goes to the revenue.

What, it will be ſaid, becomes of the reſidue? The anſwer is plain—It goes into the pockets of ſmugglers,—a ſet of men who are equally deſtructive to the fair trader, and detrimental to the public, by appropriating to themſelves that money which ought to defray the expences of the State, the deficiency of which muſt be made up by ſome other tax. If ever this tax ſhall be repealed, therefore, it muſt follow, that all thoſe perſons who at preſent profit in any way by this clandeſtine trade, will be loud in their clamours with a view to fruſtrate

any

any plan that may be thought of for raiſing a revenue equivalent to the amount of the ſalt-tax, as they muſt well know, that their unjuſt profits will be annihilated, as ſoon as it ſhall be adopted. But, ſhould the Legiſlature impoſe any other tax in its ſtead, that would be eaſy to collect, and which ſhould not preſs unequally on individuals, and not be liable to evaſions, it is ſufficiently plain, from the foregoing conſiderations, that if no more revenue ſhould be raiſed by it than the net revenue ariſing from the ſalt-duties at preſent, the whole body of the people would be great gainers by the exchange. For, if the people in Britain conſume at preſent as much ſalt as ſhould pay to Government about L. 850,000 of duty, (and the conſumers pay the ſame, or very near the ſame price as if it all paid duty), and Government nets only L. 261,000, it is plain, that if, inſtead of that ſalt-duty, they paid, by another tax, the ſum of L. 260,000, they would, by this exchange, ſave five hundred

dred and ninety thouſand pounds *per annum*. When individuals are to be ſuch gainers, and the revenue to loſe nothing by a meaſure that would be productive of ſuch very eſſential benefits to commerce, manufactures, and fiſheries, as this meaſure would obviouſly be, it is ſcarcely to be ſuppoſed that ſuch a ſalutary meaſure would be rejected by the Legiſlature of this country, becauſe a few intereſted individuals ſhould induſtriouſly employ their emiſſaries to raiſe a clamour againſt it.

Of all the kinds of taxes which can be propoſed, thoſe which are levied upon conſumable commodities, are the moſt liable to eſcape the notice of the perſon who pays them, and are at the ſame time the moſt liable to frauds upon the *people*, (for I chooſe to ſtate it ſo, rather than call it by the leſs exceptionable, though leſs juſt name of frauds upon the revenue), than any others. Hence it happens, that whenever a tax is impoſed on articles of this kind, the conſumer is not only obliged to pay to the perſon who

ſecretly evades the duty, the ſame rate he ought to have paid to Government; but in moſt caſes he is charged beſides with an additional price, equal to five or ſix times the amount of the duty charged to Government. The inſtances of this kind are ſo numerous, and ſo obvious to every perſon, as not to require to be here pointed out. The natural inference to be drawn from this remark is, that conſumable articles of neceſſary uſe among the lower ranks of people, ought not to be charged with duties by Government; becauſe this, in all caſes, ſubjects the people to a very heavy aſſeſſment, without affording an adequate aid to Government. And as ſalt is a neceſſary that cannot be diſpenſed with by the pooreſt people, and is beſides an article of great uſe in agriculture, and a variety of other manufactures; and as the trade in this article is exceedingly liable to frauds, it muſt, in ſound policy, be deemed an object extremely improper for taxation. And though it muſt be owned, that nations whoſe rulers neither attend to the dictates

dictates of humanity, nor principles of ſound policy, have choſen to tax this ſubſtance merely becauſe it cannot be diſpenſed with by any-one; yet the hardſhips to which this tax ſubjects the whole body of the people, and the civil diſorders it occaſions in the State, ſerve very effectually to point it out as a tax exceedingly pernicious and impolitic. From theſe conſiderations, it will well become the enlightened Legiſlators of Britain, to ſet the example to all ſurrounding nations, of firſt deliberately freeing their people from this cruel, impolitic, and unproductive tax.

Should the Legiſlature reſolve upon this meaſure, which I cannot doubt of, they ought at the ſame time to guard againſt an evil that may be expected to flow from it. Thoſe who have been ſo long accuſtomed to rob their fellow ſubjects, under the pretext of paying a high duty to the King, will feel no ſcruples of conſcience in continuing the ſame practice under any other pretext they can deviſe: and as it is uſual when a new duty

is impoſed on articles of this nature, for dealers to charge three or four times the amount of that duty on the articles they ſell; ſo it may be expected, that if a duty is taken off, they will endeavour to apply the ſame rule, and lower the price of the commodity only one-third or one-fourth the amount of the duty that is taken off. Should this be permitted in an article of ſuch general uſe as ſalt, the intention of this wiſe alteration would be fruſtrated, and the people would ſtill, without any reaſon for it, be loaded with a very heavy tax. Care, therefore, ſhould be taken in framing the law effectually to guard againſt this abuſe, which might be done by a few ſimple regulations which it is unneceſſary here particularly to ſpecify.

I do not conſider it as falling within my province, in this public manner, to point out a leſs objectionable tax that might be adopted, to yield a revenue equal to the net produce of the ſalt-duties. But, ſhould this meaſure be ever ſeriouſly intended to be carried into practice,

practice, (and I have no heſitation in ſaying, that till the ſalt-duties are taken off, it is in vain ever to think of eſtabliſhing an important fiſhery on the Britiſh coaſts), there will be no difficulty in finding a tax to be adopted which cannot be evaded; which will not be felt as ſevere by the pooreſt perſon in the iſland, and which can be liable to no abuſe in the collection, nor other frauds by which the money paid by the ſubject will be diverted from going directly into the coffers of the public. What an immenſe ſum of money would be ſaved to the induſtrious people of this iſland, were all the taxes on other neceſſary articles of conſumption taken off, and other taxes of the ſame nature with that here alluded to adopted in their ſtead †! Were the good

† It is ſtrange to ſee the general favour that the people bear to thoſe manufacturers, who they know fall upon means to evade payment of any one article of duty, without ever conſidering that theſe manufacturers as effectually rob their fellow-ſubjects of that ſum, as if they put their hand into their neighbours pocket, and took the money away: For every pound of candles

good effects of *one* ſuch ſalutary change experienced, it might gradually pave the way for that of others.

Among the benefits that would reſult to Britain from the abolition of the ſalt-duties, one of the firſt that would be felt, would be the enabling her own people to ſupply her navies and ſhips, &c. with ſalt proviſions, which for many years paſt have been obtained from Ireland, in conſequence of that abſurd bounty already ſpecified which has been granted by us to Ireland, to give them a monopoly in this branch of trade againſt ourſelves. In conſequence of that monopoly, Britain imports from Ireland annually about 78,000 barrels of beef, and 48,000 barrels of pork, beſides butter and other ſalted proviſions, the value of which, if reckoned

candles that a manufacturer ſecrets, he obtains from the conſumer twopence more than its juſt price, which goes into his pocket without paying any value for it, and comes out of the pocket of the purchaſer without any equivalent given in exchange, as he muſt inevitably pay that twopence over again to make up the deficiency of the tax. The ſame may be ſaid of every other ſimilar evaſion.

reckoned only at three pounds *per* barrel, amounts to L.369,000 *per annum*; and this not reckoning what is taken in by Britiſh veſſels for ſhip-ſtores in Ireland, the amount of which I have not been able to aſcertain, but which muſt probably be more than that which is imported directly into Britain. To obtain a branch of trade of ſo great national value, and one of ſo much importance to the landed and mercantile intereſts of Britain, well deſerves the ſerious attention of the Legiſlature of this iſland, and would alone authoriſe a much bolder meaſure than that propoſed, were no other conſequences to reſult from it.

But the trade in ſalted proviſions, great as it is, is not the only benefit that would reſult to Britain, in reſpect to her commerce with Ireland, from the abolition of the ſalt-duties. Ships which are under a neceſſity of touching at Ireland to take in the important article of ſalted meat, delay taking on board all other ſtores that can be purchaſed at a leſs, or even equal price in Ireland, than they can be had

had for in Britain, which tends yet farther to diminiſh the trade and manufactures, and to injure the revenue of Britain: But, could ſalted proviſions be had equally good and cheap at home as in Ireland, it would not be worth while in moſt caſes, for a veſſel to loſe time to ſtop at Ireland to take in the articles of leſs conſequence, which might be obtained a ſmall matter cheaper in Ireland. Theſe articles, therefore, would be taken on board in Britain alſo; and thus our revenue and trade would be augmented by their conſumption, inſtead of that of a foreign State.

We ought alſo farther to advert, that, in conſequence of our preſent ſalt-laws, a very great trade is carried on from Ireland to Britain (and the ſame may be ſaid from Norway and Sweden to our northern iſlands), in ſmuggled ſalt. An innumerable multitude of ſmall boats are conſtantly employed in this trade, by which they are chiefly ſupported. It is this which forms their cargo; but along with it, many other articles of value,

value, and ſmall bulk, are ſent to every part of our coaſt, which never could be brought thither, were it not for the opportunities that readily offer, of ſending them ſo eaſily by the ſalt-boats. This ſalt buſineſs, therefore, lays the ſure foundation of a very extenſive ſmuggling trade on all our coaſt, in a variety of articles which could not be carried on without it.—Annihilate that trade, and the other muſt fall of courſe.

From theſe conſiderations, I am ſatisfied, that if the ſalt-duties in Britain were aboliſhed, though no other tax were adopted in its ſtead, the revenue of this nation would not be in the ſmalleſt degree diminiſhed; far leſs could that diminution be experienced, were another leſs objectionable tax, that would produce an equal free revenue, adopted in its ſtead. I cannot, therefore, bring myſelf to believe, that the nation will heſitate about approving of this propoſal, whenever it ſhall come to be coolly conſidered.

R 2.

See Report, page 65th.

It occurs to every perſon who thinks about the means of improving the fiſheries, that the benefits would be great, were ſtores of caſk and ſalt laid up in convenient places along theſe coaſts: And many perſons conſider this as a matter ſo eaſy and obvious, that they make light of every difficulty; and imagine, that by this ſingle improvement, which might, as they think, be carried into practice as ſoon almoſt as it could be thought of, the fiſhermen would have every advantage they could reaſonably wiſh for. It is, however, moſt certain, that the preſent ſtate of that country does not admit of this improvement at all, and that, till the ſituation of the inhabitants be altered, it is altogether impracticable.

The ſalt-laws are, in the *firſt* place, an unſuperable bar to ſuch a plan. While theſe ſubſiſt, no man can ſell ſalt for the purpoſe of the fiſheries, in ſmall quantities; and in the iſlands, at a diſtance from

from the cuſtomhouſe, it cannot be ſold at all in ſuch a way as could benefit the fiſheries; as has been already ſhown.

But even were the ſalt-laws altered in this reſpect, it does not appear how it would be poſſible, as things are now circumſtanced, to eſtabliſh ſuch ſtores as would afford the relief wanted. It has been already ſhown, that herrings come in at times in ſuch quantities to particular lochs, as that many thouſand barrels might be catched in a very ſhort time:—And as the time of their arrival is altogether uncertain, and their continuance there equally precarious,—to anſwer the purpoſe wanted, on a coaſt where no regular conveyance from place to place is eſtabliſhed, it would be neceſſary to have a ſtore of immenſe magnitude eſtabliſhed at each fiſhing-loch upon the coaſt, to be ready to anſwer the demand whenever that ſhould happen. But as it frequently happens, that many years elapſe before ſuch an abundant fiſhing caſts up in any one loch, the immenſe ſtores thus accumulated, would be allowed to lie

during all that time, as a dead and decaying ſtock. So that, tho' individuals ſhould be found, who could at firſt command a ſtock ſufficient for that purpoſe (and ſuch individuals could not be met with in theſe countries), what man could afford to lie out of his money ſo long? No profit in trade that can be named, would be ſufficient to indemnify him.—Such a ſtore, therefore, cannot be eſtabliſhed by individuals: And no man of common ſenſe would ever propoſe that Government ſhould furniſh them. The propoſal would be too abſurd to merit any anſwer.

From theſe conſiderations it will appear, that however plauſible ſuch a plan may ſeem at the firſt glance, it is, when examined, altogether impracticable; and that no effectual ſtores can ever be there obtained to anſwer the purpoſe wanted, till a general briſk intercourſe for the exchange of commodities ſhall be eſtabliſhed between different places along that coaſt; in which caſe, without being under the neceſſity of accumulating ſuch

waſteful

waſteful ſtores, a ſupply ſufficient to anſwer the demand, however great it might be, could quickly be brought to the place where it was wanted. I ſhall ſoon have occaſion to ſhow how that intercourſe may be eſtabliſhed. — It is only neceſſary further to obſerve in this place, that the propoſal in the Report, as it is calculated to promote that intercourſe, could only be reckoned beneficial in as far as that intercourſe was ſuppoſed to be eſtabliſhed. Let us, however, ſuppoſe that large towns were there eſtabliſhed—an univerſal circulation of intelligence would be the firſt conſequence, and a general commercial intercourſe the next, that would be felt among the whole. If a ſhoal of herrings ſet in to any one bay, it would immediately be known, and it would at the ſame time be known if they were to be had on any other part of the coaſt; all the owners of veſſels would therefore know whither to repair. Should the fiſhing be ſo great as to endanger a ſcarcity of ſalt, merchants would immediately obtain

ſupplies

ſupplies from all thoſe places on the coaſt where there were no fiſhing at the time; and ſupplies would be ordered from all other places, ſo that the quantity could not be exhauſted.—The ſame thing may be ſaid of barrels. But in caſe it ſhould be found that theſe could not be got ſo quickly as they were wanted, joiners and carpenters would be employed to make great vats to anſwer the ſudden emergency, in which the fiſh could be packed, where they could remain to be properly pined: And in the mean time, many barrels from various quarters would come in, ſo as to allow the herrings to be packed when ready for that purpoſe:—Some alſo would be pined in cloſe-decked veſſels, in bulk, and ſent coaſtwiſe to large places, where part of them might be ſold, and the remainder barrelled up. In this way, a hundred times more herrings might, in ſome caſes, be catched than can be done at preſent, by the ſame number of people; and therefore they could be ſold, with profit, at a much ſmaller price than that for which they can be now afforded.

AMONG

S.

See Report, page 72d.

AMONG theſe conditions the moſt important is, that the proprietor ſhall engage to furniſh to each ſettler, for the firſt ſeven years after this eſtabliſhment, if the perſon chooſes to receive it, one Scots pint (two Engliſh quarts) of unſkimmed ſweet milk, of a good quality, each day between the firſt day of May and the firſt of November, at a ſtipulated price, not exceeding one penny *per* pint; and from the firſt of November to the firſt of May, one chopin (one quart Engliſh) *per* day, at a price not exceeding one penny. The feuar in this caſe to have an option to diſcontinue it for ſix months, at any of the terms above mentioned, upon giving one month's previous notice of his intention to the proprietor, or any perſon he ſhall entruſt with the management of this department; it being always underſtood, that if no ſuch intimation be given, the feuar intends to continue it, and ſhall therefore be

be obliged to pay for it at the rate above mentioned.

I know not a ſtipulation of more indiſpenſible neceſſity than the above, tho' it will be conſidered by many as ridiculous, and by others will be accounted ſo troubleſome to the proprietors as to require to be omitted. I truſt, however, that, when it is duly conſidered, it will neither be found ridiculous in the eyes of any-one, nor in the ſmalleſt degree troubleſome to the proprietor, but rather highly beneficial to him.

When a poor family is ſettled in any place, milk is ſo neceſſary for children, and ſo uſeful as an article of diet for old people (beer cannot there be had), that no family can poſſibly do without it. To obtain this neceſſary article, it is invariably the practice in country-places for every family to have a cow, without which it is thought they could not poſſibly ſubſiſt. To obtain food for this cow, they are under a neceſſity of farming ſome land; the digging of which, and the tending this ſingle cow, takes up

up as much of their time as to prevent them from benefiting themſelves by more productive induſtry. The purchaſing of this cow alſo, and the ſtocking the land that is neceſſary for her ſubſiſtence, exhauſts ſo much of their little ſtock, as to render them exceſſively poor; and the rent they are obliged to pay for that land, keeps them for ever in the ſame ſtate--The milk that is thus obtained for their family, is purchaſed at a price ten times more than its worth; and, on this account, their whole life is ſpent in miſery and want. A plan, therefore, which propoſes to free them from this intolerable grievance, can afford no juſt ſubject for ridicule.

Every perſon I have conſulted upon this ſubject, agrees in thinking, that nothing proves ſuch an obſtruction to the fiſheries, as the operations and the cares of agriculture, nor a greater bar to the progreſs of agriculture than the fiſheries, where both are practiſed by the ſame perſon. It is therefore univerſally admitted, that if theſe arts are to be carried to perfection, they muſt be carried

on as diſtinct profeſſions. The farmer muſt have nothing to do with the fiſheries, nor the fiſherman any immediate concern in the operations of agriculture. But, how is it poſſible to effect this, in the ſituation here ſuppoſed, ſo eaſily, or effectually, as by the mode here preſcribed? The fiſherman would thus enjoy this indiſpenſible neceſſary of life, without being under any temptation to engage in agriculture; and the farmer, by having an extenſive market provided for this uſeful product of his farm, would find ſufficient employment at all times, at his own buſineſs, to prevent him from ever thinking of engaging perſonally in the cares of the fiſheries. Thus would be at once drawn that neceſſary line of partition between the two buſineſſes, which has been often attempted by more complicated regulations in vain, by which they would for ever afterwards be continued as diſtinct and ſeparate employments.

It will already, I hope, appear plainly enough, that there is no room to apprehend

hend that this ſtipulation would prove inconvenient to the landlord. No ſooner would ſuch a market be provided for this product of the farm, than many men, ſeeing the profit that would reſult from it, would be emulous of obtaining the privilege of ſupplying this article: And as the demand would be ſteady, and the money that could thus be drawn from the ſame quantity of forage in this way, would be much more than can be obtained in any other way in thoſe countries, they would be enabled to be at a proper expence for finding rich and ſucculent food for their cows at all ſeaſons of the year, which would give riſe to modes of culture that never could have been experienced without it. And as the man who firſt obtained the privilege of ſupplying the ſettlers with milk, would ſoon make money, other perſons would wiſh to ſhare in his profits: new farms would be taken for rearing cows; and theſe rival cow-feeders would endeavour to obtain cuſtomers, by ſelling their milk to ſuch as choſe it, at a lower

price, or affording it of a better quality than the original contractor. To give riſe to this ſpecies of rivalſhip, and thus to prevent the abuſe of the contract, the ſtipulation was made, that any perſon who chooſes it, may withdraw from the original contractor at any term he ſhould find it convenient. By this natural progreſſion, many fields would ſoon be cultivated. Rival tenants would raiſe the rent to its proper value to the proprietor; and rival cow-feeders would ſink the price of milk to its proper value to the conſumer. All matters would then be carried on in the eaſy natural way that takes place at preſent in the neighbourhood of every town, without the care or regulating efforts of any-one.

T.

See Report, page 74th.

THERE would here be an opening for frauds. Certain perſons would no doubt be employed to build theſe boats by *contract*, and theſe would probably try to make as much profit as they could by that

that contract. — To guard againſt the evils that might be expected to originate from that ſource, let it be required by law, that the following condition ſhould be inſerted into every contract for building boats for this purpoſe, *viz.* That no payment of the price of theſe boats ſhall be made till eight days ſhall have fully elapſed after the delivery of the boats to the ſeveral perſons who ſhall be adjudged to have gained the premiums, without any complaint being lodged with the Commiſſioner of Stores, complaining of their inſufficiency. But if any ſuch complaint ſhall have been there lodged before that time, the Commiſſioner ſhall not pay the price till the queſtion ſhall have been fairly diſcuſſed. For that purpoſe, a warrant ſhall be iſſued by the Commiſſioner (or ſome other perſon who ſhall be judged more competent) to ſummon fifteen perſons in the vicinage, who are acquainted with matters of this ſort, within two days at fartheſt after the complaint is lodged with him, to meet as a jury to examine the boat themſelves,

ſelves, and to judge from their own knowledge, and from the evidence of ſuch other perſons as they ſhall chooſe to admit, whether theſe complaints are well or ill founded: And if two-thirds of this jury are of opinion that any boat complained of be faulty, and unfairly made, *that is*, of ſuch materials and ſize as are not allowed by the contract, the boat ſhall be entirely forfeited; and it ſhall be competent for this Court, to impoſe beſides an additional fine, not exceeding the price that ſhould have been paid for the boat. But if the ſame Court ſhall find that the boat has been fairly and honeſtly made of good materials, &c. but that it is not adjudged to be honeſtly worth the money that was to have been its price,—the Court, in this caſe, may either order the contractor to make a new boat of the full value it ought to be, and to deliver it into the hands of the perſons who have the faulty boat, allowing them in the mean time to make uſe of the boat they have got till the other be given them,—the price of the firſt

boat

boat being retained till a certificate be obtained from the owners of the boat, acknowledging that they have received a ſecond boat in its place, of a good and ſufficient kind, with which they are ſatisfied. Or the Court may decree, that a part of the contract price, amounting to double the ſum that they find the boat is deficient in value, ſhall be kept back from the builder of the boat, and be given to the perſons who have got the boat. — Under the controul of this clauſe, it is believed few frauds would be attempted.

There is one other difficulty occurs with regard to the boats; which I have often had under contemplation, but never yet have been able to diſcover in what way it could be obviated.—In different places, boats of very different conſtructions are accounted the beſt for the fiſheries; ſo that if the perſon in one diſtrict were to be forced to take thoſe that were of a conſtruction the moſt eſteemed in another diſtrict, it would give great diſcontent: And as each particular kind

of

of boat poſſeſſes certain advantages over others, it is a matter of great difficulty to aſcertain which is abſolutely the beſt. This being the caſe, perhaps the beſt way to pleaſe all parties, would be to eſtabliſh a competition annually at the place of rendezvous in each diſtrict, with regard to the beſt form of boats for that diſtrict, by advertiſing a premium to be given to the perſon who ſhowed the boat of the beſt conſtruction there—the judges to be choſen from among the inhabitants of that diſtrict at the time—The boat which obtained the premium, to ſerve as a model for the boats to be built in that diſtrict for the enſuing year.

U.

See Report, page 87th.

THESE were my firſt ideas on this ſubject; but, on conſidering it more maturely, I am convinced it would be more eligible, not to give any lots of ground along with the town-feus, but merely to grant the ſettlers the property of their feus in town only: for a diſtinction in ranks,

ranks, let certain ſtreets in the original plan of the town, be aſſigned for particular claſſes of inhabitants; each claſs to have peculiar privileges, and be bound by certain regulations, to be adopted at the beginning. One of theſe regulations ſhould be, That thoſe who take feus allotted by the plan to thoſe of the firſt claſs, ſhall become bound to build a houſe on that, not under the value of , and thoſe of the ſecond claſs not under the value of , and ſo on of all the other claſſes; and that in all aſſeſſments for the town, the rate ſhall be aſcertained according to the different claſſes, at a certain *per* centage on each, varying according to the claſs he holds, being higheſt *per cent.* on the higheſt claſſes, and lower on the others — the loweſt claſs being entirely exempted from any aſſeſſment: it being always allowable for any perſon who holds a feu in any one claſs, to diſpoſe of that feu when he inclines, and to take another in any of the other claſſes he pleaſes, on complying with the general terms adopted.

For the particulars in this caſe, ſee the Appendix, No. 10.

And as it would be a great convenience for the original ſettlers to obtain money to build ſuch houſes as might be fit for eſtabliſhing themſelves there, it would be an advantageous thing for them, if a ſubſcription were opened for raiſing money in London or elſewhere, to be applied for this purpoſe, on the following terms:—

1*ſt*, That any ſettler wiſhing to have money from this fund, on bringing an atteſtation properly authenticated, that a houſe had been built by him, on a feu his own property, which had been duly examined by proper perſons appointed for that purpoſe, ſhould be allowed to obtain, if they called for it, any proportion of that money they inclined, not exceeding 75 *per cent.* of the whole ſum; and that this ſum, on being duly recorded in a regiſter to be kept in each town for that purpoſe, ſhould become a preferable debt to all others on the ſubject.

2*d*,

2*d*, That in conſequence of this advance, the perſon obtaining it ſhould become bound to pay a ſum annually, not under the rate of ſeven and a-half *per cent.* of the money ſo advanced, but as much more as the poſſeſſor inclined: of the ſum thus annually paid, five *per cent.* ſhould be allowed to go for intereſt; and after deducting the duty for inſurance againſt fire, and expence of management, the remainder ſhould go as a ſinking fund to extinguiſh the original debt: theſe payments to continue till the whole debt was paid off; after which, the burthen ſhould be ſtruck off the regiſter, and the property remain clear to the poſſeſſor.—At the rate of $7\frac{1}{2}$ *per cent.* in about twenty-three years, the whole debt, with the inſurance, would be entirely paid off, and the ſubject would remain ever afterwards free to the proprietor.

4*th*, To facilitate the payment of the intereſt, let it alſo be provided in the Act, That in caſe the annuity aforeſaid be not duly paid, the ſame ſhall not only

bear intereſt from the time it falls due, and an action at common law be competent to recover payment, but that if at any time the ſaid annuity ſhall be allowed to remain unpaid for the ſpace of three years, in that caſe, it ſhall be competent for the lender of the money to bring the ſubject to ſale in a ſummary way, by petition to the chief magiſtrate of the town, who, on proof being produced of the fact, ſhall grant warrant for the ſaid ſale, it being firſt duly advertiſed according to the uſual cuſtom in the place. After the ſale, the money due to the lender being firſt paid, the balance that remains after his demand is ſatisfied, with the expence of ſale, ſhall belong to the proprietor of the houſe ſo ſold.

By theſe conditions, the lender would be ſecured; and the inhabitants of thoſe places, were money thus advanced, would be much accommodated.

Should it be found that monied men were ſhy to advance money thus on account

count of the ſmall payments, it might perhaps be neceſſary to allow one quart, or one-eighth *per cent.* for expence of management.

X.

See Report, page 125th.

In the Report, manufactures and products are mentioned in general terms only; but there are two capital articles that deſerve to be particularly ſpecified. —The country in queſtion is very well calculated for the production of *wool*, which is already at ſo low a price, that a woollen manufactory might very ſoon be there eſtabliſhed, were the reſtraints that now prevent it removed. This, therefore, would be one capital branch added to their exports; and the advantages for machinery of all kinds are ſo ſingularly uncommon there, that many other branches of manufacture would naturally ſpring up.—*Wood* too, which on account of its low price for many years paſt, for want of a ready communication through thoſe countries even by ſea, and a conſequent want of markets, has been

been hitherto neglected, tho' no country in the world is better adapted for rearing it, would quickly riſe in value, and by conſequence be attended to, ſo as ſoon to become a great ſource of wealth, and medium of commerce. Oak, ſufficient to furniſh exhauſtleſs ſtores to the Britiſh navy, might there be produced, and of the fineſt quality. Fir, for maſts to any veſſel that ſails the ſea; and Larix, whoſe value as a ſhip-timber is not yet known, and which grows on thoſe mountains in the higheſt perfection, would enable us in a ſhort time to rival the Bermudians themſelves, in building light, durable, and buoyant veſſels, at a ſmall expence †.

For

† Larix-wood is poſſeſſed of ſo many valuable qualities, that, to enumerate the whole, would appear extravagant hyperbole. It is known to reſiſt water, without rotting, almoſt for ever. The piles of larix-timber on which the houſes of Venice were built many hundred years ago, when examined, are ſtill found as freſh as when firſt put in. And I have been told, ſtakes of it have been tried in the Decoys of Lincolnſhire, which, between wind and water, have already outworn two

or

For theſe diſtant undertakings, the internal parts of Scotland are ſingularly well calculated. To many places there, the acceſs is at preſent extremely difficult; and in ſuch ſituations, were there a diſtant proſpect of ever making the acceſs eaſy, woods

or three ſets of oak-ſtakes, and do not yet diſcover any ſymptoms of decay. It is alſo known to poſſeſs the valuable quality of neither ſhrinking nor warping when put into work; nor is it liable to be pierced by worms in our climate, as many of the paintings of Raphael Urban, which are done in this wood, and are ſtill perfectly entire, ſufficiently prove.

Experiments have not yet aſcertained whether it will reſiſt the ſea-worm in tropical climates, like Bermuda cedar; but there is reaſon to think it would, as in many of its other properties, it reſembles that wood very much. Along with theſe valuable properties, it is known to be one of the quickeſt-growing trees in this climate, remarkably hardy, and extremely beautiful when growing. It is beſides much more eaſily reared than the oak, and could be ſpread over a great extent of mountains, if ſufficiently bare of herbage, at next to no expence, by the natural ſhedding of its ſeeds, like birch or fir in ſoils that favour them, merely by keeping out cattle from thoſe fields in which ſmall clumps of this kind of wood had been planted ſome years before. In this way, very extenſive tracts, in the condition deſcribed, might be entirely filled with this valuable timber.

The

woods, either natural or planted, could be permitted to grow without danger of being deſtroyed, till they ſhould attain the ſize of full-grown timber. Were a few canals once finiſhed, many other ſituations would ſoon be diſcovered, from which

The uſes to which it might be applied, are innumerable. It would be valuable not only for ſhip-plank; but even crooked timbers might be obtained, by uſing a little art when young to bend it, as the Bermudians do their cedar. For flood-gates in navigable canals, and wet-docks, it would exceed every thing that can be obtained in this climate. For barrel-ſtaves, it would be inimitable, and would enable us to furniſh that article as cheap as any other nation whatever: And in building, it would anſwer all the purpoſes to which fir is now applied, being much ſtronger, and more durable than that wood. And when it is alſo adverted to, that it is next to incombuſtible, the Reader will not think it ſtrange, that I in this manner ſo ſtrongly recommend it to the attention of my countrymen, particularly thoſe in the moſt rugged and barren diſtricts: For, in ſuch ſituations, it would be eaſy to ſhow, that at a very trifling charge, they might in a ſhort period of years, bring their eſtates to *a hundred* times the value they bear at preſent, or ever can be made to bear by any other kind of improvement. This would be a much more eligible plan of bettering their fortunes, than that of trying to ſqueeze, with difficulty, from a poor people, a raiſed rent for a ſubject that does not admit of proportional improvement.

which canals might be formed at an eaſy expence, were any object to be found there, that could afford to defray the expence of ſuch a canal. It would ſoon be diſcovered, that a large extent of valuable timber, in theſe ſituations, would neceſſarily in time force open ſuch canals; and it would become the ſtudy of proprietors of ſuch diſtricts, inſtead of ſuffering their woods to run into ruin, or to be purpoſely deſtroyed and rooted out as at preſent, to preſerve their natural woods with care, and even add to their extent by artificial plantations: For, thus they would perceive, that they would lay the certain foundation of aggrandizing their families, and of improving their native diſtrict without expence: for ſuch canals would then be made to bring this valuable article to market; and if once made, they would remain for ever after a bleſſing to poſterity.

It affords no unpleaſing reflection, on cloſing theſe remarks, to obſerve, that no part of the improvements recommended in the foregoing pages, require any

coercive or compulſory regulations of any ſort. Every thing depends upon the mild allurements of ſelf-intereſt in all the parties concerned; ſo that it will tend to promote a general cordiality and good-will among all the different claſſes of men there, inſtead of thoſe jealouſies and diſguſtful animoſities which muſt ever prevail where unavailing attempts are continually making by every individual, to better his circumſtances by means that are altogether inadequate to the end. Diſappointments have a natural tendency to ſour the mind; and in that ſituation, every little circumſtance is catched at, to afford ſubject of complaint againſt each other. No man can be in thoſe countries, without remarking that querulous ſpirit among all ranks; and no feeling mind will behold it with indifference. The proſperity of the lower claſſes of the people, will appear to have been the chief object I have ever had in view in theſe remarks; but thoſe who advert that every national improvement muſt be carried on by that order of men, and

that

that the income which ariſes from the produce and manufactures of any country, muſt be proportioned to the energy with which theſe can exert their mental and corporeal powers; and thoſe who know that that energetic ſpirit can never be awakened till eaſy independence is in view, will not be ſurpriſed that ſo much attention ſhould have been ſeemingly beſtowed upon them. Should ever the period arrive, when the *people* there ſhall be put into the ſituation I have deſcribed, the gentlemen of landed property in thoſe regions, will feel, if poſſible, a yet greater alteration in their circumſtances to the better, than even the common people can experience. In that caſe, without the ſmalleſt exertion, or forecaſt, or care, on their parts, money would pour into their coffers from every quarter, with an abundance of which they ſcarcely can at preſent have an idea; and their reſpective families would be exalted to a degree of eminence, very unlike to that which their preſent proſpects, unleſs ſome meaſures of this kind ſhall be adopted, ſeem to forebode.

It would be improper for me here to enlarge on this ſubject, as I make no doubt but it would be looked upon as chimerical by many of thoſe whoſe intereſt would be moſt immediately affected by the change: Yet I cannot help recommending to the attentive part of the proprietors there, into whoſe hands this Treatiſe may chance to fall, a very ſerious inveſtigation of this particular. Thoſe who beſt know what wealth has thus accrued to the Family of a Groſvenor, a Pultney, a Bedford, and others, will have the leaſt difficulty in believing the poſſibility at leaſt of what is here alluded to, and ought of courſe to be moſt diſpoſed to forward improvements, which, at the ſame time that they have ſuch a powerful tendency to add to the wealth and ſtability of the State, muſt, in a yet higher proportion, enrich and aggrandize their own private families.

E N D

Of Illuſtrations of the Report.

EVIDENCE given before the COMMITTEE of the HOUSE of COMMONS, appointed to enquire into the State of the *Britiſh Fiſheries*, &c. by JAMES ANDERSON, L. L. D. [Extracted from the Third Report of that Committee, dated 14th July 1785.]

DR. ANDERSON having been ſummoned to attend your Committee, and being preſent while the Committee read his Report, various queſtions were propoſed to the Doctor, touching the matter contained therein, which produced the following Evidence.

I.

BEING aſked, Whether he imagined that the proprietors in the iſlands and weſtern coaſts of Scotland behold with indifference the poverty of the lower orders of people on their eſtates? or, Whether they do not rather make exertions to free them from that diſtreſsful poverty which he deſcribed in his Report?

port?—He anſwered, That he imagined the proprietors in the weſtern coaſts of Scotland, in general, ſhew a ſpirit of lenity to their tenants, and the lower order of people under them, equal at leaſt to that diſcovered by the Gentlemen of any other part of Britain that he is acquainted with; and that he knew many inſtances in which they have ſhewed a very great deſire to free thoſe people from the inconveniences they labour under, though attended with conſiderable expence to themſelves.

And being aſked, Whether ſeveral of the proprietors on thoſe coaſts do not guard againſt the ſervitude of the lower orders of the people, by not only freeing them from ſervices to themſelves, but alſo by preventing the tackſmen from having ſubtenants?—He ſaid, That he had been aſſured they do ſo, and he had no doubt of the fact.

And being aſked, Whether he imagined that theſe regulations tended effectually to remove the evil of which he took notice?—He anſwered, That he was very far

far from imagining they do—That the people on thoſe coaſts are hurt chiefly becauſe of the want of an open market, to which the commodities they ſtand in need of could be ſent by merchants from a diſtance, and in which the articles they have to diſpoſe of might be freely ſold, where a competition of merchants could take place; and as, therefore, this inconvenience continues, when they are freed from that ſpecies of ſervitude, equally ſtrong as before; unleſs ſome other meaſures are adopted along with that, he does not apprehend they will be materially benefited by that regulation, however benevolent it may be in the perſons who adopt it.

And being aſked, Whether he thought it would be a benefit to the lower claſſes of people, if any of the tackſmen or others were debarred by Law from entering into a contract with theſe people for obtaining the pre-emption of their fiſh, &c. as ſpecified in his Report?—He anſwered, That ſo far from thinking it would be a benefit to the people, he ſhould

ſhould think it would prove a material injury to them; for they have no other poſſible way of being ſupplied with the neceſſaries they want from diſtant markets, but by the intervention of thoſe perſons who keep ſtores, in the manner deſcribed in the Report; neither have they in general any means of finding money to purchaſe boats and other neceſſary apparatus for fiſhing; and that unleſs they were furniſhed by theſe ſtore-keepers upon credit, very few of them could engage in the fiſheries at all; and, in the preſent ſituation of that country, as they have no other poſſible way of paying the debts they thus contract, but by the fiſh they catch, no perſon would furniſh theſe upon credit, unleſs they had the pre-emption of them—That it has been already ſtated in the Report, that this kind of trade, though apparently very oppreſſive to the poor in all caſes, affords but very little profit to the merchants; and that he knew ſeveral inſtances where the people who keep thoſe ſtores, by acting in a diſintereſted manner,

manner, have contributed very eſſentially to promote the welfare of the country: But as this depends entirely upon the temper of the perſon who follows this kind of trade, there being no competitors at hand, there are too many inſtances where the people ſuffer all the inconveniences that have been ſtated in his Report; and therefore he conſidered the evils there mentioned, as neceſſarily ariſing out of the ſtate of the country, and not at all from the oppreſſive diſpoſition of the people.

And being aſked, Whether, in caſe thoſe reſtraints were taken off, it might not be an inducement to merchants to ſettle there, who might furniſh the people with materials upon better terms than their landlords, and thereby encourage the fiſheries?—He ſaid, That in the preſent ſituation of thoſe countries, it is impoſſible for any perſon to engage in any kind of trade, but thoſe who reſide continually on the ſpot; the habitations being ſo detached from each other, and the ſales ſo ſlow, that a conſtant attendance

during the whole year, is abſolutely neceſſary — That the demand from one place is ſo extremely trifling, as not to give room to the ſmalleſt degree of competition; and therefore, were theſe reſtraints taken off, it would not, of itſelf, in his opinion, operate as an inducement for any ſtranger to come and ſettle among them.

2.

And being aſked, Whether, till of late years, the beſt fiſhing on the north-weſt coaſt of Scotland, was not always in November and December? and whether the herrings caught at that time of the year, do not find a preference at market before the ſummer-fiſh, on account of their ſize?—He anſwered, He did not know that the fiſhing was for any number of years confined to the months of November and December; but he knew that there are very great variations in that reſpect: He alſo knew, that it is much eaſier to cure herrings in the winter-months, than in the ſummer-months; but he did not know that the ſize of the

fiſh

fiſh is in any reſpect connected with the ſeaſon of the year in which they are caught—That laſt ſeaſon, when he was upon the coaſt, both large and ſmall fiſh were caught in different places at the ſame time, and the ſmall fiſh were much better in quality than the large—That for two or three years paſt, the fiſhing on the coaſt of Ireland, has been uſually in November or December; yet there was a very abundant fiſhery there laſt year, in July and Auguſt; ſo that he preſumes no regularity has been obſerved in that reſpect †.

And being aſked, Whether it is not poſſible, in the months of November and December, to fiſh for herrings in the deep ſea; and whether a winter-fiſhery muſt not always be a loch-fiſhery?—He ſaid, If by deep ſea it is underſtood thoſe ſeas that lie between the Long-iſland and the main land uſually called the Minch, he does not think it impoſſible to fiſh in winter after the Dutch method; but that he is not at all acquainted with the other ſeas, not having been in them.

† See Appendix, No. 3.

And being aſked, Whether ſmall boats could paſs to different parts of the coaſts in the winter-months, to ſeek for herrings? or whether the fiſhing by ſmall boats only, muſt not be confined to the inhabitants on the ſide of the lochs where the herrings ſet in?—He anſwered, That ſmall boats fit for herring-fiſhing, can doubtleſs paſs, and actually do at preſent paſs from place to place along the coaſt, at any ſeaſon of the year, when the weather is not ſtormy; but in the preſent ſituation of the country, were the people to go in open boats, they could not carry on the fiſhery during the winter-ſeaſon, becauſe they would have no places to ſhelter themſelves during the night—If that inconvenience were removed, he ſaw nothing to prevent theſe boats from fiſhing at that ſeaſon, and in any ſeas that the boats belonging to the buſſes at preſent can ever be employed †.

And

† The following queſtion and anſwers ſtand in the Report of the Committee of Fiſheries, *viz.*—'And 'being aſked, Whether the buſſes are not now ſmall 'enough for the winter-fiſhery?—He ſaid, He was 'very

And being aſked, Whether ſmall boats, ſuch as have been uſed in the fiſhery, can go in queſt of ſhoals of herrings, or whether they muſt not wait till the herrings come upon the coaſt?—He ſaid, That

' very well ſatisfied, that veſſels perhaps larger than ' many of the buſſes, could be employed in fiſhing at ' ſea after the Dutch method:'—which has been inaccurately taken down, and is therefore omitted. The queſtion (which I cannot pretend to ſtate exactly) enquired, Whether veſſels larger than the preſent buſſes might not be in danger of being wrecked in thoſe ſeas during winter?—To this, an explanation of the meaning was aſked; and it was obſerved, That doubtleſs ſhips as large as the largeſt in the Royal Navy, might be loſt in theſe, or any other ſeas in which they ſailed, at any ſeaſon of the year: But as this queſtion ſeemed to be foreign to the purpoſe in hand, it was not meant to be taken down at all. The witneſs underſtood it to imply an inſinuation, that no veſſels ſmaller than the preſent buſſes, could be employed in the winter-fiſhery; and a wiſh to have it expreſſed, that even larger veſſels ſhould be employed in that fiſhery than thoſe now in uſe.—If this was the meaning of the queſtion, he would anſwer, That, in his opinion, veſſels of a much ſmaller ſize than many of the preſent buſſes, might be ſucceſsfully employed in thoſe ſeas, at all the ſeaſons of the fiſhery; without pretending to ſay, whether, in certain circumſtances, even larger veſſels than the preſent buſſes might not be ſucceſsfully employed in the ſame fiſhery: though he rather thinks not.

That ſmall boats could eaſily go to any place upon the coaſts where buſſes fitted out upon the preſent plan ever go in ſearch of herrings.

And being aſked, Whether he apprehended that buſſes rigged as at preſent, could fiſh for herrings in the manner the Dutch now do?—He ſaid, that he had no doubt but they could, though he was not ſufficiently informed to ſpeak with certainty upon the ſubject.

3.

And Dr Anderſon being further examined, was aſked, Whether it is his opinion, that the fiſhery in the Britiſh ſeas can ever be brought to ſuch perfection as that it could be carried on with profit to the undertakers, without any bounties or public aid whatever?—To which he ſaid, He certainly is of that opinion, otherwiſe he ſhould not have taken the trouble he has done in this buſineſs, nor have recommended thoſe exertions for bringing it forward that he has had the honour to propoſe. He conceives, that if any buſineſs is of ſuch a nature as to require

quire the continual aid of public ſupport, it ſhould be abandoned as hurtful to the community; but this, as he conceives, is very far from being the caſe with the Britiſh fiſheries.

Being aſked, Whether he thought that the fiſh caught in the Britiſh ſeas, by Britiſh ſubjects, could, in any circumſtances, be afforded ſo cheap, as, without public aid, to bear a fair competition in an open market, with fiſh of the ſame kind from Holland, Sweden, Norway, or any other country?—He ſaid, If the queſtion means to apply to fiſh in general, and is not meant to be confined excluſively to any particular kind, he does, without heſitation, give it as his opinion, That were the people who inhabit the iſlands and coaſts of Britain, in ſuch ſituation and circumſtances as to be able to avail themſelves to the utmoſt of the natural advantages they poſſeſs, their fiſh could be afforded cheaper than other fiſh of equal quality from any other part of the globe; though it is poſſible, that, in certain circumſtances, ſome particular kinds

of

of fiſh may be afforded at as low, perhaps a lower price than they could be afforded by the Britiſh fiſhermen; tho' he does not at preſent recollect any kind of fiſh taken in quantities in thoſe ſeas, to which this obſervation will apply. The reaſons on which he grounds his opinion are as follow:—In moſt other countries, where any kind of extenſive fiſhery has been hitherto carried on for foreign markets, the fiſhing-ſeaſon laſts but for a part of the year; ſo that the people who engage in theſe fiſheries, having no conſtant employment, cannot afford to ſell ſo cheap as if they had an uninterrupted fiſhery during the whole year round—In many caſes, the fiſhery is precarious; and in ſtill more caſes, the people who follow the fiſhing, being at a great diſtance from the fiſhing-grounds, are ſubjected to a great expence on the outfit of veſſels, and a ſtill greater charge of wages and proviſions to the fiſhermen going and returning from the fiſhing-grounds—In all theſe reſpects, Britain enjoys an unequalled pre-eminence. The variety of

fiſh

fiſh which ſwim on her coaſts, is ſuch as puts it in the power of the natives to follow that buſineſs with ſucceſs throughout every day in the year that a veſſel can go to ſea; and the fiſhing-grounds are ſo near, and in other reſpects ſo convenient, as to render it poſſible even for a ſmall boat to follow the fiſhing of one kind or another from day to day. This puts it in the power of people in the loweſt ranks of life to become competitors with others, and thus bars all kind of monopoly in this article.—Hitherto, however, it muſt be owned, that our fiſhery has been carried on by means of encouragement ſo little adapted to the nature of our ſituation, or the circumſtances of our people, as to preclude us from availing ourſelves of thoſe advantages; ſo that we have ſcarcely come to have an idea of what thoſe local advantages are.

4.

It being then ſtated to the Witneſs, That he has in his Report deſcribed ſeveral alternatives as to bounties and other encouragements, that might, as he

thinks, be adopted by the Britiſh Legiſlature, for giving a temporary encouragement to the fiſheries. He was deſired to ſtate to the Committee, the ſpecific meaſures that he thinks would the moſt effectually, and in the ſhorteſt time, put that fiſhery into ſuch a train as that it could afterwards go on of itſelf, without any public aid whatever:—To which he anſwered, That he begged the Committee would always bear in mind, that he conſiders bounties and premiums as only of ſecondary importance in bringing about the object here in view. The thing that he conſiders of the firſt importance, is to bring the people of thoſe diſtant regions from that diſperſed ſituation in which they now live, into cloſe communities, where they can exerciſe commerce and arts, and mutually give and receive aid from the induſtrious exertions of each other. Unleſs this be firſt done, he conceives it is altogether impoſſible ever to make the fiſheries on our coaſt be a matter of great importance, or to bring the fiſh to market

ket ſo cheap as to enable the undertakers to go on without public aid. From this conſideration, he conceives, that till ſuch meaſures are adopted, bounties and premiums for the fiſheries muſt be accounted in a great meaſure an uſeleſs expenditure of the national treaſure, which he ſhould not be willing, unleſs in particular circumſtances, to adviſe.

The natural progreſſion in this caſe ſeems to be this:—Before the people of theſe countries at large can engage heartily in the fiſhery, and follow that as their chief employment, they muſt be brought together into ſome cloſe ſociety—Before they can live comfortably in towns, they muſt have coals at as moderate a price as poſſible—Before they can feel the enlivening influence of a ſpirit of induſtry, they muſt be rendered in ſome meaſure independent—And before they can engage in the fiſheries with a reaſonable proſpect of ſucceſs, they muſt be allowed a perfect freedom in buying and ſelling ſalt and fiſh of all kinds on the coaſts, without any ſort of reſtraint whatever.

Hence he holds it as a circumſtance of indiſpenſible neceſſity, in the firſt place, to repeal all the laws at preſent exiſting as to ſalt, and, in their ſtead, to give entire freedom in this reſpect, without exacting either duty of any kind, or bonds on this neceſſary article—Unleſs this is to be done, here we may ſtop; for, without it, nothing effectual can ever be done for eſtabliſhing our fiſheries. The home-market ſhould alſo be opened for our own fiſh, free from duty or reſtraints of any kind; and the debenture at preſent allowed on the exportation of fiſh, be continued for ſome time.

Coals ſhould alſo be admitted to be carried coaſtways duty-free, and rock-ſalt from Liverpool; as, without theſe particulars, the fiſhing eſtabliſhments muſt ever be exceedingly languid, in compariſon of what they otherwiſe might have been.

Theſe two heavy reſtraints being removed, let the people be induced to come into towns, by granting to each family, in the firſt inſtance, and to their heirs

heirs for ever, a ſmall ſpot in each town ſufficient for a houſe and garden, which would render their poſſeſſion perfectly ſecure—And to put it in their power to earn their bread, and become independent of every-thing ſave their own induſtrious exertions for ſupport, let a boat, and the neceſſary fiſhing-apparatus, be given *gratis* to each ſix men who choſe to engage in the fiſheries as their chief employment.—This is a ſpecies of gratuity, which, by being given once only, produces a very extenſive influence at a ſmall expence, and will be in other reſpects attended with the happieſt effect, by exciting a great deal of induſtry, which, but for this ſmall aid, muſt have been ſuppreſſed for ever.

When the people are thus placed in a ſituation to begin the fiſhing, and to carry it on with œconomy, certain bounties and premiums will be of great uſe for ſome years at the beginning, with a view to lead them in ſome meaſure into a proper train of fiſhing, and to give an additional ſpur to their induſtry.

That

That the reaſon for recommending this meaſure may be underſtood, it is neceſſary to premiſe, that fiſh may be caught in thoſe ſeas, either by pretty large veſſels, which are able to keep the ſea at a conſiderable diſtance from land; or in ſmall boats, that dare not conveniently go to a great diſtance from ſhore. It is hard to ſay at preſent, which of thoſe two kinds of fiſhings could be carried on with moſt advantage to the undertakers, and conſequently to the public: But as the boat-fiſhing is the only one which the poor natives of diſtant places can begin with, and as the richer inhabitants of towns at a diſtance from the fiſhing-ground, can carry on their operations beſt with larger veſſels; and as it ſhould be our ſtudy to engage as many in this buſineſs as can be profitably employed therein, we ſhould encourage both theſe kinds of fiſhing, eſpecially when we advert that they may be ſo conducted, as mutually to prove beneficial to each other, inſtead of entering

ing into a hurtful rivalſhip, as ſome might apprehend was probable.

Hitherto the fiſhing on the north-weſt coaſt of Scotland, has been chiefly carried on by adventurers from towns at a diſtance, by the aid of large veſſels, in ſuch a way as ſubjects the undertakers to a great and very unneceſſary expence, and therefore obliges them to require a very high price for their fiſh, to ſave themſelves from bankruptcy.—From places within the Mull of Cantire, many veſſels are ſent out annually, in the months of July and Auguſt, to the herring-fiſhery, in which they are employed for the moſt part till the months of December and January: they then return to port, and are laid up, or employed in the coaſting trade, till the following fiſhing-ſeaſon in July returns.—In either caſe, the whole fiſhing-hands are diſcharged, and become a heavy burthen on their friends or families during theſe ſix months of idleneſs; for, it is plain they muſt either have as much pay during the time they are employed, as to maintain them when idle,

idle, or be reduced to a ſtate of extreme indigence during that period. A veſſel on the fiſhery, requires an extra number of hands for that buſineſs. To navigate a veſſel of eighty tons burthen, four men, or at moſt four men and a boy, are ſufficient; but, for a buſs of the ſame burthen, eighteen men are neceſſary. Such a veſſel, therefore, even if ſhe ſhould be employed in the coaſting-trade during the intervals of fiſhing, muſt diſcharge at leaſt thirteen hands.—On the other hand, ſeveral veſſels are annually fitted out from Peterhead, and other towns on the eaſt coaſt, early in the ſpring, to proſecute the fiſhery for cod and ling; in which buſineſs they continue till the month of June and July, when they return to port, diſcharge their fiſhing-hands, and lay up their veſſels, or employ them, if they can, in the coaſting-trade—Thus are one ſet of hands laid entirely idle during one ſeaſon of the year, and another ſet of hands laid idle during another ſeaſon of the year, while the others are buſily employed; ſo

that

that if the preſent perſons were acquainted with both kinds of fiſhing, both parties might have found full employment during the whole year, and the veſſels never be laid up at all. This want of œconomy is great and obvious, and loudly demands a remedy.

It deſerves farther to be obſerved on this head, that in both caſes above mentioned, the large veſſels that go on the fiſhing-buſineſs, are not employed to catch fiſh at ſea; they only carry boats, &c. with them, which they hoiſt out when they come to the fiſhing-ground, and with theſe boats carry on all the operations of fiſhing: ſo that till this moment, we have no other fiſhery but that of boats, on any part of our coaſts; and we of courſe are not enabled to avail ourſelves of the advantages that might be derived from thoſe fiſheries a little off the coaſt, were we to follow it in larger veſſels.

The beſt fiſhing-banks for cod and ling round the Shetland coaſt, are at a conſiderable diſtance from land; ſo that

on all occaſions, much time is waſted in going and returning in theſe open boats, which greatly enhances the price of fiſh there caught; and when the weather is ſqually, they are often detained at land, when they might have been employed at the fiſhing, if they had made uſe of larger veſſels, fit to keep the ſea in ſuch weather; and when it happens that theſe open boats are overtaken by a ſudden ſtorm at ſea, they are in danger of being overſet, and in this way many lives have been loſt in thoſe regions.

To remedy, in ſome meaſure, thoſe evils that originate from the laſt-mentioned circumſtance, ſome of the adventurers in the fiſheries on thoſe coaſts have of late ſent out decked veſſels, to accompany the boats as tenders or guard-veſſels, to which the people in the boats can occaſionally retire for ſhelter in caſe of urgent danger; but though the lives of the men are ſometimes thus ſaved, the boats, being towed behind the veſſels in a ſtormy ſea, are frequently daſhed to pieces againſt each other, or ſunk: So that,

that, from every view of the matter, this appears to be a very expenſive and inadequate remedy for the evil it was meant to redreſs.

From all theſe conſiderations, the Witneſs hopes it will appear very obvious, that before the fiſhery can be carried on with advantage, either in deep ſeas, or on banks at a diſtance from land, the people engaged in that buſineſs, muſt employ ſome kind of ſtout veſſels, that can remain for a conſiderable length of time at ſea, and weather occaſional ſtorms, and by themſelves, without the aid of boats, there carry on the fiſhery in a proper and œconomical manner.

The only veſſels that have hitherto been diſcovered, that can poſſibly be employed for theſe purpoſes, are ſuch as are wherry-rigged; for, with ſuch veſſels only, can the ſails be worked with the facility that is neceſſary on theſe occaſions; and with ſuch a rigging alone, can a veſſel of any conſiderable burthen be ſo worked as to be capable of ſhooting and hauling a long line under the

eaſy management of a foreſail, ſo as not to break and deſtroy the lines. The uſe of theſe veſſels is well known by the fiſhers of London, Yarmouth, and other places on the eaſt coaſt of Britain, where fiſhing with the long line is practiſed to a conſiderable extent at a diſtance from land, as alſo by the fiſhermen from Ruſh, and ſeveral other towns on the north-weſt coaſt of Ireland: And their ſuperiority in this reſpect over every other kind of veſſel, and indeed the abſolute neceſſity of employing them if ever this kind of ſea-fiſhery ſhall be attempted, is univerſally admitted by every perſon the Witneſs yet converſed with, who underſtood any-thing of that fiſhery †: He conceives, therefore, if any

† The great advantage that would be derived from the uſe of wherries in the line-fiſhery on the coaſt of Shetland, is clearly proved by a paper from Capt. Kyd, inſerted in the Appendix to the Third Report of the Committee of Fiſheries, No. 9.—He there ſtates, that eight wherries manned by ſixty-four men, catched, in one ſeaſon, on the coaſts of Shetland, 1056 quintals, which is ſixteen quintals and one-half each hand: At the

any bounties are to be given, that no one kind of bounty could be ſo beneficial, as one calculated to introduce the uſe of theſe veſſels on thoſe parts of the coaſt where they are not now generally employed with the greateſt advantage: And this he would the rather recommend, from his being aſſured, on the moſt undoubted authority, that veſſels ſo rigged, are as proper for every kind of fiſhery that can be carried on in thoſe ſeas, as any other, and can be navigated with as great ſafety, and at as little expence, for other purpoſes, as any kind of veſſel whatever. The great object he aims at, is to enable the undertakers to engage, without any change of veſſels or hands, in any kind of fiſhery that may take place at any time on thoſe coaſts—whether that ſhall be the herring-fiſhery at ſea,

the ſame time, the proprietors and others in Shetland employed about 500 boats, and 2,400 fiſhermen, by whom were catched 11,544 quintals, which is at the rate of four quintals and eight-tenths each hand: So that every perſon in the wherries catched as many fiſh nearly as four men in the boats.

ſea, after the Dutch method; the cod and ling-fiſhing on diſtant banks at ſea, by means of long lines; the cod-fiſhing on ſhallow banks, or in ſtrong currents, at the turn of tide, by means of hand-lines; the dog-fiſhing at ſea, by means of hand-lines; or, in ſhort, any other kind of fiſhery that promiſed to turn out to the profit of the undertakers:—all which could be performed by theſe veſſels, and by veſſels of this particular conſtruction only.

Theſe uſeful veſſels, however, being at preſent forbid by Law to be employed in Britain, unleſs under a ſpecial licence from the Board of Admiralty, ſhould by Law be allowed to be employed in the fiſhery, the owners giving bond at the cuſtomhouſe not to employ them in ſmuggling, under ſuch penalties as ſhall be judged expedient.

It has been objected to this propoſal, that nothing but very large veſſels can fiſh without boats, after the Dutch method, at ſea. This is a miſtake: what is called the *drave*-fiſhery at Eymouth, has been

been carried on for ſeveral years paſt in large open boats, after the Dutch method; and at Harwich and Yarmouth, the fiſhery for mackarel and herring, which is all done in the Dutch manner, is performed by veſſels between twenty and fifty tons burthen: Nor is there any reaſon to prevent a veſſel from the ſize of the ſmalleſt boat to that of the largeſt buſs, from fiſhing after the ſame manner, if it ſhould be thought right by thoſe to whom the veſſel belonged.

It has been ſaid, large veſſels could not fiſh with ſafety in narrow ſeas:—which is true; but large veſſels could go to open ſeas, ſmall boats to ſhallow bays proper for them, and veſſels between theſe ſizes to ſeas adapted to their ſize, and fit to cope with the weather that may be there looked for.

It has been ſaid, no herrings could be caught between the Long-Iſland and the Main, till the months of November and December.—The fact is denied: He himſelf found that ſea full of herrings laſt year, in the months of July and Auguſt; and

and he was aſſured by the natives of thoſe coaſts, that ſeldom a year paſſed when that was not the caſe.

It has been ſaid, that veſſels fiſhing in ſtormy weather, would run the riſk of being loſt:—Which no perſon can doubt: But, where is the neceſſity of fiſhing in ſtormy weather?

The Witneſs further ſaid, That he thinks it would be proper that a bounty of forty ſhillings a ton *per annum*, ſhould be granted to all wherry-rigged veſſels from fifteen to ſixty tons burthen, not excluding veſſels above that ſize, but reſtricting the higheſt bounty to ſixty tons, fitted out from any port in Britain, and properly equipped for the fiſhery, which ſhould follow that buſineſs in any part of the Britiſh ſeas, or among the iſlands, or upon the coaſts hereafter mentioned, *viz.* between the Mull of Galloway on the weſt coaſt, and Inverneſs on the eaſt coaſt, including all the Britiſh Iſlands and Northern Seas; but not including any part of the coaſts to the ſouthward of the two places above named—becauſe,

cauſe, in the ſouthern diſtricts of Britain, many veſſels of the kind here alluded to, are now profitably employed in the fiſheries, for ſupplying London, and other large towns in Britain, with freſh fiſh; ſo that there, no encouragement to introduce them is wanted. At the ſame time, the inhabitants of thoſe diſtricts, if they chooſe to ſend their veſſels into thoſe ſeas, are not precluded from reaping the benefit of the bounty.—If particular encouragement is wanted to the herring-fiſhery in the Frith of Forth, or Yarmouth, particular regulations ſhould be made for that purpoſe, ſuited to their ſituation, of which he, the Witneſs, is not a judge: It is plain, the general plan here propoſed, could not apply to them.

That every veſſel fitted out on this bounty, ſhould be provided with a hawſer, of at leaſt fathoms in length, for a veſſel of fifteen tons, and fathoms more for every five tons above that; with an apparatus for letting off and taking in this hawſer, after the Dutch method of fiſhing; and

ſhall have at leaſt fathoms of nets, each net to be fathoms deep, for a veſſel of fifteen tons, and fathoms more for every five tons above that; and ſhall alſo be provided with at leaſt fathoms of fiſhing lines, with hooks in proportion, for a veſſel of fifteen tons burthen, and fathoms more for each five tons above that; and ſhall have at leaſt nine hands on board all the time they are out upon the bounty.

And the Witneſs farther ſaid, That in filling up the above blanks, he would ſtrongly recommend moderation. The only intention of having any reſtriction at all is, to oblige perſons to carry out ſuch an apparatus as to put it in their power to try thoſe modes of fiſhing, fairly, that appear moſt likely to turn out to their advantage, but by no means to load them with an unneceſſary expence on uſeleſs apparatus. If, upon trial, they ſhould find any particular apparatus peculiarly advantageous, they will, if left to themſelves, encreaſe that apparatus as much

much as neceſſary; and if they ſhould find it unprofitable, they ſhould not be obliged to expend great ſums on that uſeleſs apparatus.—And the Witneſs added, That, for theſe reaſons, were he capable to determine preciſely what ſhould be the exact amount of the articles above ſpecified, he would recommend that they ſhould not be obliged to carry above one-half of that quantity at moſt; and perhaps were it not in deference to the prevailing mode that has hitherto been adopted in caſes of this kind, he ſhould think one-fourth part a much better proportion.

That he thinks a veſſel ſhould be at liberty to enter at any time upon this bounty, and to clear out at any port of Great Britain, when the maſter ſhould declare that the veſſel is to proceed to the Britiſh fiſhery, from that day, in ſome of the ſeas above mentioned, there to proſecute that buſineſs with diligence and aſſiduity, for twelve calendar months from that date; and ſhould alſo enter into a bond, with ſureties, that during that

period, he will not engage in ſmuggling, or commit any voluntary fraud, with intent either to injure the revenue, or any perſon, under the penalty of forfeiting treble the amount of the bounty: And further, that he ſhould be required to keep a regular journal of all tranſactions and obſervations made during the time of his voyage; which journal ſhould be delivered up to the cuſtomhouſe when the bounty is claimed, and before that bounty can be paid: the bond ſhould continue in force for three years from the date thereof, *in reſpect to the particulars hereafter mentioned*; that is to ſay, In caſe the maſter or owner of the veſſel, after ſuch entry made, ſhall find it convenient to deſert the fiſhery before the end of the ſeaſon, and to follow any other lawful employment, it ſhould be in the option of the ſaid owner or maſter ſo to do; and thus voluntarily to abandon the bounty, upon giving regular notice at any cuſtomhouſe that he is ſo to do; and in that caſe, he ſhould not be under any obligation to deliver in a journal of his

pro-

proceedings, or to inſtruct that he has followed the fiſhery with diligence: But, as much greater liberty muſt be given to thoſe veſſels than others, in reſpect to buying and ſelling fiſh and other articles in thoſe ſeas, and in taking on ſhore different articles of the produce and manufactures of thoſe countries, it is neceſſary that ſuch parts of the bond as relate to ſmuggling and voluntary frauds, ſhould remain in full force till the bond run out, in as far as related to treſpaſſes committed while the veſſel was on her fiſhing voyage, and no longer.

When any ſuch veſſel ſhould have finiſhed her year upon the bounty, it ſhould be in the option of the maſter to go into any port he pleaſed, where there was a cuſtomhouſe; and, on producing his clearance at entry, and his journal, there to enter anew for the enſuing year, if he choſe it; and alſo to obtain either the bounty-money, or a debenture for that purpoſe, from the officers of the cuſtoms there. But if, from the journal, or other circumſtances, theſe cuſtom-

houſe

houſe officers ſhould ſee cauſe to ſuſpect that the maſter has been loitering, or faultily negligent in the diſcharge of his duty, the payment of the bounty may be delayed till an anſwer can be returned from the Board of Cuſtoms relative to this head, provided that this delay ſhall in no caſe exceed the ſpace of ſix weeks, unleſs a ſpecific charge ſhould be made to the captain by that time, and a liſt of the witneſſes to be adduced in proof of the facts, if a proceſs ſhould be commenced for the recovery of the bounty: And if, upon trial, ſuch culpable negligence ſhould be proved, the bounty for that time ſhould be forfeited, but no other penalty incurred: the higher penalties of the bond only to be incurred in caſe a proof can be brought of ſmuggling, with the connivance or approbation of the owner, or part owner of the veſſel, or of ſome wilful and intentional fraud. It ought alſo to be ſtipulated, that in caſe of a ſtoppage, the cuſtomhouſe officers ſhould, within three days at fartheſt from the time of the demand of the bounty

bounty being made, inform the maſter of ſuch ſtoppage, and write to the Board of Cuſtoms on that buſineſs within that time, if the courſe of the poſt admits of it.

The veſſels ſailing on this bounty, ſhould be at liberty to buy or ſell fiſh of all kinds, from Britiſh fiſhermen, or inhabitants of Britain, on their declaring them to be Britiſh caught fiſh; and to take them on board at ſea, or otherways, under the reſtrictions after mentioned; or to put them on ſhore wherever they ſhall find convenient, without any cuſtom-houſe clearance: Nor ſhould they be prohibited from taking on board, or puting on ſhore, ſalt, or other ſmall articles of the produce or manufacture of the country, ſo as that this kind of traffic does not appear to have been a principal object of their voyage; and in general, that they ſhould be at liberty to proſecute the fiſhery in thoſe ſeas, with all the freedom that can tend to diminiſh their expence, and in a fair way to augment the profits of the undertakers.

Under

Under theſe encouragements, the uſe of theſe wherries would become general in thoſe ſeas. The fiſhery for herrings in deep water, and the line-fiſhery with ſtout veſſels on diſtant banks, would become generally known, and employment would be given to the ſame hands throughout the whole of the ſeaſon; which muſt tend greatly to diminiſh the expence with which the fiſhery is loaded at preſent, and to remove one very great evil, of which all the undertakers in the herring-fiſhery at preſent loudly complain, namely, the want of employment for ſo many of their people during many months each year, which not only obliges the owners to give more wages than otherwiſe would be neceſſary, and keeps the people very poor, but alſo ſubjects thoſe perſons who are thus out of employment, to the temptation of engaging in ſmuggling and other illicit practices, which they never would have thought of, unleſs they had been idle.

And the Witneſs added, That he ſhould only obſerve further on this head, That the

the bounty here propoſed, needs not preclude the bounty at preſent payable on herring-buſſes; which, if it ſhall be judged expedient, may be continued under ſuch new regulations as the abolition of the ſalt-duties might render neceſſary: And he apprehends, that though theſe bounties ſhould be continued for ſome time, the advantages above ſpecified, in favour of the wherries, would be ſuch as gradually to induce the preſent buſs-owners to enter voluntarily into that line of buſineſs, in preference to the other, ſo as to give them much more extenſive employment, and much higher profits, with leſs national expence, than they ever can obtain upon the plan of bounties that have hitherto been adopted.

The veſſels employed as above, would tend very much to encourage the fiſhery carried on by poor people in boats along the coaſt, as theſe veſſels, in their cruiſes, would find it for their profit to purchaſe from the poor fiſhermen, at reaſonable prices, ſuch kinds of fiſh as they had ready for market at the time, which

would prove a powerful ſpur to the induſtry of theſe poor people, and allow them to follow their buſineſs in tranquillity, without deranging their œconomy, by going in queſt of a market; and by being certain of having theſe veſſels at hand, upon the fiſhing-banks, to which they could fly for ſhelter in caſe of being overtaken by a ſtorm, boats might ſafely venture farther to ſea than they dare do at preſent. And he deſired that the Committee would here pleaſe take notice of the benefit that would reſult to all parties, from the eſtabliſhment of towns and cuſtomhouſes in various parts of thoſe coaſts; for, to thoſe towns in the near neighbourhood, could ſuch veſſels quickly repair, to unlade ſuch fiſh, &c. as they had obtained, and to procure ſuch articles as they were in want of, and without loſs of time be in the midſt of the fiſhing-ground. A veſſel, in theſe circumſtances, might frequently put aſhore one lading, and obtain another, perhaps two or three others, in leſs time than ſhe could go to thoſe diſtant ports

from

from whence they are at preſent fitted out, and return again to the fiſhing-ground: Such towns, therefore, are indiſpenſibly neceſſary, if ever we wiſh to be able to carry fiſh to market at a reaſonable price.

To lay a ſure foundation for a farther encouragement to the boat-fiſhery on theſe coaſts, and to render practicable ſome neceſſary regulations for promoting induſtry and good order, the whole coaſts before mentioned, including the iſlands, ſhould be divided into a certain number of diſtricts, and to each diſtrict a particular name ſhould be appropriated: And it ſhould be alſo ordered by Law, under certain penalties, that every boat that ſhall be employed in the fiſhery, ſhould be regularly numbered in each diſtrict, and ſhould have the name of the diſtrict, the name of the owner, or principal owner, and the number of the boat, marked in legible characters on each boat, ſo that there may be no difficulty in identifying them for any purpoſe that may be wanted.

That it ſhould be required by Law, that on all barrels in which herrings or other fiſh ſhall be cured, ſhall be marked in legible characters, by a burning iron, the name of the diſtrict, the name of the owner, and the number of the boat, or other veſſel, by which the fiſh were caught or cured. This regulation would at leaſt tend to render the curers of fiſh more attentive to the buſineſs than at preſent; as it would not only ſubject them to ſuch penalties as it may be thought proper to impoſe on thoſe who ſhall offer fiſh for ſale that are not properly cured, but alſo would give thoſe who are careful, and particularly well-ſkilled in the ſorting, curing, and packing their fiſh, an opportunity of being benefited by their care and ſkill, by obtaining a higher price, or more ready ſale for their fiſh than others. This they cannot do at preſent; and it is chiefly owing to this circumſtance, as he apprehends, that, in many caſes, the curing of fiſh in Britain is ſo much inferior to what it might be. Poſſibly other regula-

tions

tions on this head might be uſeful; but he is ſo much afraid of throwing reſtraints in the way of induſtry, and ſeting bounds to the exertions of genius, that he ſhould very much heſitate before he advanced farther.

As a further inducement to induſtrious exertions, let a ſet of premiums be appropriated annually to the ten boats in each diſtrict, which ſhould prove that they had caught the greateſt value of fiſh during the preceding year, in proportion to the ſize of the boat, and number of men employed therein; that is to ſay,

To the Firſt beſt fiſhed boat,	L. 40	0	0
Second ditto, -	20	0	0
Third ditto, - -	10	0	0
Fourth ditto, - -	8	0	0
Fifth ditto, - -	6	0	0
Sixth ditto, - -	5	0	0
Seventh ditto, - -	4	0	0
Eighth ditto, - -	3	0	0
Ninth ditto, - -	2	10	0
Tenth ditto, - -	1	10	0
	L. 100	0	0

Theſe

Theſe premiums to be aſcertained by a jury of reſpectable perſons in each diſtrict, upon the firſt Monday of June annually.

In order to prevent frauds as much as poſſible, in competing for theſe premiums, and otherways, let it be required by Law, that no boat, or other veſſel, ſhall ſell or give over to any other boat, or other perſon at ſea, or otherwiſe, (unleſs in a retail way, as at market), under a certain penalty, any kind of fiſh, or other articles the produce of the fiſheries, above the value of

to one perſon at a time, without obtaining a written receipt from the perſon to whom they are delivered; in which receipt ſhall be ſpecified, the name and deſignation of the purchaſer, the time when and place where delivered, the number of the boat, name of the owner, and that of the diſtrict to which the boat belonged from which the fiſh were purchaſed, with the quantity of fiſh, and price paid for them. Theſe receipts and accompts (in which accompts ſhall be par-

particularly ſpecified, the whole quantities of fiſh either bought or ſold during the former year, entered in a regular journal, with the names of the buyers, or of the perſons to whom ſold, unleſs in retail at market) to be given in in a public manner to the jury, and to be ſuſtained as evidence in competing for the premiums; a copy of which journal, any perſon deſiring it, may be at liberty to take: But if it ſhall appear that theſe accompts are in one article falſe, the perſon who has thus falſified the accompt, ſhall be excluded from obtaining any premium for that time.

And with a view further to guard againſt frauds, let it be ordered, That in caſe it ſhall be diſcovered at any time after a premium has been paid, that any fraud or unfair means has been taken for obtaining it, the perſon who ſo obtained that premium, ſhall be rendered incapable of competing for any other premium ever afterwards.

To give a ſtill greater ſtimulus to the exertions of induſtry, let another ſet of premiums be diſtributed annually

to

to the ten boats, which, in proportion to their ſize, and the number of men, ſhould be found to be the moſt ſucceſſful in the whole of the diſtricts on the coaſt. Theſe premiums to be determined at Edinburgh each year, on the firſt Monday of Auguſt, by the Truſtees for Fiſheries, &c. from the returns of the quantities, and value of fiſh caught by the boats obtaining all the premiums in each of the diſtricts: Such returns being required to be made to them for this purpoſe, immediately after the diſtribution of the premiums of the diſtricts. Theſe premiums to be —

For the Firſt beſt,	L.	200	0	0
Second ditto,		100	0	0
Third ditto,		80	0	0
Fourth ditto,		60	0	0
Fifth ditto,		50	0	0
Sixth ditto,		40	0	0
Seventh ditto,		30	0	0
Eighth ditto,		20	0	0
Ninth ditto,		12	0	0
Tenth ditto,		8	0	0
Total	L.	600	0	0

In conſequence of this arrangement, it muſt happen that a few poor induſtrious men, without friends or powerful connections of any kind, would receive at once the amazing ſum of L. 240; the hope of obtaining which, would excite a degree of vigour and exertion, of which it is difficult to form an idea. Thouſands of perſons would look up to this as to a prize in the lottery, which was to confer wealth and independence on themſelves and their poſterity for ever. It would be a lottery, however, the prize of which could only be obtained by labour, perſeverance, and ſkill:—It would be a lottery, too, of ſuch a kind as would not tend to impoveriſh, but rather to enrich the unſucceſsful adventurers, as they would be benefited by their own exertions, even though they had not reached the top of the ſcale; and each individual might indulge the enlivening hope, that though he had not been the moſt ſucceſsful this ſeaſon, yet that, in conſequence of more vigorous exertions, aided by the ſuperior ſkill he had acquired

by practice, he might obtain the prize next year. In this way, therefore, a very ſmall ſum of money excites an amazing deal of induſtry, and thus produces the moſt beneficial effects upon the community.

The Gentlemen of the Committee will pleaſe alſo here advert to the conſequences that will naturally reſult to the community afterwards from the money thus obtained. In this way, a great addition will be made to the capital of thoſe fiſhermen, whoſe practical knowledge of that buſineſs is the greateſt; and to thoſe men, who, from having been ſucceſsful in that buſineſs, have the greateſt deſire to proſecute it with vigour: conſequently it will happen, that every ſhilling of that money will be applied to the farther improvement of the fiſheries,---and applied with the utmoſt œconomy, in that very way that is calculated to produce the greateſt effect poſſible. Men who began with ſmall boats, will thus be enabled to obtain larger veſſels of the kind, which experience

ence proves to be the beſt. In this manner, though, at firſt ſight, our plan ſeemed calculated only to encourage the boat-fiſhery, yet it now appears to be well calculated to promote the fiſhery in larger veſſels, if experience ſhall prove that thoſe are the moſt uſeful. By this mode of procedure, knowledge always precedes the outlay of capital; and by conſequence, that capital will always be laid out with that judicious caution which effectually enſures ſucceſs. A gradual progreſſion from ſmall to great, is thus eſtabliſhed; which, when once fairly begun, can ſcarcely be interrupted in its progreſs †.

† One of the greateſt objections to all the plans that have hitherto been adopted for proſecuting the Britiſh fiſheries, is, that they all lead to a waſteful careleſſneſs in the hands employed, and unthrifty expenditure of ſtock and proviſions through the whole courſe of the buſineſs, which loads the undertaking with a heavy expence, that muſt be returned by the high price of fiſh ſold, or the buſineſs be abandoned with loſs. This evil would be entirely and effectually removed by the mode of procedure here propoſed. Every individual being himſelf at the whole expence of his own outfit, and being entitled to draw the full value for his ſhare of

That induſtry may be kept awake, and emulation excited in theſe larger veſſels,

of the fiſh caught, has every inducement that can be deviſed, for the ſtricteſt frugality in the outlay of every farthing in the outfit, and for carefully preſerving from waſte the ſmalleſt article that can be turned to account. The difference between a manufacture carried on upon the one or the other of theſe plans, is infinite; and the impoſſibility of ever bringing it into practice in our buſs-fiſhery, has ever been conſidered as one of the chief cauſes of our want of ſucceſs in that buſineſs.

The only place I know of in the Britiſh dominions where this is ſtrictly practiſed, is among the wherries fitted out from Ruſh, and ſome other places on the north of Ireland, (if my information reſpecting them can be depended on), and the fiſhers in ſome large fiſhing villages on the borders of the Murray-Firth, and other parts on the eaſt of Scotland: and their ſucceſs in every undertaking they embark in, when compared with that of others, ſufficiently proves the unequalled propriety of the plan. The boats that proſecute the herring-fiſhery in Lochfine, are fitted out ſomewhat after the ſame manner;—but here the ſeeds of corruption have been ſown, the principle is debaſed, and the efforts proportionally weakened.

Many years ago, I was informed, the boats in Lochfine, and about Campbelton and that neighbourhood, were entirely navigated by owners only; nor had any other perſon a ſhare in theſe boats, but the men only who fiſhed in them.—This is what I conſider as the moſt

veſſels, it would alſo be right to appropriate another ſet of premiums, on the ſame

moſt perfect mode poſſible for carrying on the buſineſs œconomically; and every deviation from it, is, *in that reſpect*, a deterioration. When the buſs-fiſhery commenced, ſuch a large capital was wanted, as could not be commanded by the operators themſelves who were to carry on the operations; and they could be fitted out only by men of conſiderable ſtock, who ventured that capital in this buſineſs *on ſpeculation*, truſting in a great meaſure to the bounty, for indemnification, and hiring ſervants for carrying on the menial offices belonging to this buſineſs: and every man knows, that on ſuch a plan, a ſtrict œconomy cannot poſſibly be practiſed.

No ſooner was the idea adopted, of laying out money on ſhips for profit, by thoſe that were not fiſhermen, than it came to be applied to boats.—Monied men built boats in the ſtile of the Iriſh wherries, to be employed in the white fiſhery, and other fiſheries throughout the year; and obtained fiſhermen, who were willing to aſſign a certain proportion of their gains for the uſe of the veſſel. Nine men, as I was told, was the uſual compliment of theſe veſſels; but inſtead of dividing the whole produce of the fiſheries into nine equal ſhares, as was the caſe when all were equal owners of the boat, it then was divided into eleven ſhares, two of which went to the owner of the boat for his ſhare, and the other nine ſhares were divided among the *pennymen*, as they were then called, equally. Theſe pennymen finding each his own hooks and lines, and other fiſhing apparatus, as well as proviſions, without encroaching on the boat's ſhare.

While

ſame plan, to thoſe veſſels from fifteen tons and upwards, that were employed in

While things remained in this ſituation, all went on tolerably well: for, though the workmens profits were ſomewhat diminiſhed, theſe were ſtill ſufficient; and as little or no ſtock was neceſſary for the fiſhers themſelves, there was no difficulty in finding perſons ready to engage in the buſineſs, and monied men found no difficulty in increaſing the proportion aſſigned to their boats ſhare. The firſt innovation they attempted, was to ſtipulate, that beſides the two ſhares aſſigned for their boat, they ſhould be allowed further to put in *one* hired man along with the eight *pennymen*, to whom they paid wages, and furniſhed lines and other fiſhing apparatus, and proviſions, as each of the pennymen did for themſelves; and they, in conſequence of that, became entitled to receive his ninth ſhare of the produce of the fiſhery.

Matters went on now worſe than before, but ſtill tolerably well; and the owners of the boats finding that their profit on this hired man ſo put in was very great, being uſually about three pounds (frequently, as I was told, ſix pounds) clear profit, after paying all expences for a fiſhing of three or four months, they became anxious to have ſtill a greater ſhare in the venture. The fiſhermen, having no boats of their own, were at their mercy; and the boat-owners, as is uſual in all ſuch caſes, graſped at as much gain as was poſſible. They inſiſted on putting in *two* hired men along with ſeven *pennymen*. This point they carried. The profits on each ſhare

in the fiſheries, within the diſtricts afore-ſaid. One ſet of premiums on the whole coaſts,

ſhare decreaſed, becauſe of the indolence, &c. of the hired men—the pennymen became poor, and exerted themſelves leſs vigorouſly—more hired men were put in upon them— the employment of a *pennyman* became no longer a lucrative one—they gradually deſerted it, the owners of the veſſels willingly ſubſtituting hired men in their ſtead, reckoning, that their profits would be encreaſed in proportion to their number. By degrees, the buſineſs was entruſted entirely to hired men—the profits decreaſed—loſs was afterwards ſuſtained—and the buſineſs, in that train, was at length entirely abandoned.

Such was the hiſtory of the progreſs and decline of a white-fiſhery that was formerly carried on about Campbelton, on the plan of the Iriſh wherries, as I had it from an old experienced fiſherman of that place; and it affords a leſſon full of inſtruction, on which any comment is unneceſſary.

The herring-fiſhery in Lochfine, is to this day carried on pretty nearly on the ſame plan as that I have marked above, in the *ſecond* ſtage of the progreſs. Monied men frequently furniſh the boats, and draw their ſhare ; but as this fiſhery is much more precarious than the white-fiſhery, it does not admit of the ſame abuſe. An unſucceſsful ſeaſon, even as things now are circumſtanced, is in danger of driving away the *pennymen*, and of thus rendering the boats uſeleſs to their owners: they muſt, therefore, be treated with

coaſts, would be enough for this purpoſe; and theſe might be as follow, *viz.*

To

with greater delicacy. Thus has it happened, that the profits on one fiſhery being ſteady and too high, have gradually wrought its ruin; while the other, which was more precarious, and the leſs deſirable of the two, has been preſerved. This affords an explanation of one of the many ſeeming paradoxes we ſo frequently meet with in our reſearches of this kind.

Among the weſtern iſlands, the boats are in general furniſhed by the tackſmen, or proprietors; but, inſtead of drawing a ſettled proportion of the fiſhery for their ſhare, they uſually ſtipulate, as I was told, a fixed allowance for the boat, and take the people bound to ſell their fiſh to none but thoſe who furniſh the boat, at ſtipulated prices. In Shetland, the ſame practice prevails; and, in both caſes, the rent demanded for the land occupied by the fiſhermen, muſt be accounted a tax upon the fiſheries, which tends wonderfully to depreſs the people, and make their exertions extremely languid.

It has been my ſtudy, in the plan recommended, to guard as much as poſſible againſt all theſe inconveniences; and I ſhould wiſh to ſee the idea of monied men furniſhing boats with a view to profit, entirely dropped, along all theſe coaſts: as this muſt ever operate in one of two ways, which are nearly equally deſtructive to the fiſheries,—either to keep the *pennymen*, as they are there called, very poor and dependent,—or to baniſh them entirely, and to introduce hired men in their ſtead.

But,

To the Firſt beſt fiſhed, in proportion to its ſize, and the number of perſons employed in it, -	L. 500	0	0
To the Second ditto, -	200	0	0
Third ditto, -	100	0	0
Fourth ditto, -	60	0	0
Fifth ditto, -	40	0	0
Sixth ditto, - -	30	0	0
Seventh ditto, -	25	0	0
Eighth ditto, -	20	0	0
Ninth ditto, - -	15	0	0
Tenth ditto, -	10	0	0
Total, -	L. 1000	0	0

But, as it is altogether impoſſible for the lower claſſes of fiſhermen on thoſe coaſts to find money to fit out a boat at their own expence, unleſs theſe boats ſhall be at firſt given to them *gratis*, the fiſheries muſt either ſtop entirely, or the boats muſt be furniſhed by others, on ſome of the modes above taken notice of: That meaſure, therefore, ſeems to be abſolutely neceſſary; and the expence, conſidered as a national object, is ſo ſmall as not to be worth regarding.

Should this plan be adopted, thoſe men who now apply their ſmall ſtocks in equipping boats, and furniſhing ſcanty ſupplies of neceſſaries for a miſerable people, would find much greater profits, by applying it to forwarding the operations of a briſk commerce that would

In a few years, the bounty on the tonnage, which requires a much greater fund, and is leſs calculated to promote induſtry, may be with ſafety withdrawn, and theſe premiums continued under ſuch farther reſtrictions as experience may point out as neceſſary.

From

would take place, which, by furniſhing quick returns, would ſoon augment their capital; and the fiſhermen always finding that their profits would be augmented in proportion to their frugality and induſtry, and being at preſent accuſtomed to the greateſt moderation in diet and perſonal expences, theſe habits of frugality would become univerſal among them, and would prevail even in thoſe greater enterpriſes, which would gradually be attempted, as their capitals encreaſed. It was habits of this kind, acquired nearly in the ſame manner, that have ever made the Dutch nation ſo conſpicuous for frugality, even long after they have become a wealthy people. I once more repeat it, therefore, that I think it will be the greateſt bleſſing to that country, if every idea of inducing wealthy people to engage in the fiſheries ſhould be baniſhed from thence; and that the efforts of thoſe who wiſh to forward the fiſheries, ſhould be confined merely to the putting the poor people into a ſituation that enabled them to proſecute the fiſheries on their own account only; and then ſuffering them to puſh forward, juſt as faſt, and no faſter than their induſtrious exertions ſuffered them to go.

I am

From this deſcription of veſſels, nothing but fiſh themſelves produced, or receipts for thoſe that have been ſold, or given away, will be received; and an account muſt be delivered, upon oath, of all fiſh, &c. that have been bought from others, ſpecifying the time when bought, the perſon from whom, the place where, the the quantity, kind, and price, (a copy of which account any perſon deſiring it may be at liberty to take); from which vouchers, the value of the fiſh,

I am ſenſible theſe ideas are exceedingly different from the opinion entertained by the generality of men on this ſubject; but as I am myſelf fully convinced they are founded on the ſoundeſt principles, I hold it to be my duty to develope theſe principles as fully as I can, even at the riſk of being accounted tediouſly minute. Every man knows, that the greateſt ſupport of manufactures of every kind, is a habit of induſtry and frugality among the people who engage in them; and that thouſands of attempts to eſtabliſh new undertakings have failed, merely from the want of theſe qualifications: But few have turned their thoughts towards the diſcovery of the cauſes which tend to produce theſe habits, or the reverſe. My views have been chiefly directed towards this point.

Let

&c. caught by each candidate, ſhall be aſcertained. Before payment of the premium, each candidate ſhall give bond, with ſufficient ſurety, for the amount of the premium, with one-half more to be forfeited in caſe any frauds in thoſe accounts or vouchers ſhall be proved within one year from that period; after which time, the bond ſhall be no longer in force. And in caſe of the forfeiture of any of theſe bonds, the amount of the original premium thus forfeited, ſhall be given to the perſon on the liſt who ſtands next below him; and each of thoſe

Let me not here be miſunderſtood—I hold frugality among the *operators*, to be of the firſt importance in manufactures of every kind; and that, in *commerce*, liberal and extenſive ideas, with great and commanding capitals, are the things moſt requiſite.—Far be it from me, therefore, to wiſh to inſinuate, that monied men ſhould not engage in thoſe branches of buſineſs which would be dependent on the fiſheries: So far from it, that it is from the aid the fiſheries would derive from this application of capital, that I think they muſt chiefly owe their ſtability. The plan propoſed, muſt be conſidered in *all* its parts, or it will prove exceedingly defective; and I entreat the Reader, not to loſe ſight of this circumſtance.

thoſe below, to occupy the claſs which he would have held, had the premium forfeited never been adjudged; and of courſe, that the loweſt premium ſhall be adjudged, in that caſe, to the veſſel which was higheſt upon the liſt of thoſe who did not obtain the premium. With regard to the ſum forfeited more than the premium, it ſhall be divided into as many parts as it will admit of, each equal to the loweſt premium; and if any fraction remains, that fraction ſhall form another ſhare: theſe ſhares to be diſtributed in order, to the veſſels which were not gainers, but which ſtood higheſt on the liſt next to thoſe. By this means, it would become the intereſt of thoſe who were beſt able to diſcover frauds, to detect them; and of courſe, it would be very dangerous to attempt any kind of fraud in theſe competitions.

As the extenſion of theſe fiſheries muſt in a great meaſure depend on the large demand for fiſh, it is of much importance that the people ſhould be induced to cure them as carefully as poſſible.

ſible. And with a view to excite a very general attention to this article, let a ſet of premiums be diſtributed annually, to the perſons who ſhould produce the beſt ſorted and beſt cured white-herrings, *viz.*

For the Firſt beſt ſorted and beſt cured ſpecimen of Britiſh-caught white-herrings (conſiſting of one laſt each ſpecimen), - -	L. 100	0	0
To the Second ditto, -	50	0	0
Third ditto, -	40	0	0
Fourth ditto, -	30	0	0
Fifth ditto, - -	25	0	0
Sixth ditto, -	20	0	0
Seventh ditto, -	15	0	0
Eighth ditto, -	10	0	0
Ninth ditto, -	6	0	0
Tenth ditto, - -	4	0	0
	L. 300	0	0

The gainers of each of theſe premiums to produce to the judges, if they deſire it, a particular account of the whole ſteps in the proceſs of curing the fiſh, which they may publiſh, if they ſhall

ſhall ſo incline. And on all occaſions, the names of the gainers of theſe premiums, the diſtrict to which they belong, and the number of the veſſel marked on the barrels, ſhall be publiſhed in the news-papers.

The curing of white herrings naturally divides itſelf into two branches, *viz.* that for the home or European market, and that for the Weſt Indies, or other warmer climates; which would require two kinds of proceſs extremely different from each other. For the firſt, it is wiſhed to preſerve the fiſh as nearly as poſſible in their natural ſtate, with a rich flavour, and as little taſte of ſalt as is conſiſtent with their ſound preſervation. In the other caſe, the acrid taſte of the ſalt is leſs diſguſtful to the natives; nor is it imagined, that other acrid ſubſtances or ſpiceries, if they ſhould be found uſeful in preſerving the fiſh, would be diſagreeable to the natives; as high ſeaſoning in warm climates, is neceſſary and pleaſing. Much room is therefore left for ingenuity in both caſes,

to

to diſcover antiſeptics that are calculated to preſerve the food, and adapt it to the palates of the conſumers by a more elegant preparation than any that have been yet diſcovered. Common ſalt, tho' a much weaker antiſeptic than many others, has been the only ſubſtance hitherto employed; yet, for warm climates, pepper and other ſpiceries, or aromatic plants, the native production of our own fields, which can be obtained very cheap, may be found to have an antiſeptic power very great, (ſome of which are known to be twenty times more powerful as an antiſeptic than common ſalt), and may add greatly to the delicacy of the flavour of this fiſh to the palates of the natives of warm climates. On the other hand, many ſubſtances may be found, which, though poſſeſſing a much ſtronger antiſeptic power than common ſalt, and mildneſs of taſte, if uſed along with ſalt in curing proviſions, would add to its power, while they in a great meaſure deſtroyed its acrid pungency. Sugar acts as an antiſeptic at leaſt four times more

powerfully than common ſalt, and at the ſame time diminiſhes its pungency to an aſtoniſhing degree. Other ſubſtances may perhaps be found ſtill cheaper, and better calculated for the purpoſe of giving an elegant preſervation of herrings adapted to the delicate European palates: The premiums above propoſed, would excite an attention to theſe matters; and if they were alternately appropriated, one year to the curing of herrings for the Weſt-Indian market, and another year to thoſe cured for the European market, one ſet of premiums would anſwer both purpoſes equally well.

Another ſet of premiums, exactly ſimilar to the above, ſhould be appropriated annually to the ten beſt ſpecimens of the beſt cured red herrings. Here alſo there might be two claſſes,—one year to be given to the beſt ſpecimens of thoſe ſmoked after the Yarmouth method, with oak-wood only; and another year to the beſt ſpecimen of red herrings ſmoked with any other ſubſtance that could be eaſily procured in Britain, or

even dried without ſmoke †. There are many other kinds of fiſh, which acquire a peculiarly delicate flavour from being cured in the thick ſmoke ariſing from particular ſubſtances; and it is not at all impoſſible, but that herrings, by ſome proceſs

† One Mr Snow, an Engliſhman, who purchaſed an eſtate in the north-weſt of Ireland, with a view there to proſecute the fiſheries, found, that cod could be caught in great quantities on that coaſt during the winter-months; but the climate being there ſo damp, he found great difficulty in getting them properly dried. This induced him to invent a ſort of kiln, in which, by means of heated air without ſmoke, after ſome trials, he found they could be dried thoroughly, and at a very ſmall expence, without regard to the ſtate of the weather at the time. This kiln, with his other buildings, was pulled down by the natives ſoon after it was erected; and he himſelf, with his wife and children, made a narrow eſcape with their lives; their buildings, &c. being entirely deſtroyed. He afterwards erected another kiln, on the ſame plan, in the neighbourhood of Dublin, for the inſpection of a Committee of Parliament, from which he was ſolliciting aid. I ſaw the Report of the Committee on that ſubject, which was as full an approbation of the whole as words could expreſs; ſo that there is not a doubt, from experiment, as well as from reaſoning, that fiſh may be thus cured, if it ever ſhall be found neceſſary.

Stock-

proceſs of the ſame kind, might become a peculiar delicacy in certain markets. The more general we can make our markets, and the more peculiarly our own, by means of new and elegant pre-

Stock-fiſh are made on the coaſt of Norway without ſalt: they are dried in the open air during the winter and ſpring months, till April, after which time no more can thus be properly cured. They are tied by the tails two and two, and hung upon poles expoſed to all weather. I have been aſſured by a gentleman who lived long in that country, that *froſt* is not at all neceſſary for that proceſs, and that they might eaſily be thus cured in Britain, if it were thought proper.

Among the weſtern iſlands, the natives, who are often in want of ſalt when herrings come upon their ſhore, frequently dry great quantities of herrings without ſalt, by hanging them upon rods or cords within their barns, which are uſually made of wicker-work: And I have been aſſured, that when the weather is cool and dry, they can be very perfectly thus cured, and afterwards keep very well, and afford a delicate morſel: Poſſibly, were theſe dried by the help of heated air without ſmoke, they would become a favourite article of food, and would be in particular valuable for ſea-ſtores, furniſhing freſh food for the ſeamen in long voyages, when ſalt meat has become pernicious. Herrings, being a fatter and more taſty fiſh than cod, or other white fiſh, would probably be far more agreeable to the palate without ſalt than ſtock-fiſh.

parations, the more effectually will the fiſheries be encouraged.

On the ſame principles ſhould be diſtributed annually, another ſet of premiums for the beſt ſpecimens of cured dry cod, ling, tuſk, or hake, uſually called haberdines — one ton of each to be produced—the premiums to be the ſame as above—and the ſame condition required of diſcovering the proceſs.

Thus it might happen, that the ſame poor perſons who had obtained L. 240 premiums in one year, for being the moſt ſucceſsful fiſhers, might alſo obtain L. 200 more, for being the moſt ſkilful ſorters and curers of herrings, and of dried fiſh; ſo that one boat's crew might gain in one year L. 440. To perſons who perhaps never were maſters of ten guineas at one time, ſuch a ſum of money, obviouſly within their reach, muſt excite a wonderful degree of exertion indeed.

Such are the meaſures that at preſent appear to the Witneſs to be beſt calculated for effectually, and in the ſhorteſt time,

time, putting the fiſheries on thoſe coaſts into ſuch a train as to go on ſucceſſfully, without any public aid whatever.

5.

And Dr Anderſon being aſked, Whether he could make a computation of the ſum of money that might probably be required to put the fiſheries on our own coaſts into ſuch a train as to be able afterwards to go on without any further public aid?—He anſwered, That were the reſtraints ariſing from the ſalt-laws alone entirely removed, it is not at all impoſſible, but that the fiſheries, without any ſort of public aid, might be able to go on. But, in that caſe, the exertions of individuals in theſe fiſheries, muſt be extremely languid; and it would be very long before it could become an object of great national importance. Should any further encouragement be intended, it would not be difficult to ſhew what would be the probable effect that would reſult from the application of any given ſum, upon the foregoing plan.

The

The price of the ground to be given in perpetuity to each family, is propoſed to be one pound.

Hence, for ſix families,	L. 6	0	0
The price of a boat ready to go to ſea, - -	5	0	0
The price of nets, lines and hooks, to be given along with it, ſuppoſe -	9	0	0
The value of hemp to be given for making more nets, &c. ſuppoſe -	4	0	0
Total expence for eſtabliſhing ſix families, -	L. 24	0	0

Or L. 4 each family. And reckoning five perſons on an average to each family, it is exactly ſixteen ſhillings each perſon.

If it ſhould be ſuppoſed, that a number of perſons who were to follow other employments than the fiſheries, would chooſe to eſtabliſh themſelves in theſe places, equal to the number of fiſhermen (each of which families would coſt Government

vernment only twenty ſhillings), it will follow, that, reckoning five to each family, each of thoſe perſons would coſt four ſhillings only.—At that rate, for every thouſand pounds thus applied, there would be eſtabliſhed 400 families, or 2000 perſons:—So that L. 5000 a-year applied thus, would ſettle annually about 2000 families, or 10,000 perſons:—This continued for twenty years, would amount to 200,000 perſons, not to take in to the account the increaſe by natural procreation.

Of theſe 200,000 perſons, one-tenth are fiſhermen, as originally ſettled—that is, 20,000.—And if it is ſuppoſed, that each of theſe fiſhermen, on an average, have in theſe twenty years bred up one ſon to the buſineſs, the whole number reared up by the application of L. 5000 *per annum*, would, in that period, amount to 40,000.—Of courſe, ſuppoſing L. 10,000 thus applied annually, the number of men thus trained to the ſea, would be fourſcore thouſand.

The

The annual expence of the fore-mentioned premiums would be—

To the boats, ſuppoſing ten diſtricts at L. 100 each, is - -	L. 1000
To the ten beſt boats on the whole	600
To the wherries - - -	1000
To the beſt cured white herrings	300
To ditto red ditto -	300
To ditto dried cod, ling, &c.	300
In all -	L. 3500

With regard to the bounties on tonage propoſed; as the Witneſs conſiders that to be the moſt expenſive mode of granting encouragement, if the effect produced be attended to; and as he does not conceive that any bounties could be wanted, were towns once eſtabliſhed on the coaſt, and the natives a little initiated into the uſe of theſe veſſels; theſe bounties, after a very few years, might be entirely withdrawn. But as their amount during theſe very few years is altogether uncertain, every one muſt be left to form the beſt judgment he can on this head. At the rate of thirty ſhillings *per* ton, the

the bounty on a buſs of eighty tons is L. 120, the number of hands is eighteen; of courſe, the premium paid to each perſon, is L. 6 : 13 : 4. for three months fiſhing only. L. 10,000, therefore, thus applied, employs no more than 1515 men, and theſe only one-fourth part of their time, ſo as to make them but very imperfect ſeamen: And ſhould this bounty be continued for twenty years, or for two hundred years, it could not produce a greater number, nor tend to put matters in a train to enable the fiſheries ever to go on without the bounty. Whereas, in the method propoſed, the ſame ſum of money duly applied, for the ſame time, would train up eighty thouſand men, who, finding conſtant employment at ſea, without any annual ſupport, would be able to go on with the fiſheries without any aid, at whatever period Government might think it prudent to withhold any farther encouragement.

In ſtating to the Committee the effects that may be expected to ariſe from the proper application of theſe ſmall ſums,

the Witneſs is ſufficiently aware that theſe effects will ſeem ſo diſproportionately great, as almoſt to exceed belief. He muſt beg, however, that gentlemen, before they allow themſelves to be ſwayed by ſuch general prepoſſeſſions, will attentively examine the facts as ſtated, and draw the concluſion that unbiaſſed reaſon authoriſes. In moral, as in phyſical caſes, ſome things are extremely difficult, or altogether impoſſible, which, by a ſmall variation of circumſtances, are rendered perfectly eaſy. To force water to flow in a certain channel, where the point to which it is to be carried is in the ſmalleſt degree above its level, would be a work of infinite difficulty, and great expence.—Perhaps, however, in certain circumſtances, labour and expence might force it up for a time; but in that caſe, the expence muſt never be interrupted, or the effect muſt immediately ceaſe.—But if, inſtead of that unnatural exertion, the channel had been deepened at the end which was originally higheſt, the expence might in ſome caſes

be

be a very trifle, and the current would continue for ever afterwards to flow without ceaſing, without care, and without expence. Let us not therefore conclude, that an undertaking cannot be completed becauſe much money has been in vain expended upon it; nor let us imagine, that great ſums of money are always required to produce very great effects.

6.

And the Witneſs being aſked, What number of men he imagines might find conſtant employment at ſea in the proſecution of theſe fiſheries, were they carried to the higheſt degree of perfection they are naturally and morally ſuſceptible of?—He replied, It is impoſſible to ſpecify that number with preciſion. If the quantity of fiſh to be caught be conſidered, there ſeems, in that reſpect, to be no limits that could be aſſigned; for, the fiſh there ſo much abound, as far to exceed the utmoſt efforts of man ſenſibly to diminiſh their numbers. If, on the other hand, we think of the markets to

which they might be carried, and keep in our eye the poſſible improvements of curing the different kinds of fiſh which there abound, ſo as to render them more palatable to different nations, and advert to the very low price at which they might be afforded, were the fiſheries carried on with œconomy upon a large ſcale, there ſeems to be as little room for ſetting bounds to it on that ſide: So that this ſeems to be a ſpecies of manufacture that admits of being extended to an indefinite degree, and may, in future times, afford employment to a great multitude of people.—He cannot help obſerving under this head, that it is impoſſible ever to think on any commercial ſubject, without reflecting on the deplorable ſtate to which the wretched ſyſtem of European politics has reduced the inhabitants of the greater part of Africa. Had they been treated in a friendly manner, and civilized, what an extenſive market would this have opened for the product of our fiſheries, and many other European manufactures!—and how much cheaper might

might they have afforded cotton, and many other productions of warm climates, than we now can buy them! Shall we puniſh ourſelves for ever, by continuing that cruel and wretched policy without end?

By the foregoing computation it ſeems probable, that by a very ſmall exertion, in the courſe of a few years, eighty thouſand fiſhermen might be trained to that buſineſs. And when it is conſidered, that above a hundred years ago, it was computed by De Witt, and others, that 260,000 perſons were employed by Holland in the fiſheries alone, it will not, he preſumes, be accounted an extravagant ſuppoſition, if it ſhould be admitted, that one hundred thouſand fiſhermen might find conſtant employment in the Britiſh ſeas: And if that number of fiſhermen were employed, the mariners neceſſary for carrying theſe fiſh to market, for bringing ſalt, and coals, and grain, materials for ſhip-building, caſks, and all the various articles dependent on theſe extenſive fiſheries, might probably amount

mount to twenty or thirty thouſand. Here, then, Government would have all times at hand, a ſteady body of above 120,000 ſeamen; out of which body, without any violent exertion, our fleets might be manned on any ſudden emergency, with the greateſt facility. The obſervations which crowd upon the mind from this view of the matter, whether we conſider the ſtrength and ſtability the empire would derive from the putting this her natural bulwark on ſuch a reſpectable footing, or whether we advert to the advantages her trade and manufactures would derive from the abſence of war, which would neceſſarily be occaſioned by the reſpect that would be inſpired into neighbouring nations, from the contemplation of theſe unequalled reſources, are ſo many, and ſo obvious, as not to require to be here pointed out.

7.

And being aſked, Should thoſe fiſheries, and the conſequent improvement on the coaſt, be carried to the perfection

the

the Witneſs thinks them ſuſceptible of, would not the national revenue be augmented thereby? and if ſo, what does he think might be the amount of the additional revenue which might be thus obtained?—He anſwered, That the national revenue would thus be augmented, there can be no doubt:—That that revenue would be thus augmented in a very high degree, ſeems alſo to be unqueſtionable; but what might be the preciſe amount of that additional revenue, it is impoſſible now to foreſee. In general, whatever adds to the number of the people, or (which is ſtill more eſſential) whatever puts them into a ſituation in which they can exerciſe an active induſtry that they could not exerciſe before, augments the amount of all taxes on articles of conſumption, and thus renders them more productive, without the aid of new impoſitions, and *vice verſa*. Hence it will appear, that the eaſieſt and beſt mode of obtaining an additional revenue by a Miniſter, would be to find out ſome new and profitable employment for ſuch of the people

people as were not fully employed before—To ſee that juſtice ſhould be impartially adminiſtred to all, ſo that no degree of oppreſſion, either from individuals, or the State, could be felt: and thus not only to encourage the people who are already in the country, to marry and multiply, but alſo to allure as many more as poſſible to come from other parts of the world, and ſettle among them.—The meaſure now recommended has preciſely this tendency. There may be found in Britain itſelf at preſent, without the aid of foreigners at all, at leaſt half a million of people, who now languiſh in poverty and indolence. All theſe people, if properly called forth, might find abundant employment in the fiſheries, and would thus in a ſhort time become equally able to pay their proportion of the public taxes, as any other claſs of Britiſh ſubjects: But it is well known, that in the populous parts of Great Britain, the taxes paid by the people amount to the rate of forty ſhillings a-head *per annum* nearly. At that

rate,

rate, the revenue would be augmented by this arrangement, at leaſt one million *per annum.* Nor would this be a ſickly revenue, liable to fluctuation and decay; but it would be an increaſing fund, that would grow greater and greater, without trouble or expence, as the proſperity of the people increaſed.

And here it is proper to take notice, that although, for the ſake of diſtinctneſs, it has been ſtated, that a ſmall annual ſum ſhould be apparently paid out of the public revenue of this country, for the purpoſe of promoting theſe fiſheries; yet it now appears, that inſtead of requiring money to be paid by the other ſubjects of Britain, for the ſupport of thoſe engaged in this undertaking, there would only be wanted a very ſmall portion of the money that the fiſheries themſelves would produce, to be applied for ſome time, for the purpoſes there ſpecified; and a very large overplus would remain, to be applied to the common exigencies of the State. This undertaking, therefore, not only promiſes to afford to

the nation a more permanent degree of ſecurity than could be derived from the moſt impregnable fortreſs; but it is a fortreſs that yields a large revenue, which may be applied to the purpoſe of promoting arts, agriculture, and commerce, inſtead of requiring, as all other fortreſſes do, perpetual large ſums for rearing fortifications, for artillery, ſtores, proviſions, and pay to the garriſons; all which muſt be obtained at the expence of the people, whoſe numbers are diminiſhed, and whoſe burthens are thus augmented to a very high degree.

The End of the Evidence.

Addendum.

When I was on the weſt coaſt of Scotland, all the perſons I met with, unanimouſly concurred in opinion, that no veſſel bigger than a boat, could poſſibly be ſo managed as to ſhoot and haul long lines, unleſs thoſe that were *wherry-rigged.* Since that time, I have met with ſeveral facts that convince me this opinion

nion is not ſtrictly juſt: for I am aſſured, that the Dutch do actually fiſh with long lines at ſea, in veſſels rigged in ſeveral different ways; and that the people of Harwich, and other places on the eaſt coaſt of England, do the ſame. I now think it highly probable, that veſſels of various conſtructions, may, under ſkilful management, be employed in the long-line fiſheries; though it ſeems ſtill to be admitted on all hands, that none are more ſimple, and more eaſily worked, than *wherries*. I thought it neceſſary to ſtate this fact, for the conſideration of thoſe who have better acceſs to be informed of the mode of managing a veſſel at ſea than myſelf. It is but about fifteen years ſince the people at Harwich, &c. learned to ſhoot lines after the Dutch method, and now they are very dextrous fiſhers.

In reflecting on this ſubject, one other conſideration deſerves to be attended to. A veſſel that is to be employed in fiſhing for herrings at ſea after the Dutch method, requires probably a peculiar-

built, and poſſibly a particular rigg alſo, for lying eaſy in the water, with the circumſtances of which I am not acquainted. I have been aſſured, it is of much importance, that one at leaſt of their maſts ſhould admit of being ſtruck while they are driving.—Enquiry, therefore, ſhould be made very particularly into all theſe circumſtances, before any deciſive meaſure be adopted for promoting the fiſheries, that the encouragements held forth may tend to introduce the very beſt form of veſſels for both purpoſes. In this reſpect, it would be extremely abſurd in me to pretend to direct: I have only ventured to ſketch the outlines of a ſyſtem that leads to the conſideration of the objects of principal importance; fully ſenſible that it will require the continued attention of much greater talents to watch over the progreſs of this important undertaking, with a view to correct defects, and to remedy inconveniencies, which experience may be expected to diſcover in every ſyſtem that human ingenuity can deviſe.

A P-

APPENDIX.

No. I.

CONCLUSION of the Third Report from the Committee appointed to enquire into the State of the Britiſh Fiſheries, and into the moſt effectual Means of their Improvement and Extenſion. July 14. 1785.

AS the Law granting a bounty on the tonnage of buſſes employed in the herring-fiſhery, will ſoon expire, when the ſubject will unavoidably be brought under the review of Parliament, your Committee ſubmit to the Houſe, the following obſervations.—

IT appears the leſs ſurpriſing to your Committee, that the opinions of men ſhould be divided on this ſubject, becauſe there is much more to be ſaid againſt either ſide of the queſtion, than in its favour. According to the preſent belief of your Committee, the herring-fiſhery will be but indifferently encouraged, either by a continuance of the preſent bounty on the buſſes, or by beſtowing that bounty on the barrel of herrings when caught and cured.

It is certain, that a change of the bounty in the manner laſt mentioned, would immediately extinguiſh the buſs-fiſhery, unleſs the bounty to be given on the barrel of fiſh cured, were to be very extravagant and enormous indeed, and far exceeding the abilities of the nation to furniſh, or becoming its wiſdom to grant. For it appears by the account in Appendix, No. 20, that the

money granted on the tonnage, amounts, on an average of eleven years, *viz.* from 1771 to 1782 inclusive, to 14 s. 11¼ d. on every barrel of herrings caught by buſſes fiſhing on the bounty, and exported from North Britain; and to 11 s. 3 d. on the barrel of herrings conſumed at home, and this too excluſive of the allowance of uſing ſalt duty-free. Yet, notwithſtanding this improvement, great as it ſeems to be, your Committee cannot repreſent the buſs-fiſhery as being in a flouriſhing ſtate; for, in the year 1782, there appears to have been but 135 buſſes, navigated by about 2000 fiſhers, fitted out from all the ports of North Britain. Your Committee, however, are ſenſible this bounty has not been entirely miſapplied: Many hands have been trained to the ſeas, who would, in all probability, not otherwiſe have been ſo trained. The places from whence this fiſhery is carried on, have increaſed in wealth and in numbers, and have not been backward, during the laſt war, in furniſhing their quotas to the manning of the navy. Your Committee are not prepared to recommend to this Houſe, the diſcontinuing immediately the bounty on the buſs-fiſhery; for, as many people have embarked their property in this trade, it may be adviſeable to continue the bounty for ſome time longer, till the effect of other meaſures ſhall be known.

Your Committee are of opinion, That the cauſes operating to the diſcouragement of our fiſheries, will not be removed by any ſingle meaſure, but will require the adoption of a new ſyſtem: for, beſides the diſcouragements on which your Committee have already reported, ariſing from the reſtraints and embarraſſments impoſed by the laws relating to the duty on ſalt, the delays and expences of cuſtomhouſes and cuſtomhouſe fees, our fiſheries, and particularly thoſe of herrings, have many other difficulties to contend with.—The main and principal difficulty appears, by the evidence, to ariſe from the ſtate of the country, and the condi-

tion of the inhabitants occupying the ſhores of thoſe ſeas, lochs, bays, and creeks, near to which the beſt fiſhing-banks are ſituated, and where the herrings at certain ſeaſons of the year reſort in great abundance. There the inhabitants live in ſcattered and detached habitations: They are occupied, during the ſeaſon beſt calculated for fiſhing, either in providing a miſerable fuel for the winter, or in managing their own little farms, or in performing certain perſonal ſervices for their landlord or his ſteward, or the principal tackſmen under whom they hold their precarious poſſeſſions. Their avocations are therefore numerous, and their time often unprofitably employed; and were even theſe ſervices to their ſuperiors at any time diſpenſed with, and the people at liberty to engage more freely in the fiſheries, and their labours in that way ſucceſsful, which from their extreme poverty is not likely to be the caſe, they would be expoſed to demands of an increaſe of rent, in proportion to their ſucceſs in the fiſheries, and to the extent of the public encouragement for carrying them on. The landlord, or his ſteward, or the ſuperior tackſmen, might profit by the bounty given on the barrel of herrings taken; but it is a matter of doubt with your Committee, if the poor fiſher himſelf would reap any ſolid benefit therefrom.

Your Committee, willing to afford every poſſible light to this Houſe, reſpecting the ſituation of that country, have examined certain accompts referred to them, *viz.*

An account of the duties of cuſtoms paid or collected in the counties of Argyle, Inverneſs, Roſs, Sutherland, Caithneſs, and Orkney and Shetland, as alſo the net amount of the ſaid duties, diſtinguiſhing each county and port, for the year 1765, and for the year 1782; and alſo,

An account of the above duties from the year 1774 to the year 1784.

From the firſt of theſe accounts it appears to your Committee, That in the year 1765, the groſs receipts of the cuſtoms amounted to - L. 3930 2 11½
The expence of management to - 3097 9 2
The net produce to - - 832 13 9½
And in the year 1782,
Groſs produce was - - L. 2569 12 11½
Payments - - 3105 11 7
Exceſs of payments more than produce, 535 18 7

By the ſecond account, the following appears to be the ſtate of the cuſtoms from 1775 to 1784, *viz.*

	Groſs Produce.	Payments.	Net Produce.	Payments exceed Produce.
1775	15532 2 4	11803 17 2¼	3728 5 1¾	
1776	9189 9 1½	14078 7 4	— —	4888 18 2½
1777	3938 17 6½	3817 18 3	120 19 3½	
1778	3040 19 0¾	3612 11 6¾	— —	571 12 6
1779	1480 8 1½	2840 17 1	— —	1360 8 1½
1780	2455 9 11¼	3079 4 11½	— —	623 15 0¼
1781	3384 14 1½	3234 16 11¼	149 17 2¾	
1782	2569 12 11¼	3105 11 7	— —	535 18 7¼
1783	2918 0 8	3088 9 11	— —	170 9 3
1784	6227 8 2½	3017 18 10½	3199 9 4	
	50737 2 1¼	51679 13 8¼	7198 10 11½	8151 1 8½
				7198 10 11½
				952 10 9

Your Committee can hardly exhibit a more deplorable ſtate of a public revenue. It appears there has been annually collected for cuſtoms, in ſix counties more extenſive than all the reſt of Scotland, on an average of the laſt ten years, - L. 5073 12 0
That the expence of collection is - 5167 19 0
and that an actual loſs has accrued on this branch of revenue, of about L. 94: 7 s. a-year.— An account of

the duties of excise has been called for during the same period, but not yet presented to the House; but, so far as your Committee can judge from analogy, they have little reason to expect a more favourable result from their enquiries respecting the excise than the customs.

Your Committee have also examined the following accounts, *viz.*

An account of the duties on salt paid or collected in the counties of Argyle, Inverness, Ross, Sutherland, Caithness, Orkney and Shetland, as also the net amount of the said duties on salt, distinguishing each county and port, for the year 1765, and for the year 1782; and also,

An account of the above duties from the year 1774 to the year 1784.

From the first of these accounts it appears, that in the year 1765, the gross receipts of the salt-duties amounted to - - L. 19 7 8

The expence of management to - 27 4 6

Excess of payments more than produce, 7 16 10

And in the year 1782,

The gross produce (there being no expence of management) amounted to - 53 2 9½

By the second account, the following appears to be the state of the salt-duties from 1774 to 1784, *viz.*

	Gross Produce.	Payments.	Net Produce.
1775	620 14 6	248 15 0	371 19 6
1776	788 16 6½	323 9 6½	465 7 0
1777	598 14 3½	277 5 4½	321 8 10¾
1778	200 9 11¼	66 2 4½	134 7 7¾
1779	66 0 11¼	4 11 10	61 9 1¾
1780	50 15 2	0 0 0	50 15 2
1781	76 16 6¼	0 0 0	76 16 6¼
1782	53 2 9¾	0 0 0	53 2 9¾
1783	154 14 1	0 0 0	154 14 1
1784	57 12 6	24 12 9	32 19 9
	2667 17 4½	944 16 10½	1723 0 5¾

Your Committee, in obedience to the order of the Houſe, think it their duty to ſuggeſt ſuch encouragements and regulations as have appeared to them from the evidence, to promiſe future ſucceſs to the Britiſh fiſhery in all its branches.

Although your Committee have already reported very fully to the Houſe on the ſubject of ſalt, they are induced again to offer it as their opinion, That nothing would more contribute to the proſperity of the fiſheries, than that Parliament ſhould ſee fit to commute the duties upon that commodity, and allow it to be uſed not only free from duty, but alſo from the various vexatious bonds and penalties which at preſent accompany that indulgence, and which, in many caſes, are as diſtreſſing to the fiſhers, as if they paid the duty upon the ſalt they uſe.

2*dly*, The labour of the inhabitants of thoſe parts where the fiſheries would be beſt carried on, being employed for the greateſt part of the ſummer in providing fuel for themſelves and others; it appears to your Committee, that either a total remiſſion of the duty on coal carried coaſtways for a certain number of years, or a commutation of that duty, would enable the people to purchaſe coal at a moderate price, remove one of the great obſtacles to their collecting themſelves together in towns and villages, and allow them to employ the ſummer in proſecuting the fiſheries, and other branches of induſtry.

It appears from accounts laid on your table, That the whole net duty collected on coal over all Scotland, does not exceed L. 3000 a-year; which furniſhes the moſt convincing proof to your Committee, that the preſent duties are too high, and operate more as a prohibition on the uſe of the article, than as a benefit to the revenue. The net duties on ſalt in North-Britain, amount only to L. 12,000 a-year; ſo that the conſequences of a commutation of both the above duties would not be felt as a heavy burthen, whether it were

impoſed on houſes, like the tea, or levied by a ſmall additional duty on malt conſumed in diſtilleries, and in brewing for private uſe. Should the laſt mode be thought expedient, an additional tax of threepence *per* buſhel on malt uſed as above, would yield to the public a greater ſum by ſeveral thouſand pounds, than that which is relinquiſhed by exempting coal and ſalt from their preſent duty.

3*dly*, Your Committee would recommend the granting encouragement to ſuch of the proprietors of lands in that country, as are diſpoſed to build towns upon their eſtates. The encouragements which would operate the moſt ſucceſsfully for this purpoſe, appear to be the following :—Charters of incorporation, like thoſe of other towns in Scotland, allowing the inhabitants of the ſaid towns to chooſe magiſtrates veſted with the uſual powers, for the good government of the community.—The ſame form of government might alſo be given to the ſmaller iſlands in the Hebrides, Orkney and Shetland: And in all the charters, the corporation ſhould be declared to be free and open, allowing every perſon reſident in the place to be a member of them, and at liberty to exerciſe any trade or profeſſion, without paying any-thing for freedom or entrance. Some public aid for building churches and court-houſes, and making harbours fit for receiving the ſmall fiſhing veſſels, might alſo be requiſite; and cuſtom-houſes and poſt-offices ſhould be eſtabliſhed early in theſe riſing communities, in order to enable them more conveniently to carry on their commerce and navigation. And your Committee are inclined to think a board of ſub-commiſſioners of cuſtoms and exciſe, placed either at Inverneſs, or Fort-William, would conduce much both to the facility of commerce, and the better collection of the revenue in that remote country, where the practice of ſmuggling prevails to a great extent, as your Committee have every reaſon to believe.—On this ſubject, your Committee have inſerted in the Appendix,

No. 21. ſome obſervations, with which they have been favoured by one of their members, and a large proprietor in that country.

4thly, For the ſecurity of the navigation and fiſhing on thoſe ſeas, ſome additional light-houſes ought to be erected, four of which have been particularly pointed out to your Committee, one at Kinnaird's Head in Aberdeenſhire, a ſecond at North Ranalſha in the Orkneys, a third on the Mull of Cantire, and a fourth at the point of Scalpa in the iſland of Herries. For want of theſe light-houſes, it appears that many valuable lives and cargoes are loſt in every winter ſeaſon.

5thly, Premiums diſtributed ſomewhat on the plan ſuggeſted by Dr Anderſon, would, in the opinion of your Committee, have a conſiderable effect in ſtimulating the boat-fiſhers along the coaſts, to exert themſelves vigorouſly in the proſecution of the fiſheries.

6thly, Some canals appear neceſſary for aſſiſting the navigation of that country; one which ſeems the eaſieſt to be made, would alſo be of the greateſt importance, from Loch-Gilp to Loch-Crinan, through the peninſula of Cantire; by which a moſt dangerous and tedious voyage between the north-weſtern and the more cultivated parts of Scotland would be avoided. A ſecond ſhould be made between the two ſeas from the Murray-Firth to Fort-William, which would alſo facilitate the intercourſe between the more cultivated and ruder parts of thoſe northern countries. A third would, at a ſmall expence, unite Loch-Moydart and Loch-Eil, on the northern extremity of Argyleſhire, with great benefit to the fiſhing veſſels and boats in thoſe ſeas.

A ſurvey and report reſpecting that from Inverneſs to Fort-William, by Mr Watt, engineer, employed for that purpoſe by the Board of Police in Scotland, together with his eſtimate of the expence of making a canal from Loch-Gilp to Loch-Crinan, is ſubjoined in Appendix (No. 22). In the ſame Appendix, are ſome obſervations on the laſt-mentioned canal, by Dr Anderſon.

7*thly*, The ſtate of the roads through that mountainous and almoſt deſart country, from which the fiſheries might be carried on to the greateſt advantage, merits alſo the attention and aid of the public.

8*thly*, As the feeble execution of juſtice appears to your Committee among the cauſes that have retarded the improvement of the more northerly parts of this iſland, your Committee are of opinion, That much benefit would ariſe, were the Courts of Juſticiary to extend its circuits through the countries of Cromarty, Roſs, Sutherland, and Caithneſs, and to hold Courts at Dornoch, Wick, and Fort-William, twice a-year, as is done in the other parts of the kingdom: And your Committee would recommend the erecting the great and populous iſlands of Skye, Lewis, and Shetland, into three new and ſeparate ſheriffdoms, which would contribute much to the eaſe and relief of the inhabitants.

9*thly*, Your Committee moſt earneſtly recommend it as a meaſure abſolutely neceſſary for encouraging the fiſheries, That all boats and veſſels employed therein, be abſolutely exempted from the expence of cuſtom-houſe fees, and that no fees of any kind be demanded on receiving debentures for bounties or drawbacks on fiſh exported. On this head your Committee have annexed a paper in the Appendix (No. 23.)

10*thly*, Your Committee alſo again recommend allowing fiſh ſalted or cured for home-conſumption, to be uſed freely, without paying the duty on ſalt. This appears the more neceſſary, as it is to be feared the foreign markets of Europe and the Weſt Indies will be ſupplied by Swediſh herrings. On this ſubject your Committee have inſerted in the Appendix (No. 24), a paper delivered to them by Mr Lyres, of undoubted authenticity. And in farther corroboration of the truth of the facts ſtated therein, they refer to the Appendix (No. 25.) for an account of the exports of herrings from Gottenburgh for the years 1775, 1776, and 1777; and alſo for 1779, 1780, and 1781. Your Committee have alſo

annexed in the Appendix (No. 26), extract of a letter from Gilbert Maſon, Eſq; of Leith, on the ſame ſubject.

Theſe are the outlines of the ſyſtem which your Committee would ſuggeſt to the conſideration of the Houſe, as being in their opinion beſt calculated for promoting the fiſheries on the coaſts of Great Britain. This ſyſtem would at the ſame time contribute to the improvement of the country, and the increaſe of the revenue, and be generally ſerviceable to a great number of our valuable fellow-ſubjects, many of whom are languiſhing in poverty and idleneſs, and are frequently expoſed to the danger of periſhing by famine, or of becoming a burthen on the more induſtrious part of the community.

It is not only in evidence before your Committee, but it is a fact of general notoriety, that a conſiderble degree of diſſatisfaction prevails among the inhabitants of the remoter parts of this iſland, many of whom have already diſpoſed of their little property, and embarked with their wives and children for America; others, it is confidently ſaid, are preparing to follow their example: Nor does your Committee ſee any other means of checking this dangerous ſpirit of emigration, but by promoting induſtry, particularly in the line of the fiſheries, among theſe people, and thereby enabling them to procure a comfortable ſubſiſtence for themſelves and their families at home.

APPENDIX, No. II.

An Account of the way in which the different kinds of Fiſheries on our coaſts are uſually carried on.

1. THE herring-fiſhery in our ſeas is always carried on by nets ſtretched in the water, one ſide of which is kept from ſinking, by means of buoys fixed to it at proper diſtances; and as the weight of the net

makes the ſide ſink to which no buoys are fixed, it is ſuffered to hang in a perpendicular poſition like a ſcreen, and the fiſh, when they endeavour to paſs thro' it, are entangled in its meſhes, from which they cannot diſengage themſelves: there they remain till the net is hauled in and the herrings are ſhaken, or picked out of the nets. Hence it frequently happens, that though fiſh abound, none of them may chance to be taken. This event may be produced in either of the following ways.

2. If the fiſh remain at reſt, the net may hang among them a long time without any being taken. When the fiſhermen think this is the caſe, they ſometimes throw ſtones, &c. into the water, to terrify the herrings, make them run to and fro, and thus to cauſe them *ſtrike*, as they call it, into the net: But this is reckoned very prejudicial to the fiſhery, as it ſcares away the fiſh, and drives them out of the lochs.

3. If the meſhes of the net be of an improper ſize for the fiſh, none will be caught; for, if they are too large, the herrings get through it without ſticking; and if too ſmall, they cannot enter it, and therefore cannot be taken.

4. If the net be not let down to a proper depth, the fiſh will eſcape. Sometimes the body of fiſh ſwim very deep; in which caſe, the net ſhould be allowed to ſink to the ſame depth they ſwim in, by lengthening the rope that faſtens the buoy to it, (which rope they call the buoy-ſtring): Sometimes, on the other hand, the body of fiſh keeps very near the ſurface, ſo that if the buoy-ſtring be too long, the net will be entirely below them. Fiſhers are attentive to this circumſtance, and ſhorten or lengthen the ſtring as circumſtances ſeem to require.

5. If the threads of which the net is made be thick, it is found by experience, that though in other reſpects it be the ſame with another net made of finer threads, it will not catch ſo many herrings in equal circum-

ſtances. The moſt ſkilful fiſhers, therefore, pay great attention to this circumſtance; and, with that view, grudge no price for the fineſt hemp, and beſt ſpinners. Some have tried to make the nets of flax; but how this ſucceeds, I have not learned.

6. With a view to ſtrengthen the nets, and render the threads more compact, they are all tanned. This operation is thus performed:—A quantity of oak-bark is boiled in a large cauldron, till the bark on trial becomes inſipid: The bark is then ſtrained out of the liquor, and thrown away: The liquor is farther boiled till it becomes viſcid to the touch, and, on dropping a little on the thumb-nail, grows thick as it cools; it is then judged to be of a proper degree of ſtrength. The nets are then put into a large veſſel, and this liquor poured upon them while yet hot: they are ſuffered to lie there twenty-four hours—are then taken out and dried. The ſame proceſs is repeated three times; and then it is ſuppoſed they have enough of it. The nets, by this operation, are tinged of a dark-brown hue, approaching to black.—Sails are done over in the ſame way; and they reckon it makes them laſt three times as long as they would do without it: when long uſed, it becomes neceſſary to dip them anew.

7. In every kind of herring-fiſhery, the nets are ſtretched only during the night-time—as it is found, the fiſh are caught in much greater abundance while dark, than while it is light. The darkeſt night, therefore, and thoſe in which the ſurface of the water is a good deal ruffled by wind, to hide the view of the clear ſky, are always reckoned the beſt—and bright moonlight calm nights the worſt for the fiſhery. It is always ſuppoſed, that nets ſtretched in the day-time frighten the fiſh, and drive them out of the places where that practice is followed, and therefore it is ſtrictly forbid.

8. The herring is a fiſh that becomes very ſoon tainted after it is killed. In ſummer, it becomes ſen-

ſibly worſe after being a few hours only out of the water; and if they are expoſed but a few minutes to the rays of the ſun, they are rendered totally uſeleſs, and never will take ſalt. Therefore, it is very neceſſary that they ſhould be ſalted as quickly as poſſible after they are taken, and in the night-time if it can be done. In winter they may be kept longer than in ſummer; but, in every caſe, the ſooner they are ſalted the better.

9. No kind of food is found in the ſtomach of the herring, (unleſs it be about the time of their ſpawning) only a ſmall quantity of ſlimy matter. They are gutted by pulling out the guts with the finger and thumb, without opening. The offals thus obtained, are thrown into a cauldron and boiled, from which is obtained a ſmall proportion of oil.

10. On our coaſts, no other nets but thoſe of the hanging kind above deſcribed have been employed for catching herrings, and nets of the ſame kind are always employed by the Dutch fiſhers; but the fiſhery with theſe nets, is carried on in ſeveral different manners. On the weſt coaſt of Scotland, they diſtinguiſh that which is carried on by boats alone, from that carried on by means of buſſes, though they are in fact the ſame; all the fiſhery there being carried on by boats in bays or narrow creeks of the ſea; the *buſſes* ſerving no other purpoſe than to carry the boats and other apparatus to and from the fiſhing-ground. While they are catching fiſh, the buſs is cloſely moored. The nets are ſhot by the ſmall boats: the fiſh drawn into them, and carried either to the buſs, or on ſhore, to be cured.

11. The Dutch, on the other hand, never allow *their* buſſes to carry out ſo much as one boat: the nets are ſhot by the buſſes themſelves, in the open ſea. Theſe nets are in that caſe fixed to a long and ſtrong rope, called ſometimes a buſs-rope, horſe-rope, and by ſeveral other names in different places, the veſſel being ſuffered to drive with the wind and tide, hanging by this rope during the night-time. The nets are drawn

into the buſs in the morning, or when they are found loaded, by means of a capſtern, and the herrings taken out there, and cured on board the veſſel.—The herring-fiſhery at Yarmouth, is carried on nearly after the ſame manner, at a great diſtance from land; and on the eaſt coaſt of Scotland, about Eymouth, a fiſhery ſomewhat of the ſame nature is carried on by ſtout boats, that go out a great way from the ſhore, and fiſh in deep water, which they diſtinguiſh from the other fiſhery carried on at the ſame place near the ſhore, and in bays, like that practiſed on the weſt coaſt, calling the firſt the *drave*-fiſhery, and the laſt the *ground*-fiſhing.

12. On the coaſts of Sweden, where the ſhores are flat and ſandy, the natives ſurround the herrings with a large net having cloſe meſhes through which they cannot eſcape, and draw both ends of the net towards the ſhore, till it can touch the bottom. They incloſe within it ſometimes an immenſe body of fiſh, which, when they are brought into a ſmall ſpace, ſo as to be quite cloſe upon each other, are taken up into boats ſurrounding the net, by means of ſmall nets fixed to a handle. As the herrings become fewer in number, the net is drawn cloſer, and ſo on till the whole that were at firſt ſurrounded are taken, if the weather proves ſo mild as not to derange the net. This has never been practiſed, that I have heard of, on our coaſts.

13. In a few caſes, herrings have been caught in ſhallow bays on the weſt coaſt of Scotland, by ſtretching a low net by means of poles driven into the ground acroſs the bay, over the top of which the herrings paſs freely at full ſea; and when the tide ebbs ſo that the net riſes above the water, they are prevented by the net from returning, and are ſometimes left dry behind it in great quantities. Small walls of looſe ſtones were formerly erected for the ſame purpoſe, which were called *yares*. The nets ſeem to be an improvement on that practice.

14. An ingenious man, one Bruce of Aberdeen, contrived a net to be employed in the herring-fiſhery, that

promiſes to be of much uſe, on a principle different from either of the foregoing. A deſcription of it was ſent to Dr Anderſon, which he ſhowed to the principal fiſhermen on the coaſt, who unanimouſly agreed, that in many caſes it could be employed with the greateſt ſucceſs, tho' it could not apply in all caſes. The net was propoſed to be made of as great length and depth as could conveniently be managed; to be ſhot by one or two boats according to its ſize: to take a circular ſweep, ſo as to cloſe both ends at one point. The bottom was then to be drawn cloſe by means of a line run through open holes made for that purpoſe, ſo as to form a kind of bag when cloſe drawn, which would effectually confine all the fiſh that had been at firſt incloſed within it, which, when the ſhoals were thick, would be an immenſe quantity. Theſe might be taken out at leiſure, by ſmall nets fixed to a handle, like thoſe uſed by the Swedes.

15. Another Gentleman in Aberdeen contrived another net, which, when the ſhoals were very thick, might certainly be uſed with ſucceſs. It conſiſted of a ſquare frame of wood, with a net fixed looſely at the bottom of it. This frame was to be let down into the water edgeways, to ſuch a depth as trials ſhould prove was below the body of the fiſh. When it was at the proper depth, it was then, by pulling a ſmall line, righted ſo as to make the frame aſſume a horizontal poſition; and then gradually raiſed to the ſurface in that poſition, ſo as to bring up all the fiſh that came within its compaſs in its aſcent. This net cannot be made of a very large ſize, but it can be worked very quickly, and with great eaſe; and, in the opinion of all who have heard it deſcribed, would on ſome occaſions be the means of greatly benefiting the fiſheries. It has the advantage over all others, of being beyond compariſon the cheapeſt apparatus that ever was invented for this purpoſe; and therefore could be carried by every veſſel, to be uſed occaſionally, without loading

them with an expence that could be felt, even if circumſtances ſhould not prove favourable for its uſe. This net is ſo eaſily managed, that one man can work it; ſo that each man on board might have one.

17. Mackarel are catched by the fiſhermen in Harwich and Yarmouth, by an apparatus in every reſpect the ſame with that uſed for herrings, the meſhes of the nets only being made larger in proportion to the ſize of the fiſh.

18. John-dorie is a fiſh that is only catched by a net called a *traul;* that is, a large net which is drawn upon flat ſhores, touching the ground the whole way: which mode of fiſhing can only be practiſed on ſhallow ſandy ſhores. In the ſame way are ſometimes caught ſoal, turbot, and other kinds of flounders; as alſo ſalmon in rivers, and in the ſhallow ſeas near the mouth of rivers.

19. Mullet is an active fiſh, which is caught in nets of the ſame kind; but it uſually leaps over the top of the firſt net, and eſcapes, unleſs another net be made to follow it, which this active fiſh frequently overleaps alſo; ſo that the fiſhermen are never certain of catching it, unleſs they have a third net following theſe two, from which it ſeldom eſcapes, being ſo much fatigued by its former exertions, as to be unable to leap over it.

20. Other kinds of finny fiſh (thoſe large kinds which are ſtruck with harpoons excepted) are uſually catched by means of hooks affixed to lines of different ſorts, and baited in many different ways. The chief of theſe kinds of fiſh, are cod, ling, tuſk, hake, ſkate, holobat, haddocks, whitings, not to mention flounders, which are for the moſt part catched with lines, and ſeveral other kinds of leſs note †.

† On the coaſt of Norway, they catch cod with nets placed in creeks in a very particular manner, that I cannot deſcribe exactly, having only got a very imperfect account of it myſelf. The fiſhermen on the coaſt of Norway, are a hardy induſtrious race of men, well-accuſtomed to a bold ſhore and ſtormy ſeas, and habits of moderation. A gentleman well acquainted with thoſe people, thinks it would tend much to

21. The *line*-fiſhery, beſides leſſer variations, admits of two grand diviſions, *viz.* that carried on by *hand-lines*, and that by *long-lines*.

22. The fiſhery by hand-lines at ſea, is chiefly performed by means of a ſunk bait; a few fiſh only, among which the whiting, pollock (the *Lyeth* of Scotland), and mackarel, are the chief, being catched by ſkimming the hook along the ſurface, like an angler's fly. In moſt other caſes, the line, to which is fixed one, two, or at the moſt three hooks properly baited, is dropped over the ſide of the veſſel, and allowed to ſink by the help of ſmall weights appended to it for that purpoſe, till it touches the bottom, if a fiſh has not ſooner taken hold of it: it is then drawn back a little, ſo as to be kept from touching, and kept gently moving a little till the fiſh bites, when it is inſtantly hauled into the ſhip. In this way the cod on the banks of Newfoundland, are all caught; and in this way alſo, thoſe cod that are taken in rapid currents on our own coaſts, muſt all be catched. Thoſe on banks with us, and in general haddocks and whitings, on our coaſt, are uſually caught by long lines; and ling in almoſt all caſes, that fiſh being found often at too great depth for a hand-line fiſhing.

23. What fiſhers call a long line, is a piece of ſmall cord of many fathoms, ſometimes a mile or upwards in length; to which is fixed, at regular diſtances, ſhort lines, a fathom or two in length, each of theſe ſhort lines having a hook faſtened to the looſe end of it. This long line is coiled up in a baſket before they go to ſet it, and all the hooks baited ſo diſpoſed that they cannot entangle. When they go to ſet their lines, the baſket is placed in a proper part of the veſſel: one end of the line, to which is fixed a proper ſinker, is then

the benefit of our fiſheries, if ſome of them could be induced to come and ſettle on our weſtern coaſts, to inſtruct the natives in the beſt mode of carrying on the fiſheries there; as the ſeas and ſhores are ſomewhat of the ſame nature with thoſe in Norway—only, in general, not ſo bold and expoſed.

thrown into the ſea; and the veſſel is made to proceed forward in the direction they wiſh it ſhould lie, till the whole of the coil of ropes, with all theſe hooks appended to it, are ſtretched in the ſea. This operation is called *ſhooting the lines*. Buoys, at regular diſtances, are faſtened to the lines by means of long cords, that reach altogether, or nearly to the bottom; by the help of which buoys, the lines are found. Theſe lines are ſuffered to lie a certain time in the water; after which the fiſhermen return, and going to one end of the line, they pull it up by means of the buoy-rope into the boat, and coil it into the baſket as it riſes, exactly as it was at firſt, taking off the fiſh from the hooks as they come into the veſſel, and replacing the hooks in the ſame order as before they were ſet, ſo as to prevent entanglement. Theſe hooks are afterwards baited anew, and prepared for being ſet again;—and ſo on at every time they are uſed, a ſimilar proceſs is repeated.

24. One of theſe long lines contains ſometimes four or five hundred hooks: the thickneſs of the line, and ſize and ſtrength of the hooks, as well as the nature of the bait, are proportioned to the fiſh that are intended to be taken.

25. Theſe long lines, on the coaſt of Scotland, are uſually ſet and drawn by means of ſmall open boats; in conſequence of which, the fiſhing is confined within a ſmall diſtance of the coaſt. But the Dutch, and the people of Harwich and many other places, employ decked veſſels of a conſiderable ſize, to ſhoot and haul their lines; in conſequence of which, they are at liberty to go to a great diſtance from the ſhore, where they can remain for a ſufficient length of time to compleat a loading, if the fiſhing is favourable, before they return to land—the fiſh being cured in the intervals between the ſetting and drawing of their lines.

26. Thoſe who have not been made acquainted with the proper mode of working a veſſel for this purpoſe, find it impoſſible to haul a long line into a large veſſel:

for, unleſs the veſſel be put under way, ſo as to run at an eaſy rate along the line, the weight of the veſſel, if it were attempted to be hauled in by main force, as in a boat, is ſuch as would infallibly break the lines. They therefore find, that a particular rigg of veſſel, and a peculiar management of the ſails, is neceſſary before this operation can be properly performed. Wherry-rigged veſſels are deemed peculiarly well calculated for this purpoſe; and the people on the weſt coaſt of Scotland in general believe, that no other mode of rigging can ſo well anſwer this purpoſe: and in particular, that ſloop-rigged veſſels are altogether unfit for it; though I have, ſince I was on that coaſt, met with ſome facts that induce me to believe, that there is a conſiderable latitude in this reſpect, when the hands are very ſkilful.

27. The above will ſerve to give thoſe Readers who are altogether ſtrangers to theſe matters, ſome idea of the meaning of many things incidentally mentioned in this volume without being explained, as being very generally known by thoſe who have ever had acceſs to ſee the fiſheries carried on.

The manner of carrying on the Herring Fiſhery at Eyemouth, communicated by Mr George Knox.

" TO begin with the boats,—they are large cobles, from thirty to thirty-three feet long, from ſeven feet ſix inches to eight feet wide in the middle, and about three feet wide at the ſtern: the bow is ſharp, flattiſh bottomed, and in burthen from five to ſeven tons: from their conſtruction, remarkably eaſy rowed, and ſerviceable for putting up on the beaches of the different creeks on the coaſt. I mention this more particularly, as I cannot find any other, where they are uſed, of this advantageous deſcription. They come under the deſcription of boats, ſeizable by the 24th of his preſent Majeſty, cap. xlvii. ſect. 45.; which although from the good ſenſe of the officers of the revenue, is

not put in execution, yet it would be well if an exception was made in their favour.

" The nets are made of two-ply twine, ſpun from good hemp; after wrought, are ſteeped amongſt boiled bark: along the upper part is faſtened ſix or eight plies of ſmall fine cord, like jack-line, to ſtrengthen them; their dimenſions from fifty to ſixty yards long, and eighteen yards deep:—theſe for the float-fiſhing, and ten to each boat. The ſame number, *ſpun ſtronger*, are uſed at the ground-fiſhing, forty yards long, and ten deep.—The warp, or what our fiſhermen call the ſwing, is a tarred three-inch hemp-rope, about forty-five yards long.

The manner of fiſhing at the Float.

" The nets faſtened to each other by the ſmall cords at top, and to the ſwing, which is again faſtened to the boat, having ſmall ſtones affixed along the bottom, to keep them ſuſpended from bladders filled with air at ſurface; are put out to windward of the boat, in a ſtraight direction acroſs the courſe of the tide, and drive with the current till hauled in, which is done by the ſkipper pulling the cords at the top, a man at the middle, and another at the bottom:—the buoys or bladders being faſtened by a cord fifteen yards long, the top of the nets are conſequently ſunk as many yards below the ſurface of the water; but this depends upon the depth where fiſhing, as they are not ſunk ſo much in ſhallow water.

The manner of fiſhing at the Ground.

" In this fiſhing are uſed two ſmall anchors for each five nets, which are called a Fleet:—There is a tarred three-inch hemp-rope, about forty-five yards long, faſtened to the flouks of each anchor; and at the other end of this rope, is faſtened a ſmall caſk for a buoy: Again, there is a rope of the ſame ſtrength and length faſtened to the ſtock of each anchor; to the other end of which is faſtened the nets by the ſmall cords at top,

ſuſpended by ſtones at bottom, from bladders at ſurface, as at float-fiſhery. The fleet is thus ſet in a ſtraight direction, fixed with an anchor at each end, *with* the tide; that is to ſay, when the current is ſetting eaſt and weſt, the direction of the nets is eaſt and weſt: They are ſet in the evening, and hauled in the morning; but when there are great quantities of herrings, they are hauled evening and morning: The diſtance they uſually fiſh from the ſhore, does not exceed a mile, and often ſo near the rocks as to endanger the nets getting foul therewith. The ground-fiſhing is in a creek or bay, or in ſhallow water: The time they begin to fiſh, is about the 20th of July: the time they leave off fiſhing, is about the 20th of September; in the laſt 14 days of which time, the ground-fiſhing uſually happens.

"The fiſhings every year ſince the late peace, have increaſed in number of boats, longer continuance of fiſhing, and quantities taken, till this year.—This ſeaſon proved remarkable bad weather, the wind always blowing from N. and N. N. E. which occaſioned a great ſea, and ſuch that the boats could not go off; there were ſeldom two days in one week during its continuance even ſo favourable.

"Some days preceding Tueſday 23d Auguſt, was fine weather; and on that morning, every boat was loaded, having from twenty-five to thirty barrels each. This ſucceſs might in all probability have continued, had not the wind again ſet in from the North, preventing any-thing from being done for a fortnight. In ſuch bad and unſettled weather, the ſucceſs was various: I imagine ſome boats caught one hundred and forty barrels, and others not above half the quantity. There was no ground-fiſhing here this ſeaſon: it was ſuppoſed the bad weather forced the herrings up the Firth to Dunbar, where there was a very great ground-fiſhing for eight days."

APPENDIX, No. III.

Obſervations on the generally received doctrine concerning the migration of Herrings, and other particulars relating to their natural hiſtory.

1. AN opinion has very long prevailed, that the herring is a migratory animal: that it breeds in the North Sea, from whence it iſſues forth in a great body early in the ſeaſon each year: that this great body of herrings comes undivided to the Shetland Iſles, where it arrives about the middle of June: that it from thence proceeds ſouthward, till, meeting with the land, it divides; one body of the fiſh going to the weſt, and another to the eaſt of this iſland; which, in their progreſs ſouthward, gradually fill the ſeas and bays on our coaſt as they advance: that they reach Yarmouth, and the north of Ireland, in the months of October and November, where they continue ſome time; and that the ſhoal, in its progreſs ſouthward, gradually diſperſes, and diſappears about the beginning of January, retiring, as it would ſeem, into the northern ſeas, where they again appear the following year, and repeat the ſame annual progreſs as before.

2. It is not eaſy to diſcover the writer who firſt told this plauſible tale; but it has been ſo frequently repeated, as to have come gradually to be believed, without heſitation or enquiry, by almoſt all European nations; and from theſe allegations, admitted as incontrovertible facts, have been deduced rules for regulating the fiſheries in many caſes. It is perhaps of greater conſequence that we ſhould not in this reſpect be miſled, than we are at preſent aware of; and as I have met with many facts that tend to render this theory doubtful at leaſt, I think it my duty here to ſtate them to the Public, with a view to induce mankind to be more attentive in their obſervations on this ſubject than they have hitherto been.

3. One circumſtance in this tale always ſtruck me as very wonderful, *viz.* that the fiſh were never ſeen at ſea in their progreſs ſouthward; though, if it had been true, they muſt have gone northward every year, as well as ſouthward: but I never yet have met with any perſon who ſays he has ſeen them at ſea in their progreſs northward,—it being always ſuppoſed, wherever they have been ſeen, that they were advancing ſouthward. It is evident, however, that, in the open ſea, it will be no eaſy matter for a paſſing veſſel diſtinctly to obſerve the direction of their route, unleſs they were moving with great rapidity. This I mention only as tending to excite diſtruſt:—the following facts go farther.

4. It is a well-known fact, that the herring-fiſhing in *Loch-fine* in Argyleſhire, uſually commences early in June; for the moſt part, long before any herrings have been obſerved in any part of the channel between the Long Iſland and the Main, or on any part of the coaſt from Cape-Wrath ſouthward. But as the fiſh, had the theory been juſt, muſt have paſſed from the North Sea along all thoſe coaſts, and entered into Loch-fine, round the Mull of Cantire, it is ſcarcely poſſible they ſhould have been ſuffered to paſs unperceived in all caſes, had they really made that progreſs.

5. The fiſhing at the Iſle of Man, conſiderably to the ſouthward of Cantire, uſually commences about the beginning of June, which is even before the time that the great body of the fiſh has been ſuppoſed to have reached Shetland, as well as before any herrings have been ſeen in thoſe narrow ſeas, through which they muſt have paſſed in their progreſs thither from the Northern Ocean, had they come from thence.

6. Herrings are ſeldom ſeen on the coaſt of Aberdeenſhire, except early in the month of June; at which time, all the bays on the coaſt from Buchanneſs ſouthward for many miles beyond Aberdeen, are frequently ſo filled with them as to be taken up

by almoſt any kind of ſmall meſhed nets, in great quantities.

7. The herring-fiſhing at Eymouth, ever ſince they adopted the drave-fiſhing, uſually commences about the middle of June.

8. Although it is commonly the month of October before the herring-fiſhing at Yarmouth commences, yet it generally happens, that, in the channel to the ſouthward of Yarmouth, herrings are catched in great abundance in the months of April and May: And every perſon who has been in London about that ſeaſon of the year, muſt recollect, that the ſtreets are uſually filled with freſh herrings every day for many weeks together about that time. But at this ſeaſon of the year, according to the theory, they ſhould all be at the great northern rendezvous, far beyond Shetland.

Theſe facts ſeem ſtrongly to contradict the fore-mentioned theory;—nor are thoſe that follow, more compatible with it.

9. At Drontheim in Norway, the herring-fiſhery commences about the middle of June, and continues without any regular intermiſſion till the month of February, when they in general ceaſe from fiſhing; though herrings may be found there at any time, till the fiſhing-ſeaſon in June again arrives. The reaſon they aſſign for not fiſhing in the intermediate months, is, that the herrings which are then caught, cannot be ſo cured as to keep well. Perhaps a better reaſon is, that their cod-fiſhery then commences, which probably yields the natives greater returns.

10. Though, by the wording of the Dutch placaerts, it would ſeem to be inſinuated that the herrings proceed gradually ſouthward, and deſert the Shetland ſhores as they advance, yet in fact their mode of fiſhing does not point out this to be the caſe. Many of their buſſes no ſooner have made their appearance at the rendezvous at Braſſa Sound, as the Law requires, than they proceed immediately ſouthward, and begin

to fiſh off the coaſt of Aberdeen, where they are found every year off Stonehaven, Aberdeen, and Peterhead, even within ſight of land, as has been ſaid, as early as the month of June.

11. The fiſh do not deſert the Shetland ſeas towards the latter part of the ſeaſon, as we muſt ſuppoſe they would do, were the theory juſt; but the fact is, that the inconſiderable herring-fiſhery which is at preſent carried on by the natives on the weſtern ſhores of theſe iſlands, ſeldom commences till towards the end of autumn, and uſually continues till January or February.

12. Did the herrings obſerve any uniformity in their progreſs, it muſt neceſſarily happen, that nets ſtretched in a direction ſo as to croſs that line of progreſs at right angles, would catch many more fiſh than if they were ſet in a direction parallel to the progreſs of the herrings; that is to ſay, if the herrings be advancing ſouthward, a net ſtretched in a direction from eaſt to weſt, would catch many more fiſh than one which ran in a direction from ſouth to north: becauſe, in the firſt caſe, the fiſh advancing ſouthward, would be forced by thoſe behind into the meſhes of the net, ſo as quickly to fill it; whereas, in the other caſe, they might march forward on each ſide the net, like a body of troops on each ſide of a wall parallel to their route, without ſo much as one attempting to paſs thro' it. No fiſhermen, however, have obſerved any ſuch difference in their mode of ſetting their nets at ſea. Both the Dutch and Yarmouth fiſhers uniformly allow their veſſels to drive as the wind and tide force them, without obſerving any difference in their ſucceſs when it happens that their nets are ſtretched in a direction ſouth and north, or eaſt and weſt. But, had any ſuch progreſs of the fiſh been obſerved, as is known to be the caſe with ſalmon, they would have taken care to watch thoſe opportunities when the wind blew from the weſt or eaſt at ſlack tide, (the tide uſually ſets in thoſe ſeas ſouth and north) then to ſhoot their

nets, that by their drifting with the *wind*, their nets might croſs the courſe of the herring: but as no ſuch practice prevails, we may reaſonably conclude, that the fiſhers have perceived no ſenſible difference in this reſpect; and by conſequence we may conclude, that the alledged progreſſion of the herrings to the ſouthward, is only a vague conjecture, founded on inaccurate obſervation.

13. With regard to the fiſhery on our own coaſts, the ſame reaſoning has been applied. It has been ſaid, that the herrings, in their progreſs ſouthward from the great Northern Ocean, touched firſt on the weſtern coaſts of Scotland in the ſummer and autumnal months; but, paſſing forward, they were oppoſed in their courſe directly by the north coaſt of Ireland, where, of neceſſity, from this circumſtance, the winter-fiſhing muſt always be much more abundant and certain than on the coaſt of Scotland.

14. If this opinion were well founded, it muſt neceſſarily happen, that the early ſummer-fiſhing of herrings ſhould be much more plentiful and certain on the northern coaſts of Caithneſs, than in moſt other places; becauſe, there the land would oppoſe the great ſhoal in its progreſs, and all the arms of the ſea ſhould be there filled with herrings as full as they could hold. The fact, however, is, that theſe northern lochs are not nearly ſo good for the herring-fiſhery, as many of thoſe on our weſtern coaſts; and in thoſe lochs the fiſhing is uſually beſt during the autumnal and winter months, and not worth regarding in ſummer, long after the fiſhery in Lochfine and at the Iſle of Man have been carried on with the beſt ſucceſs.

15. Had this theory been juſt, it muſt alſo have happened, that no part of our coaſt could in any reſpect have equalled the ſouthern ſhores of the Murray-Frith for the herring-fiſhery: for, this coaſt directly oppoſing the herrings in their ſuppoſed progreſs ſouthward, muſt have ſtopped them in their courſe; and as the ſhore

weſt from Buchanneſs trends a little ſouthward, many of the herrings, in ſeeking a paſſage to the ſouth, would run up towards Inverneſs, where, being met by the weſtern coaſt, and pent up by thoſe that preſſed forward from behind, they muſt have been found in inconceiveable quantities, during the whole time that any part of the ſhoal was coming up from the northward; and it could only be after theſe were fairly paſſed, that the poor priſoners could be allowed to wheel about and make their eſcape. At this rate, Inverneſs, the Bay of Cromarty, and the whole ſouthern ſhores of the Murray-Frith, muſt have been the very beſt ſummer-fiſhing ſtations in Britain, and there the fiſhing would gradually decline as the autumn advanced, ſo as to dwindle at laſt into nothing in winter. How do facts correſpond with this theory?—Inverneſs has never been a good fiſhing ſtation, though a few herrings are catched there every ſeaſon, that are chiefly conſumed by the people on ſhore, freſh. This fiſhing begins in autumn, and continues through the whole winter, even as late as February, and ſometimes March. Herrings are ſeldom ſeen in the Bay of Cromarty. A ſmall fiſhing has been for ſome time paſt carried on upon the north ſhores of the Murray-Frith, particularly about Wick in Caithneſs: But herrings are ſeldom ſeen on the ſouthern coaſt of that Frith, and never have been found there in ſuch abundance as to eſtabliſh a herring-fiſhery of any kind.—How miſerably are we, in innumerable inſtances, diſappointed by this theory!

16. The only fact I have met with, that ſeems, without any intention of a theoretical nature, to trace the herrings in their progreſs from ſouth to north during the ſummer ſeaſon, directly contrary to what is uſually aſſerted, is in a letter from the Reverend Mr Downie of Stornoway, dated 14th March 1785, (Appendix to the Fiſhery Report, No. 45), which runs thus: "They (that is the dog-fiſh) make their appearance on the weſt ſide of the Lewis; our people firſt obſerve them

off *Gallon-Head:* They run generally in the months of *July* and *Auguſt*, ſometimes near the ſhore, ſometimes one, two, three leagues diſtant: They go from *ſouth* to *north*, I mean along ſhore, at the ſame diſtance from the land, and diſappear off *Europa-Point: They ſeem always to follow the ſhoal of herrings*, as their ſtomachs are generally full of them when caught."—Some fiſhermen at Aberdeen alſo informed me this ſeaſon, June 1785, that they had fallen in with a body of herrings off the Girdleneſs, near Aberdeen, diſtant five or ſix leagues, proceeding directly northward. I was told alſo at Rothſay, that a ſhipmaſter, whom I did not ſee, had fallen in with a body of fiſh in the year 1783, weſt of the iſland of Colonſay, moving northward with great rapidity. I leave theſe facts as I find them, to the conſideration of the Reader, without any remark.

17. Although it ſometimes happens that the herrings are found in greater abundance on the weſt coaſt of Scotland early in ſummer, when few are to be found on the coaſt of Ireland; and that, on the contrary, plenty are ſometimes found on the coaſt of Ireland towards the latter part of the ſeaſon, when none are to be found on the Scottiſh coaſts, as happened to be the caſe pretty much both in the year 1782 and 1783; yet this rule is not general, far leſs *invariable*. Before the year 1782, the winter-fiſhing on the Scottiſh coaſt ſeldom failed, and was often very abundant; nor was the winter-fiſhing on the coaſt of Ireland, ever, till then, taken notice of as conſiderable. It chanced in the year 1782, that both the ſummer and winter-fiſhing on the coaſt of Scotland failed, and that a tolerable fiſhing on the Iriſh coaſt caſt up late in the ſeaſon, which attracted the attention of our fiſhermen. In 1783, the early fiſhing on the coaſt of Scotland was very good,—the late fiſhing there poor, though very abundant on the coaſt of Ireland. From this partial fact a general rule has been deduced, but without foundation; for, in the year 1784, the herrings ſet in upon the coaſt of Ireland

in great abundance, in the month of June, but were not to be found in any conſiderable body during the latter part of the winter; whereas, on the Scottiſh coaſts that ſeaſon, a tolerable fiſhing caſt up in July and Auguſt; but the moſt abundant was at Loch-Roag in Lewis, in the month of November, when ſcarce any were found on the coaſt of Ireland.

18. Did the general theory, ſo confidently aſſerted by ſeveral individuals engaged in the fiſhing buſineſs, hold good, that buſineſs would be much leſs precarious than it is found to be at preſent. In that caſe, the buſſes would invariably proceed at the beginning of the fiſhing ſeaſon to the northward, there to wait the fiſh; and when they fell in with a body of them in one bay, which afterwards left it, would know that the herrings might be looked for with certainty to the ſouthward. So far, however, is this from being the caſe, that the fiſhermen all agree, they know of no rule for forming any ſort of judgment where the fiſh may be looked for, after they leave any one loch; and therefore, in caſe of herrings leaving any one loch, the buſſes diſperſe to all quarters wherever chance directs, ſometimes to the ſouth, and ſometimes to the north, not having the leaſt idea where or when they may next fall in with them.

19. Of theſe facts innumerable examples might be produced: the following only are ſelected.—Auguſt 1783, Herrings were found in abundance in Loch-Craigniſh, ſome at Oban and Fort-William, and great plenty in Loch-Urn, but few in the northern lochs. In September and October of the ſame year, ſcarce any were found on the coaſt; but, in November, plenty were found in Loch-Roag. In ſhort, a loch-fiſhing is on all hands admitted to be a moſt precarious buſineſs; chiefly from this circumſtance, that no judgment can be formed *a priori*, in what place the herrings will caſt up; and many of the moſt attentive fiſhers, with a view to remedy this defect, are exceedingly anxious to have

advice-boats eſtabliſhed along thoſe coaſts, with a view to carry intelligence as quickly as poſſible to the buſſes, of any place where the herrings chance to have come into a loch, or arm of the ſea.

20. On this ſubject, it may not be improper to take notice of a notion that has been pretty generally propagated, though probably without ſufficient foundation, *viz.* that the fiſh are forced into particular harbours, by ſtorms of wind driving them forward into the bays. Without pretending to ſay that a body of fiſh may not on *ſome* occaſions be thus determined to embay, I think it may be ſafely aſſerted, that this is by no means a general caſe, otherwiſe fiſhermen would not be ſo frequently at a loſs where to find them as at preſent; for, if it were ſo, they would know, that after an eaſterly wind, they might be in general found in the lochs on an eaſtern ſhore; and after a weſterly wind, in the Skye lochs, and on the weſtern coaſts of Scotland: which would remove, in ſome meaſure, that uncertainty ſo generally complained of. This is an argument founded on experience.—Another may be grounded on the obſervations that have been made on the very ſmall depth to which the ſea is known to be agitated in a ſtorm; as it has been found, that in the deepeſt ſea, during the moſt violent wind, it is only a few feet, not to mention fathoms, on the ſurface, that are diſturbed by it: It can only be thoſe, therefore, which are very near the ſurface, that can be forced away violently by the wind; and as they have it always in their power to dive and evade that diſagreeable conteſt, we may conclude they do ſo in general. Indeed, if they did not do ſo, but were forced along by the ſurface waves, it would happen, that whenever they approached the ſhore, they would be daſhed upon the rocks with inconceivable violence, and, like a ſhip upon a lee-ſhore, be inevitably deſtroyed in immenſe bodies—a thing that is ſcarcely ever obſerved to take place. From hence we may fairly conclude, that they

are ſeldom forced by a ſtorm, to go where they would not of themſelves chooſe to go.

21. Another part of the received opinion already referred to, is, that the fiſh caught in the month of June, are invariably the fatteſt and beſt; and that from that period, they turn leaner and worſe in quality as the ſeaſon advances. It is alſo believed, that before the 25th of June, they are unfit for uſe; and are, therefore, forbid by the Dutch regulations, to be taken before that day.

22. But if the fiſh are unfit to be uſed before the 25th of June, is it poſſible to ſuppoſe, that they ſhould be in the ſtate of the higheſt perfection on the 26th of that month? Yet this opinion muſt be maintained, before the two parts of the foregoing theory can be reconciled. This, I believe, no perſon will ſeriouſly maintain,—as all will be ready to admit, that if the herrings are in the higheſt ſtate of perfection about the middle of June, they muſt have been gradually advancing to that ſtate of perfection before that period, as happens with all other kinds of fiſh. I therefore conclude, that as ſome of the herrings caught about the middle of June by the Dutch buſſes, are, without diſpute, of a very good quality, the Dutch regulation, which forbids them to be catched before the 25th of that month, is merely an arbitrary regulation, that has no juſt foundation for its eſtabliſhment, or ſome other foundation than that which is here alledged.

23. That this regulation was not adopted, from the conſideration that the herrings were not advanced ſo far ſouth as Shetland, before the time mentioned in the placaerts, appears very plainly from the regulations themſelves; for, though all ſhipmaſters are prohibited from ſhooting their nets with a view to catch herrings for *being cured*, till the 24th day of June †, yet, by the ſame placaert, they are expreſsly permitted to fiſh for

† The nets are not permitted to be wet till the night of the 24th of June; and conſequently the herrings are not caught till the 25th.

herrings before that time, *for bait*. This ſhows, that herrings were known by the Dutch to be upon the coaſt before the time they are ſaid to iſſue forth from the North Sea; and that they knew, as the Drontheim fiſhers maintain, that herrings are upon the coaſt at all times of the year.

24. This laſt fact is corroborated by the teſtimony of the old fiſhers in Loch-fine, and other places on the weſt coaſt, who invariably maintain, that herrings may be there caught at all ſeaſons of the year, if they are ſearched for at a ſufficient depth; as well as by the experience of the ſouthern fiſhers, who ſupply the London market with freſh herrings in the months of April and May.

25. Another opinion has ariſen out of this, that ſeems to be as ill ſupported by facts, as any of thoſe I have hitherto had occaſion to animadvert upon. It is, That the herrings which come firſt upon the coaſt, are ſmaller, as well as fatter, than thoſe that come afterwards: that the largeſt and leaneſt herrings are catched only during the winter-months; and that theſe large, lean, winter-catched herrings, are the only kind that can be properly cured for the Weſt Indian market, &c.

26. That the earlieſt herrings are not invariably ſmall, we know from this circumſtance, that the herrings caught in Loch-fine, very early in the ſeaſon, are in general very large-ſized herrings, and for the moſt part much larger than thoſe catched later in the ſeaſon off Dunbar.

27. In like manner, it is well known, that the Manx herrings, (herrings that are catched about the Iſle of Man), which are uſually catched early in the ſeaſon, are larger than thoſe of Yarmouth, which are taken at a more advanced ſeaſon, in the proportion ſometimes of one to two, and ſeldom leſs than as two to three.

28. Juſt ſo we find, that the herrings which are caught about Inverneſs, and from thence to Wick, as

alſo thoſe in Loch-Eil near Fort-William, are for the moſt part a much ſmaller kind of herring, than thoſe that are caught about Loch-Broom and that neighbourhood, though the fiſhing begins as early at Loch-Broom as at either of thoſe places, and though the fiſhing uſually continues longer in them, eſpecially about Inverneſs, than Loch-Broom.

29. But there are other facts, which place this object in another point of view. Sometimes a ſhoal of large herrings will appear in a particular loch, leave it, and be ſucceeded by one of a ſmaller kind, and *vice verſa:* And ſometimes it happens, that very large fiſh are found in one loch, at the very time that in other places near it only very ſmall herrings can be found; and ſometimes the large and ſmall herrings are intermixed in the ſame ſhoal, and may be caught at the ſame ſeaſon of the year. I will give examples of all theſe kinds that occurred while I was on that coaſt in the year 1784.

30. At Oban, a ſhoal of large lean fiſh (about 700 to a barrel) made its appearance in the end of July, or beginning of Auguſt, where they continued ten or twelve days, and then ſuddenly diſappeared; but where they went, nobody knew, as no fiſh reſembling theſe were ſeen on any part of that coaſt during all that ſeaſon. About a week or ten days after their departure, they were ſucceeded by another ſhoal of ſmall fiſh, (about 1200 to a barrel), which continued in that bay for ſome weeks, but not in large quantities.

31. In like manner, it happened that very ſeaſon, that abundance of large fine herrings were caught in Loch-Urn, at the ſummer-fiſhing; but theſe were ſucceeded afterwards by a body of ſmaller fiſh, not much above half their ſize.

32. Again, at the time that the body of large fiſh above deſcribed was in the bay of Oban, another ſhoal of fiſh, of a much ſmaller ſize, (about 12 or 1500 to a barrel), caſt up in Loch-Craigniſh, to the ſouth of it;

and another ſhoal ſtill ſmaller, at Fort-William, to the north of it: nor are ſuch diverſities as theſe in the leaſt uncommon. For this reaſon, a buſs properly equipped always carries three ſets of nets having meſhes of different ſizes, that they may be prepared to catch that ſize of fiſh which chances to come in the way—and on this wiſe forecaſt depends very often the ſucceſs of the fiſhery. The people of Rothſay in Bute, from having beſtowed a more than ordinary attention to this circumſtance, have deſervedly obtained a very high degree of reputation in the herring-fiſhery †.

33. With regard to what has been aſſerted, that the ſmall herrings are always fatteſt, and moſt difficult to be cured, I do not meet with facts to ſupport either the one or the other of theſe aſſertions. In the caſes already mentioned, that conſiſted with my own knowledge, the facts ſtood thus:—

34. The ſmall herrings that were catched in Loch-Craigniſh (32.) were very good; thoſe ſtill ſmaller, that were caught near Fort-William (32.) ſtill better; and the large ones, that were caught at Oban (30.) were much leaner, and of a worſe quality than the others. Theſe facts ſeem to confirm the theory.—On the other hand, the large herrings that were caught at the beginning of the ſeaſon in Loch-Urn (31.) were fatter, and in every reſpect better than thoſe ſmaller ones which were found in it at a later period (31.) But the largeſt and fatteſt fiſh that were caught on that coaſt in the year 1784, were caught in Loch-Roag, towards

† In the month of Auguſt 1784, a great body of herrings came into Loch-Urn, conſiſting of many different ſizes intermixed.—"Yeſternight, ſays Mr Macdonnell of Barriſdale, in his letter to Mr John Clark, dated Auguſt 3d, (Appendix to the Report on the fiſheries, No. 13.), I went into the loch (Loch-Urn), and carried with me nets, *ſome larger, ſome ſmaller in the meſhes*; and I have the pleaſure to tell you, that though I had but four of our ſmall country nets in the yaul, not exceeding the fifth part of a buſs-train, in leſs than twenty minutes I hauled twelve barrels of fiſh—*every net, as they were wide or narrow in the meſh, catching herring in proportion to their ſize.*"

the latter end of November (17). Theſe facts contradict every part of the theory.

35. From particular facts, let us come to others more general. It is univerſally admitted, that the Manx herrings are not only much larger in general, but alſo much fatter than thoſe of Yarmouth; as are thoſe of Loch-fine both fatter and larger than thoſe caught off Dunbar.

36. Hence, ſmall herrings are not, *as ſuch*, to be accounted either better or worſe than large ones; nor are ſummer-caught herrings, *as ſuch*, to be accounted better than thoſe caught in winter—an infinite diverſity being obſerved to take place in this reſpect.

37. Neither are lean herrings more eaſy to be cured than fat ones, in equal circumſtances, if the concurrent teſtimony of all the fiſhermen I talked with can be relied on. Nor are they more ſaleable at any market: for, they unanimouſly declared, that if in any caſe they had lean and fat fiſh to chooſe upon, they would invariably prefer the fat kind for any purpoſe whatever †. Some of them indeed deſcribed a kind of oily herrings, which they ſeemed to conſider as a diſeaſed fiſh, which they wiſhed to reject, becauſe they were apt to gild; but the real healthy fiſh, though much fatter, they did not conſider as peculiarly liable to that diſorder ‡.

† It has been in particular often aſſerted, that lean herrings are much better for being cured as red herrings, than fat fiſh. But, on all the weſt coaſt, this fact was denied,—the owners of red-herring houſes invariably concurring in aſſerting, that the fatteſt and beſt herrings were far preferable to lean ones for this particular uſe.

‡ It is commonly ſaid, that when great quantities of herrings can be caught, and no opportunity occurs for curing them, a great deal of oil may be extracted from them by boiling.—There is much reaſon to ſuſpect this is a miſtake. When herrings have been gutted, and are boiled for eating, it is well known, that very little oil is thus ſeparated from them. It is alſo well enough known, that if the entrails be boiled by themſelves, a conſiderable quantity of oil is obtained, which is in all caſes carefully preſerved by our fiſhers. I therefore ſuſpect, that if they be boiled without being gutted, the oil that

38. If fat fiſh are therefore not to be rejected as unſaleable at the Weſt Indian market, ſo neither are ſmall fiſh, as ſuch, there unwelcome, if the following fact, which I had from a conſiderable fiſh-merchant in London, can be relied upon. He was employed by the fiſhers about Wick and Inverneſs, for ſeveral years, to diſpoſe of the herrings they cured. The owners of theſe fiſh, thinking the largeſt were beſt, had ſeparated the large from the ſmall, and empowered him to ſell the ſmall at a leſs price *per* barrel. They were equally well cured and packed as the others, and he ſold them at firſt ſomewhat lower than the large; but, finding a great demand for the ſmall, he raiſed the price to the ſame as the others, and found he could always diſpoſe of the ſmall rather in preference to the others.—This was for the Weſt India market; and upon enquiry he found, that when well-cured, the proprietors there liked the ſmall herrings beſt, becauſe they could be more eaſily divided into what portions they pleaſed than the larger †.

39. As to fiſh caught at different ſeaſons, there is not a doubt but that it is more difficult to cure ſummer than winter-caught fiſh: becauſe, in ſummer, the ſmalleſt delay in any of the operations, will ſpoil them entirely; the being a few minutes, as I have been frequently aſſured, expoſed to the ſun at that ſeaſon, will ſo effectually ſpoil them, as that they never will take on the ſalt, and therefore muſt be uſeleſs; whereas in win-

is thus obtained, muſt ariſe chiefly from the entrails; and if ſo, it muſt be a very uneconomical practice, to deſtroy the whole fiſh for obtaining it. This I mention, not as a decided point, but as a very proper ſubject for obſervation and accurate experiment.--It is not the fatteſt kinds of fiſh that yield the moſt oil. Salmon afford but very little; but in the curing, after they are in the barrels, a ſmall quantity of that oil is worked off, and this operation, they find, tends much to prevent the fiſh from becoming gilded. I much ſuſpect, that this would be by far the beſt method alſo, of obtaining the oil from the herrings, as well as the beſt method of curing that delicate fiſh.

† Theſe were ſo very ſmall, as to take, in ſome caſes, about 2000 to a barrel.

ter, a much longer delay is not accompanied with equal hazard. Whatever the quality of the fiſh therefore may be, there is a greater riſk that they will be ſpoiled in the curing in ſummer, than in winter; but if proper care be taken, there is not a doubt but the fatteſt ſummer-cured fiſh that can be obtained, will be equally good with the beſt that can be obtained in winter, and much better than the lean fiſh that ſhall be caught at that ſeaſon.

40. There is one peculiarity relating to the natural hiſtory of herrings, that ſeems to diſtinguiſh them from all other kinds of fiſh with which I am acquainted, and which affects the various queſtions agitated in this enquiry, in many different ways.—It has been ſuppoſed, that herrings either breed in the North Seas during the ſpring months, when they deſert our coaſts, or that they iſſue from thoſe ſeas in ſearch of a more convenient place to depoſit their ſpawn in, (for I do not find that ſpeculators are agreed as to this point). There are good reaſons, however, for believing, that neither of theſe opinions is well founded.

41. It is found by experience, that in every unſorted heap of herrings, at whatever ſeaſon of the year they have been catched, there are found ſome that have full roes, others that are altogether empty, being lately ſpawned, which are called by the Dutch *ſhotten* herrings, and others in all the different ſtages of pregnancy †. Hence it muſt appear evident, that the herring does not breed at one particular ſeaſon only, like moſt other kinds of fiſh, and the greateſt part of the wild animals we know; but that, like man, and ſeveral tribes of domeſtic animals, they procreate at all ſeaſons of the year without exception. This being the caſe, it will follow, that herrings muſt ſpawn in all thoſe ſeas in which they are ever found; ſo that they can have no

† This may be obſerved by inſpecting any parcel of *unſorted* Britiſh cured herrings.

particular place for breeding in. The fact above mentioned with reſpect to the diverſity that is obſerved in every heap of herrings, I had occaſion to obſerve myſelf, and it was confirmed to me by every intelligent fiſherman I converſed with; but it was only a few who told me that they had frequently had their fiſhing-lines in Loch-fine and other places, covered with the ſpawn of the herrings which they had found in the bottom of the water.

42. But though all agreed that the fact above mentioned was undeniable, yet they acknowledged that the following diverſities with regard to it were obſervable.

43. It ſometimes happens that a ſhoal of herrings will be found, the *greateſt part* of which are full of roe; while another ſhoal will be met with, perhaps at the ſame time of the year, the greateſt part of which are lately ſpawned *(ſhotten)*, or another in which the generality of them are in an early ſtate of pregnancy, while a fourth has them all intermixed, without any one kind having the aſcendency.

44. From the facts that I could collect, it likewiſe appeared to me probable, that, upon the whole, a greater proportion of herrings found on our coaſt are pretty far advanced in their pregnancy, and ſhotten, towards the months of November and December, than at the earlier periods of the fiſhery.—This ſeemed to me *probable*, though it was not ſupported by ſuch a general concurrence of opinion as to render it certainly to be relied on.

45. It was, however, very univerſally admitted, that at whatever ſeaſon the fiſh were catched, thoſe that had lately ſpawned, or were what is called *ſhotten*, are the leaneſt and worſt herrings: that they approach to this lean meagre ſtate as they come towards full roe; and that they are fatteſt and beſt when they are not at all, or but a ſmall degree advanced in their pregnancy. Theſe different ſtates can be diſtinguiſhed by a ſkilful

fiſherman, without a particular examination, merely by the glance of his eye, who can obſerve a ſenſible difference where another perſon could not perceive it in the leaſt, as I frequently experienced when on board the cutter, the common men never failing to pick out the beſt with the utmoſt facility, where I would have been much difficulted †.

46. Though this peculiarity has not, that I know of, been taken notice of by any of thoſe who have treated of the natural hiſtory of the herring, it is plain the Dutch have been long well acquainted with it; for, in their printed regulations, it is expreſsly required, that *at all ſeaſons* of the fiſhery, the herrings of each night's catching ſhall be carefully ſorted into three parcels, the prime, (I write here from memory, and am not certain of the name), the full, and the *ſhotten*, which laſt is always accounted rebate fiſh. From the circumſtances ſtated it will appear, that this ſorting muſt always be a matter of great importance, if we wiſh to obtain very fine herrings; and as it is not much attended to by our fiſhers, that muſt be one principal mean of making our fiſh be much inferior to the beſt of the Dutch herrings.

47. I could not find, by my enquiries, at what ſize or age the herring begins to breed, or how long it is in attaining its full growth; but it is ſometimes found in roe of a very ſmall ſize, and conſequently ſmall lean fiſh may be found, as well as large fat and plump fiſh. It is probable they ſometimes have attained to a conſiderable age, from the very great difference of ſize we obſerve in thoſe which have attained maturity ‡.

† A Gentleman who had great experience in the fiſheries, favoured me with the following remarks on this ſubject.—"There are, ſaid he, many different qualities of herrings, which may be known at ſight, or otherwiſe. The beſt are a thick ſhort fiſh, which, on being examined, have a fat yellowiſh ſwimming-bag: thoſe that are longer, and have this bag whiter, and more like a ſtring, are of an inferior quality; but the worſt are thoſe that are long and thin, and have a bag blown up with air."

‡ The herring is a delicate fiſh, which is killed by a very ſmall degree of violence. Whenever it is taken out of the water, even tho' it ſeems

48. From the whole of theſe facts, it will, I hope, appear, that though the natural hiſtory of this wonderful little fiſh is not as yet enough known to enable us to ſpeak with certainty as to many particulars concerning it, yet there ſeems to be no reaſon to doubt, that the generally received opinion concerning its migrations, is altogether erroneous; and that thoſe general rules which have been deduced as to the goodneſs or badneſs of large or ſmall herrings, or as to the ſize or quality of ſuch as have been catched at an early or late ſeaſon of the year, cannot be relied upon, the exceptions being ſo numerous as to leave no room for eſtabliſhing the rule.

to have received no hurt, it gives a ſmall ſqueak, and immediately expires; and though it be thrown inſtantly back into the water, it never recovers —Hence ariſes the proverb, *as dead as a herring*.

No conjecture can be made relating to its food. It ſeems to be nouriſhed by ſome ſubſtance that abounds every-where in the ſea-water in prodigious quantities, though too minute for obſervation.—Were it not every-where preſent in the water, the ſhoals are ſo great, that thoſe which come laſt, muſt ſuffer for want of food, and become lean. This is never taken notice of by fiſhermen. It is obſerved, that the ſtomach contains only a quantity of ſlimy matter, unleſs it be very near the ſpawning-time, when a few ſmall fiſh are ſometimes found in the ſtomach: they are then called *foul* fiſh, being more full of blood than at other ſeaſons: they never take bait but when in this ſtate, and very ſeldom then.

Some fanciful people, in order to make the hiſtory of their migrations complete, deſcribe them as being led forward by a leader who directs their courſe, who has been called their *king*. No ſuch thing is even *believed* by any of the fiſhermen.

When a great body of herrings are in the water, they can be diſtinctly perceived by the ſmell, as I myſelf frequently experienced.

They ſometimes ſwim very near the ſurface, and ſometimes at a greater depth, as has been ſaid; but the circumſtances that occaſion the one or the other, have not been obſerved. It does not depend on the ſeaſon of the year, nor, by what I could learn, on any obſerved peculiarity of weather.

At times they ſeem to take pleaſure in riſing to the ſurface of the water, and putting up their noſes, and inſtantly drawing back. This occaſions a little pattering noiſe, like the ſound of a few large drops of rain on the water; which is denominated by the natives on the ſhores they frequent, the *play of herrings*. It is moſt uſually obſerved in a ſtill calm evening; and at theſe times, they are thought not to enter readily

49. Many of the facts above ſtated would ſeem to indicate, that tho' the herring may be in ſome meaſure accounted a roving fiſh, yet that it in many caſes ſeems to be pretty much confined to one ground, where it breeds and remains, nearly as a particular breed of ſheep, if left to itſelf, would not depart very far from its native hills. Some facts indeed ſeem to point as if there were ſome diverſity in the ſhape and other qualities of particular breeds of this kind of fiſh, like that which we obſerve with regard to oxen, ſheep, &c. The large ſize, and uncommonly fine quality of the Manx and Loch-fine herrings, when compared with thoſe of Yarmouth and Dunbar; the uniform ſmall ſize, and compact form of the Drontheim herrings, when compared with thoſe much larger that are frequently caught on the weſt coaſt of Lewis, ſeem to give ſome obſcure indications of this ſort.—But we are as yet by far too little advanced in our knowledge on this ſubject, as even to dare to hazard a conjecture on this head.

into the nets, and therefore it is not thought a favourable indication of the ſucceſs of the fiſhery for that night.

But the moſt wonderful peculiarity relating to the œconomy of that little fiſh, was one that I never had an opportunity of obſerving myſelf, but which I was aſſured was a fact, by every perſon acquainted with the fiſheries who ſpoke with me on that ſubject. I therefore tell it to the Reader as I had it, without contradicting or confirming it, tho' I rather ſuſpect the opinion has taken its riſe from inaccurate obſervation.—It is, ſay they, a certain fact, that at particular times, in thoſe lochs where herrings abound, a ſtrong ſmart ſound is heard, like the report of a piſtol when fired. This ſound, it is ſuppoſed, is in ſome inconceiveable way produced by the herrings themſelves, and is always accounted a certain proof that they are immediately to leave that place. When the ſound is heard, or ſuppoſed to be heard, it is ſaid the herrings have *cracked*; and, in that caſe, it never fails but that the whole are gone before next day. Whatever truth may be in this, there can be no doubt but the herrings frequently withdraw from any loch in a very ſhort time, and leave no veſtige of them behind.

Mr Knox of Eymouth remarks, it is obſervable for a day before, as well as ſome days after a northerly blaſt, there is ſeldom much ſucceſs: whether the herrings knowing by ſome natural inſtinct of its coming on go off into deep water, or whether they keep at the bottom to *avoid* the ſurge, I will not take upon me ſay.

50. Mr Macdonell of Barriſdale is one of the few men I have met with, who has attempted to make any obſervations on this ſubject. Some others I have found, who are convinced that herrings do actually breed in our own ſeas, and only retire to the bottom, where they remain leſs active than at other ſeaſons, during the time we do not obſerve them on our coaſts. This conjecture ſeems to gain force from the obſervation, that herrings are catched in the ſhallow ſeas near London, where nets can be let down near the bottom, at a ſeaſon of the year when they cannot be found in our deeper ſeas, where no net could reach them †. But however this may be, Mr Macdonell above named thinks he can diſtinguiſh, in the lochs with which he is acquainted, two kinds of herrings:—one he calls home-bred fiſh, which he knows by certain peculiarities of ſhape, &c. from all others;—the others he calls foreign fiſh, or ſuch as have been bred elſewhere, and only occaſionally come into the loch that does not belong to them; the native herrings themſelves ſometimes in their turn making a tour elſewhere, but return again.—I take it not upon me to ſay that this theory is juſt, more than the other. Much of conjecture muſt be in every-thing of this nature; and long and attentive obſervation is neceſſary, before it can either be confirmed or rejected. But the following remarks, with which he in the moſt obliging manner favoured me, in anſwer to ſome queries I put to him in writing, appear to me ſo very ingenious and important on this ſubject, that I cannot think they ſhould be concealed from the Public.

† Perhaps the progreſs of the herrings could be beſt traced by means of other fiſh: for, in general, the herring is preferred as a bait to all others, either by cod or ling. If, therefore, the herrings be in thoſe ſeas that are not too deep for theſe fiſh, it is to be preſumed they will be found in the ſtomach of the cod or ling when caught. Cod are ſeldom found in water that exceeds 30, or at moſt 40 fathoms; ling have been caught in 200 fathoms water: if the herring does not ſink to a greater depth than that, therefore, they might be traced by means of theſe fiſh.

51. "It may not, ſays he, be improper here to inſert a few obſervations I made on the herrings in our bays, that in ſome degree diſtinguiſh them from thoſe of the neighbouring ones. The herrings of this loch (that is Loch-Urn) and Loch-Duich, I mean the home-bred ones, are ſhort, their bellies prominent, their backs thick, and rather hollow, or bending inwards about the middle of it, than ſtraight; and as the herrings of both bays ſeem to be the ſame, when they leave Loch-Duich, they generally caſt up here. Thoſe of Loch-Neviſh have more of the ſalmon ſhape, are ſtronger, and have large black and full eyes. Thoſe of Loch-Na-naugh have ſomething that diſtinguiſh them from both, and ſo forth. Not but that the ſame ſhoal may ſometimes viſit all theſe bays, and perhaps many more."

52. On this ſubject I ſhall beg leave to ſubjoin a few other remarks made by the ſame ingenious and attentive obſerver.

53. "About eleven years ago, ſays he, a very large ſhoal of foreign fiſh appeared at Gareloch about the beginning of Auguſt, being the only one of that kind that I remember to have ſeen ſo early in the ſeaſon. Their courſe was from the north ſouthward, and in their progreſs filled all the lochs and bays as far as Loch-Duich, and even that loch. A ſmall branch of it came to this loch, continued in it five days, and then diſappeared, carrying with them a ſmall body of home-bred fiſh they found in the loch. They continued, however, longer in the bays to the northward, then retired to the offing till winter, when they returned to theſe bays; I mean to the northern ones, and to thoſe on the north and eaſt of Skye, where they remained until the beginning of January. In this manner they continued to make their appearance early and late for five years, or until the whole body of them were deſtroyed; nor did I hear, nor do I think that this ſhoal ever removed farther to the ſouthward or weſtward. It is remarkable, that *the home-bred fiſh were*

all along diſtinguiſhable among them. Since that time, no conſiderable ſhoal of *foreign* fiſh appeared in my diſtrict; though now and then a few, probably the remains of the great ſhoal, were diſtinguiſhable among the home-bred fiſh.

54. "In the year 1753, a very large ſhoal of foreign fiſh came into Loch-broom, and the bays in its neighbourhood, in winter. They continued their viſits for three or four years; then ſlackened. Soon thereafter, they appeared in Barra, in winter likewiſe. They continued a-year or two, and then made off.—The winter following, they came into the bays on the weſt ſide of Skye, in immenſe quantities, and continued to return regularly every October or November till the year 1765, and afterwards in ſmaller bodies till 1768, when they entirely vaniſhed, or I ſuppoſe were all deſtroyed."

55. What a pity it is that ſo attentive an obſerver ſhould not be placed in a condition to extend his obſervations farther, and to benefit the fiſheries by his uncommon ſkill and indefatigable aſſiduity!—This is that Mr Macdonell, who, when a boy, was engaged in the rebellion in 1745, for which he was condemned, and reſpited; and after eighteen years confinement in the Caſtle of Edinburgh, was at laſt pardoned and liberated.

56. The foregoing obſervations are only meant to ſhow, that we ſhould not blindly adopt either the theory or the practice of others.—I do not attempt to ſubſtitute any theory in place of one that is evidently liable to great objections:—my aim is rather to induce Gentlemen to think for themſelves, and collect facts on this very curious ſubject, than to raiſe any uſeleſs fabric on imperfect foundations.

APPENDIX, No. IV.

MEMORIAL of the Earl of Galloway and others, to the Right Honourable the Lords Commiſſioners of His Majeſty's Treaſury, dated London April 15. 1783.

SHEWETH, That attempts have been lately made in Scotland, to ſalt beef and pork to a conſiderable extent, both for uſe of ſhips in their voyages, and for exportation to foreign markets: And if reaſonable encouragement is held out to ſuch as may think proper to carry on this branch of trade in Great Britain, it might in time prove very beneficial both to the landed and commercial intereſts thereof; becauſe the farmers and graziers would then have ſtronger inducements to raiſe and fatten cattle and hogs, when they could at all times find a good and ready market for them; and the merchant would not always be under the neceſſity of either importing theſe articles from Ireland, or ſending his ſhips to that kingdom, not only for a ſupply to his correſpondents abroad, but alſo for the very proviſions requiſite for the uſe of his ſhip during her voyage. Nevertheleſs, as the laws ſtand at preſent relative to the duties upon ſalt, and to the drawbacks upon the exportation of ſalted proviſions, it appears abſolutely impracticable, that any attempts made in Great Britain to cure beef and pork for exportation, or for the uſe of ſhips during their voyage, can be attended with ſucceſs to thoſe who may engage in ſuch a buſineſs. And if ſuch is the fact, which will appear by the following obſervations, it is equally impoſſible, that the farmer or grazier can have ſufficient encouragement to raiſe and fatten cattle and hogs, becauſe he would not find a ready market for them, ſhould he increaſe his preſent quantity to any conſiderable extent.

That, either owing to inattention, or ſome other cauſe, Scotland, as the Laws ſtand at preſent, is not even upon a footing with England in the article of curing beef and pork for exportation, in two very eſſential points, *viz.* *1ſt*, That in England, the drawback of five ſhillings *per* barrel is received upon the exportation of a barrel containing 32 gallons of well-cured beef or pork, whether it is cured with Engliſh or foreign ſalt ſeparately, or with a mixture of each; whereas in Scotland, no ſuch drawback, or any drawback whatever indeed, is allowed upon ſuch a barrel, *unleſs cured with foreign ſalt alone*; nay, what is more remarkable, no beef or pork cured with a mixture of ſalt, can, as the Law at preſent ſtands, be exported from Scotland, even without the bounty or drawback, and even although the Scots ſalt uſed therein has paid the equalizing duty with England. It is true, the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms, upon application, generally permit ſuch to be exported; but they never, and it is preſumed cannot allow the drawback of five ſhillings *per* barrel on the exportation of proviſions ſo cured with a mixture of ſalts. Now, this hardſhip will appear particularly diſtreſſing to Scotland, when it is conſidered, that in order to cure beef and pork properly to ſtand a warm climate, it is eſſentially neceſſary that it ſhould be firſt rubbed *with ſmall or home-made ſalt*, as is the univerſal practice in Ireland, and lie in the pickle thereof from ten to twenty days, in order to draw off the blood and other ſuperfluous juices, which is called Pining; *for*, *if great or foreign ſalt* was uſed in this part of the proceſs, the juices of the proviſions would be ſo much exhauſted by the ſtrength thereof, and they would thereby become ſo dry and hard, that they would be unfit almoſt for uſe, at leaſt for ſale in a well-ſupplied market. After being ſo rubbed and pined with ſmall ſalt, the proviſions are taken out of the ſteeps, and then packed away with great ſalt in caſks proper for exportation; and thoſe converſant in the

buſineſs, know how neceſſary great or foreign ſalt is for this purpoſe. 2*d*, In England, a proportional drawback is allowed of two ſhillings and ſixpence upon the exportation of half-barrels; whereas in Scotland no drawback is allowed upon any caſks under the ſize of 32 gallons, even although the beef or pork therein is cured with *foreign ſalt* alone,—a hardſhip obvious and well known to thoſe converſant in the buſineſs, many half-barrels being wanted for the convenience of ſtowage, and the ſupply of the Weſt-India iſlands.

That the memorialiſts do not mean to inſinuate, that even if Scotland was put upon a footing with England in theſe two particulars, any attempts made there to cure proviſions for exportation, or for the uſe of ſhips during their voyages, will be attended with ſucceſs, while the ſalt-duties, and bounties or drawbacks on ſalted beef and pork, remain as they at preſent are; neither can ſuch attempts be attended with ſucceſs in England, as will be evident from the following conſiderations:

Firſt, At the time of the Union, the duty in England upon home-made ſalt was only 3 s. 4 d. *per* buſhel of 56 lib. and upon foreign great ſalt only 6 s. 11 d. *per* buſhel of 84 lib.; and, at that period, the drawback paid in England, upon the exportation of beef or pork properly cured, was 5 s. *per* barrel of 32 gallons wine-meaſure; which article was, by the 8th article of the Treaty of Union, extended to Scotland, upon paying at the cuſtomhouſe of exportation, the equalizing duty with England on Scots ſalt uſed in curing ſuch proviſions. Now, as it takes about a buſhel of home-made ſalt, and nearly half-a-buſhel of foreign great ſalt, to cure a barrel of beef or pork properly for exportation, and for the pickle to fill it up when ſhipped, the duties thereon, according to the above-mentioned rate, would be about 6 s. 9 d. By this drawback, therefore, of 5 s. *per* barrel, there was about 1 s. 9 d. paid to the revenue on each barrel exported,

provided the proportions of home-made and foreign ſalt were uſed as above. If there was a greater proportion of home-made ſalt uſed than above mentioned, the duty to the revenue would be leſs, and *vice verſa*. At preſent, however, the duty on home-made ſalt is 5 s. *per* buſhel of 56 lib. and upon foreign great ſalt 10 s. 4 d. *per* buſhel of 84 lib.; the amount of which duty, in the above proportions uſed in curing a barrel of beef or pork, is 10 s. 6 d.; while, at the ſame time, the drawback upon exportation is no more ſtill than 5 s. Here, then, is an evident diſadvantage of 3 s. 5 d. *per* barrel, which a perſon who cures beef or pork in Britain now labours under, more than he did before the late duties in 1780 and 1782 were laid upon ſalt.

2dly, The very heavy duties neceſſary to be paid down upon foreign ſalt, before it can be removed from the King's cellars, is another very great diſadvantage and diſcouragement to any perſon who cures beef for exportation in Great Britain. This duty, as ſtated above, is now about 10 s. 4 d. *per* buſhel of 84 lib.; ſo that the proportion thereof, being half-a-buſhel as above mentioned, uſed upon each barrel of ſalted beef or pork, is 5 s. 2 d. beſides the duty upon a buſhel of home-made ſalt alſo uſed therein, to be paid before it can be removed from the ſalt-pans; making in all fully one-fourth part of the whole value of each barrel of beef or pork when ready for market. This requires a great ſtock to be employed in ſuch a buſineſs, even if the whole duties were to be drawn back at exportation, which deters a Britiſh merchant from engaging in it; eſpecially when he conſiders, that in Ireland no duty whatever is paid upon Iriſh-made ſalt, only $3\frac{1}{2}$ d. *per* buſhel on Britiſh, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. *per* buſhel on foreign great ſalt; and on exportation of the proviſions from thence, the merchant pays a farther duty of one ſhilling *per* barrel for beef, and 1 s. 6 d. for pork, all Iriſh money. The advantage, therefore, that the Iriſh has over the Britiſh merchant, is, in this reſpect,

ſo evident, that it is unneceſſary to ſay any-thing farther upon it.

3*dly*, A third diſadvantage under which a perſon would labour who cures beef or pork in Great Britain is, That no drawback whatever is allowed on the exportation thereof, whether intended for the uſe of ſhips crews during their voyage, or for home-conſumption. When the duty upon the importation of Iriſh proviſions into Great Britain was 3 s. 4 d. *per* barrel, and at the ſame time the duties payable in Great Britain were only 3s. 4d. *per* buſhel on home-made, and 6 s. 11 d. *per* buſhel on foreign great ſalt, this reſtriction of the bounty upon beef and pork exported, would not materially affect the merchant who cured ſuch proviſions in Great Britain. But now, when it is conſidered that the duty upon importation of Iriſh proviſions into Britain is wholly withdrawn, or taken off, while at the ſame time the duty upon home-made ſalt is increaſed to 5 s. and upon foreign to 10s. 4 d. *per* buſhel, it is evident that no Britiſh merchant can cure beef or pork, for the uſe of ſhips crews, or for home-conſumption, under ſuch great diſadvantages, but will import from Ireland all that is neceſſary for him to do, and that 7 s. or 8 s. cheaper *per* barrel than he can cure them in Great Britain, by the ſaving alone of the duties upon ſalt; and the conſumption of ſalted proviſions for ſhips uſe in particular, is ſo very material, that few or no perſons in Great Britain will engage in the curing beef or pork at all, unleſs they have ſome chance of ſupplying theſe articles for that conſumption, which, in the preſent ſituation of matters, it is impoſſible they can have, for the reaſons above aſſigned.

4*thly*, Another conſiderable diſadvantage the curers of proviſions for exportation in Britain are under, is, That no barrel is entitled to any drawback whatever, unleſs it contains 32 gallons Engliſh wine meaſure, and half-barrels in proportion. The memorialiſts do not know whether any Acts of Parliament in England ſpe-

cify the quantity of beef and pork to be packed in each barrel; but the Scots Act, 1ſt Queen Anne, § iii. cap. 5. which enacts, That each barrel ſhall contain 8 gallons Scotch meaſure, being a little more than 28 gallons Engliſh wine meaſure only, requires 200 lib. well-pined beef or pork to be packed in each barrel. And it is ſomewhat extraordinary, that the 8th article of the Union, by which the drawback on exportation of 5 s. *per* barrel is granted to Scotland, is wholly ſilent both as to the ſize of the barrels, and quantity to be packed therein: And the Britiſh Act, 5th Geo. I. cap. xviii. § 15. which enacts, That, "as the herring-barrels contain only 8 gallons 2 pints Scotch meaſure, which is only 29 gallons 3 pints 1½ gill Engliſh meaſure, they ſhall, after the 1ſt June 1719, be the ſame all over Britain, and contain 32 gallons,"—relates only to the ſize of barrels uſed in packing herrings, without taking any notice of the ſize of thoſe of beef and pork: nor, ſo far as the memorialiſts know, has there been any Act of Parliament ſince, relative to the ſize of ſuch barrels. It would appear, therefore, that the barrel of 8 gallons Scotch meaſure required by the Act of Queen Anne to contain 200 lib. well-pined beef or pork, is entitled, in Scotland, to the drawback of 5 s. on exportation: But the contrary practice has crept in; as no barrel containing beef or pork is allowed the drawback, unleſs it be 32 gallons Engliſh wine meaſure. A barrel of 28 gallons Engliſh wine meaſure, will contain 200 lib. of well-pined beef and pork; and there is juſt that quantity packed into the barrels uſed in Ireland, which at the ſame time never contain more than 28 gallons. If, therefore, it is not neceſſary to pack more than 200 lib. well-pined beef or pork in a barrel; and if a barrel of 28 gallons will contain that quantity, which there is not a doubt of; why ſhould not the Britiſh merchant be allowed to uſe barrels of that ſize, and to recover the drawback upon exportation, in the proportion they bear to 32 gallons? If he is not allow-

ed to uſe ſuch, one of theſe conſequences muſt naturally follow, either that the proviſions muſt be looſely packed, which is very pernicious; or otherwiſe, that from 25 to 30 lib. more beef or pork than an Iriſh barrel contains, muſt be packed into each Britiſh barrel containing 32 gallons. But the barrel containing 28 gallons only, is found from experience to be the moſt handy and convenient at a foreign market; and, ſtrange as it may appear, it is certain, that great complaints are made of Britiſh barrels in the Weſt Indies, on account of their ſize only, although they contained from 25 to 30 lib. more beef than the Iriſh barrels, and have been ſold at the current price of the latter. It is a great diſcouragement, therefore, to the Britiſh merchant, to be obliged to pack 25 or 30 lib. more beef in his barrel, while at the ſame time, inſtead of receiving any advantage therefrom at a market, he experiences the reverſe, on account of their ſize and unhandineſs.

The memorialiſts beg leave further to notice, that a barrel of beef ſalted for home-conſumption, pays about 10 s. duty on ſalt to the revenue; whereas a barrel of beef from Ireland, pays only 1s. duty to the revenue of of Ireland on ſalt, and none to the revenue of Britain on its importation and conſumption here; ſo that there is a premium of 8 s. *per* barrel, which Iriſh beef conſumed in Britain, has over that of Britain.

It is further to be obſerved, that after conſuming a barrel of beef or pork cured with foreign ſalt, there is found in the barrel, at an average, about a quarter of a buſhel of unconſumed ſalt. The duty on this quantity is about 2 s. 6 d. which the revenue loſes on Iriſh beef and pork conſumed in Britain; as this ſalt is uſed, and very proper for culinary purpoſes.

The memorialiſts have ſtated the diſadvantages under which the Britiſh merchant at preſent labours, in curing beef or pork, either for exportation, the uſe of his ſhips on their voyages, or home-conſumption: And they humbly hope they are only neceſſary

to be pointed out, to induce the Legiſlature to give the neceſſary redreſs and relief, eſpecially for the two firſt-mentioned objects; as nothing is more certain, than that this branch of trade, if an adequate and proper encouragement is given to it, will not only greatly advantage the revenue in the duties upon ſalt, but there will alſo be much money kept in the country, which is ſent elſewhere for ſalted proviſions, tallow, and hides; and, in time, theſe two laſt articles, ſo neceſſary to the poor, after being manufactured into ſoap, candles, and ſhoes, &c. will thereby become cheaper in Great Britain.

Your Memorialiſts, therefore, humbly pray your Lordſhips, to take the premiſes into conſideration; and that your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to give your countenance and ſupport to a bill, which may put the merchant who cures beef or pork, upon the ſame footing with the curers of herrings, as to the duties upon ſalt; allowing him, in the ſame manner, to receive home-made ſalt from the pans, and foreign ſalt from the cellars, where it may be lodged under the joint cuſtody of the importer and officer of the revenue, to be uſed for curing beef or pork for exportation, or for the uſe of the navy, or merchants ſhips in their voyages; under ſuch oaths and regulations, and under ſuch penalties as ſhall be thought proper. And more particularly, that, for the benefit of the revenue, there ſhall be paid for every barrel of 28 gallons containing ſalted beef in pickle, 1 s.; and of pork, 1 s. 6 d.; and ſo in proportion for caſks of a larger or leſſer ſize: And that for each cwt. of dried fleſh, there ſhall be paid a duty of 4 d.

(Signed) GALLOWAY.
STAIR,
KEITH STEWART.
J. HUNTER BLAIR.

N. B. *From the foregoing ſtate of facts it appears, that the duty payable to the revenue on a barrel of beef or pork in England, is, at the preſent time,*

For one buſhel of home-made ſalt,	L.	0	5	0
One-half ditto of foreign ſalt,		0	5	2
Total, —			0	10	2

On a barrel of Iriſh beef or pork:

Internal duty on home-made ſalt	L.	0	0	0
On ½ buſhel of foreign ſalt, at $4\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per *buſhel,* - -		0	0	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Total, —		0	0	$2\frac{1}{4}$
Difference, —	L.	0	9	$11\frac{3}{4}$

if for home-conſumption, in both countries, or for ſhip proviſions, no duty or drawback being allowed on them.

Iriſh beef, if brought to England, pays a duty of one ſhilling per *barrel on exportation in Ireland; and, ſay, one ſhilling more for freight: At that rate, a barrel of Iriſh beef can be afforded in England,* 7 *s.* 11 *d. cheaper than a barrel of Britiſh cured beef—the prime coſt of the meat being ſuppoſed the ſame.*

A Britiſh barrel of beef contains 32 *gallons; an Iriſh barrel only* 28: *therefore, if equally well packed, the Britiſh barrel will contain* 28 *lib. more than the Iriſh barrel; which, at* 3 *d.* per *lib. is* 7 *s. An Iriſh barrel of beef, therefore, may be afforded for ſhips proviſions, at the rate of* 16 *s.* $11\frac{3}{4}$ *d. cheaper than an Engliſh barrel of ditto, ſuppoſing the freſh meat had coſt in both caſes threepence* per *pound.*

Iriſh beef imported into Britain, pays no duty to the Britiſh *revenue; but a barrel of Britiſh ditto pays* 10 *s.* 2 *d.: And as there remains in the barrel, about half-a-buſhel of ſalt after the beef is taken out, which is good for culinary purpoſes, the duty on which would be at leaſt* 2 *s.* 6 *d. the Britiſh revenue, at this rate, loſes* 12 *s.* 8 *d. for every barrel of Iriſh beef and pork imported into Britain, or conſumed in ſhips proviſions, which it would have drawn if Britiſh ſalt-meat had been uſed in its ſtead. We thus*

may be ſaid to have given a bounty of 12 *s.* 8 *d. on every barrel of Iriſh beef conſumed by Britiſh ſubjects, with a view to give them a monopoly of this branch of trade againſt ourſelves.*

It has been ſhown (page 214*) that about* 156,000 *barrels of Iriſh beef and pork are annually conſumed in Britain; and, computing ſhips proviſions to equal that, it would be* 312,000 *barrels* per annum; *the bounty of which amounts, at the above rate, to L.* 197,600 per annum: *What good reaſon can be aſſigned, why Britain ſhould ſacrifice ſo much for repreſſing her own agriculture and manufactures?*

APPENDIX, No. V.

Abſtract of Mr Watt's Survey and Eſtimate of the Expence of making a Navigable Canal, with ten feet water, from Fort-William to Inverneſs.

Deſcription of the Country.

THE Highland mountains, which commence at the Frith of Clyde, extend upon the weſt ſide of the country, to the northernmoſt parts of Scotland; in general, they begin cloſe at the ſea-ſhore: they are interſected by deep, but narrow valleys; the quantity of arable land is exceedingly ſmall, and its produce greatly leſſened by the prodigious rains that fall upon that coaſt. The tops of the mountains are craggy, and their ſides are ſteep; but they produce a graſs very proper for breeding ſmall black cattle, and in ſome places for feeding ſheep.

The ſea-coaſt is exceedingly rugged and rocky, and abounds with great inlets, which are excellent harbours. It is ſheltered by many iſlands, which, like the main land, are generally mountainous and rocky, but rather more fertile.

The ſalt-water lochs, or arms of the ſea, are nurſeries for fiſh, of which many kinds are found in plenty

in the ſeas upon thoſe coaſts. The herrings, the cod, and ling, are thoſe which are taken in greateſt quantities, and exported to foreign parts; but there are other ſpecies which may perhaps become ſubjects of trade.

The ſhores produce in abundance, the *Alga Marina*, or ſea-weed; which being burnt, makes the alkaline ſalt called kelp. The quantities of this commodity made and conſumed of late years, are immenſe; and the rents paid for the kelp of ſome ſhores, have borne a great proportion to that of the land they ſurrounded.

There are in many parts of the country, conſiderable coppice-woods of oak and other timber. The oak-woods have been greatly hurt by the deſtructive practice of cutting them for their bark, the timber being often left to rot upon the ſpot.

The eaſt coaſt of Scotland exhibits a very different proſpect. The high mountains are ſeveral miles from the ſea-coaſt; the intermediate ſpace conſiſts of arable lands, intermixed with hills of a moderate ſize and height. In many places, great tracts of level ground are in a very advanced ſtate of cultivation; but the country in general will admit of improvements, and the ſpirit of making them ſeems to be daily increaſing. Altho' the ſea-ports are in general inconvenient, and the coaſt no-way ſheltered, yet it is lined with towns, the inhabitants of which are induſtrious. In many places they ſubſiſt by fiſhing, tho' the fiſh upon that coaſt are not to be compared, either for plenty or ſize, to thoſe upon the weſt ſide of the country.

The ſituation of the Murray-Frith will be beſt conceived by viewing a map of Scotland. It is a great arm of the ſea, ſeparating the counties of Murray and Inverneſs from Roſsſhire and Sutherland. The lands upon both ſides of it are of a moderate height, and the navigation is eſteemed exceeding ſafe. About ten miles from Inverneſs, the frith is contracted

to a ſmall breadth by the point of Ardreſier, where Fort-George is built, and the oppoſite point of Channery in Roſsſhire: above that place it is conſiderably wider, and extends about four miles beyond Inverneſs, where it ends in a ſhallow bay at the mouth of the water of Beaulie.

The town of Inverneſs is ſituated upon the river Neſs, about a mile from its mouth. The river is navigable in neap tide, for veſſels drawing nine feet water, to the harbour, which is a little below the town.

The grounds from the ſea-coaſt to Inverneſs, are level; but, near it, they riſe ſloping to a conſiderable height, which is the eaſtern boundary of the Highland mountains. It may not be improper to obſerve, that in going northwards by the eaſt coaſt, it is in the country hereabouts that we firſt find the Gaelic or Erſe language, the common dialect of the inhabitants: On the weſt coaſt, it is uſed in all the countries north of the Frith of Clyde.

The town of Inverneſs is of a middling ſize, tolerably well built, and has a good bridge over the Neſs. It has not much trade, excepting the exportation of the ſalmon caught in the river, the quantity of which is conſiderable; and alſo a manufacture of ſail-cloth and twine, which employs many hands, and is in a thriving condition.

At Inverneſs a valley begins, which extends ſouth-weſt in a ſtraight line, quite acroſs the iſland, to Lochiel, an arm of the Atlantic Sea, on which Fort-William is ſituated; the whole being an extent of fifty-nine miles.—Through this valley the new communication is propoſed to be made. The mountains which bound it, are ſteep and craggy: on the eaſt ſide of the country, they are of a moderate height, and form continued ridges parallel to the valley; but from the middle of the country, to the weſt coaſt, they are much higher, and more divided by narrow valleys or glens. The ſtupenduous hill of Ben-Noviſh, com-

monly eſteemed the higheſt in Britain, ſtands upon the ſhore of Lochiel, near Fort-William.

This extenſive tract, the regularity of which is aſtoniſhing in ſuch a rugged country, is naturally divided into ſeven diſtricts: the three moſt conſiderable are entirely filled with water from hill to hill, ſo as in many places not to leave a paſſage for the highway.

The four parts that are dry land, are not level plains, but have conſiderable inequalities, which may be avoided or remedied in the paſſage of a canal.

The firſt diſtrict is the valley of the Neſs, which extends eight miles from the ſide of the Murray-Frith, to the eaſt end of Loch-Neſs. The river Neſs, which is large and rapid, runs through this diſtrict, in a ſomewhat winding channel; and the valley itſelf is above a mile wide.

The ſecond diſtrict is Loch-Neſs, a freſh-water lake, twenty-two miles long, and one mile wide, ſaid to be in general an hundred fathoms deep. It is the ſource of the river Neſs, and is very ſtraight, and free from ſhallows or detached rocks. It is navigated upon by a ſloop belonging to the Government, and by a few boats; the principal employment of the latter, is to carry the birch-timber that grows upon the ſides of the lake, and the fir-timber which comes from Glen-Morriſon, a valley upon the north ſide of it, to the head of the river Neſs, down which it is floated in rafts, that river not being navigable. Both ſides of Loch-Neſs are woody; but the woods, conſiſting moſtly of birch, alder, and hazle, with a ſmall intermixture of oak and aſh, are not valuable †.

† I have, ſays Mr Watt in another place, a little to add to my former deſcription of Loch-Neſs. It is a beautiful piece of water, bounded upon each ſide by rocky mountains, which in many places are covered with wood. Except at the eaſt end, it is every-where deep cloſe to the ſhore. I imagine, that its great depth is the cauſe of its never freezing; for, the water that is taken out of it, is as much affected by froſt as any other. I have heard, that in a ſtorm, the waves run higher upon it than they do at ſea; but I was at the eaſt end of it during the time of a moſt violent one at ſouth-weſt, and I ſaw no

The third diviſion is the land lying between the weſt end of Loch-Neſs, and the eaſt end of Loch-Oich. In this valley there are ſeveral ſmall rocky hills: the river Oich runs near to the north ſide of it, on a bottom of looſe ſtones and gravel; and Fort-Auguſtus is ſituated here, upon a point jutting into Loch-Neſs. The length of the valley is five miles, and its breadth about half-a-mile.

Loch-Oich, a freſh-water lake, four miles in length, and a quarter of a mile in breadth, conſtitutes the fourth diviſion. It is not ſo deep as Loch-Neſs; but (except in one place of no great extent, where the bottom is mud) is ſufficiently ſo for the purpoſes of navigation †. It receives its waters principally from the Garry, which is large; enters it upon the north-ſide; and is ſupplied itſelf from Loch-Garry and Loch-Queich, two large lakes lying among the mountains to the weſt. Loch-Oich diſcharges itſelf by the river of the ſame into Loch-Neſs: The mountains upon its

waves that would have deterred me from venturing upon it, with ſkilful boatmen, even in a ſmall boat.

The unfavourable weather hindered me from making an accurate ſurvey of the coaſts of Loch-Neſs: I attempted to find its length by trigonometry; but its great extent, and the want of a proper baſe, made the reſult dubious. The draughts I have given of it, and of Loch-Lochie, are therefore to be conſidered only as giving general ideas of the ſhape of theſe lochs, in which their direction is aſcertained, and their lengths and breadths nearly given.

† The ſhallow place mentioned in the text, is occaſioned by the depoſition of gravel and mud brought down by the water of Garry, which has already formed two ſmall iſlands, and narrowed the loch very much. Were the loch here deepened, it would be gradually filling up, ſo as to require to have that expence often repeated; and I have no doubt but in a ſhort time this loch will be filled up entirely in the middle by this mud, the water of Garry forcing for itſelf a paſſage over it. To avoid the inconvenience of repeated cleanings, I would therefore propoſe, that a canal ſhould be dug through that flat valley on the ſouth of Loch-Oich, which doubtleſs has been formed by the mud carried down by the river, and therefore could offer no obſtructions to the operation, but what might ariſe from the water oozing through it; and as it has probably been *fine* mud, the coarſer parts being depoſited near the mouth of the river, it would probably hold water ſo well as not to allow that inconvenience to be ſenſibly felt. J. A.

ſouth ſide are very high and ſteep, but ſmooth, covered with earth, bruſh-wood, and graſs: thoſe upon the north are not ſo high, but more rugged; they are alſo in general covered with bruſh-wood.—In Glengary, there are ſaid to be valuable fir-woods; and the York-Buildings Company had once an iron-furnace there.

Loch-Oich appears to me to be the higheſt point to which it is neceſſary to raiſe the canal. Its ſurface is about one hundred feet above the high water of neap tide. It is excellently formed for a canal of partition: Its ſize will ſecure a reaſonable ſupply of water; and much more than appears neceſſary for a navigation, may be collected in the lakes of Garry and Queich, to be reſerved for dry ſeaſons.

The fifth diſtrict is the land between the weſt end of Loch-Oich and the eaſt end of Loch-Lochie. It is the higheſt part of the whole valley; the ſummit which the canal muſt paſs through, being twenty-two feet above Oich. This ſummit, and the other inequalities of the diſtrict, appear to be wholly gravel and earth; and if I may judge from the ſteepneſs and regularity of the adjoining hills, the canal may be carried through the ſummit upon the level of Oich, without any riſk of meeting rock. The ground declines very faſt, both to the eaſt and weſt; the valley is about half-a-mile wide here, and this diſtrict about two miles long.

Loch-Lochie, another large freſh-water lake, forms the ſixth diſtrict; it is very deep, above half-a-mile wide, and ten miles and a-half long. The mountains upon the north ſide are very lofty, and the moſt ſteep and craggy of any in the whole tract: On the ſouth ſide, for part of the length, they are high, ſmooth, and ſteep, and are reckoned to produce the beſt graſs of any in the Highlands. The grounds upon the remaining part of this ſhore, are irregular, but not very high. On the north ſide, and near the weſt end, the water of Arkeg enters it;—it comes from a lake of that name, ſituated about a mile north from Loch-Lochie, and of the ſame ſize with that lake.

On the banks of Loch-Arkeg are very extenſive natural fir-woods belonging to the forfeited eſtate of Lochiel; they are now cutting, and the deals and timber are floated down the rivers of Arkeg and Lochie, neither of which are navigable for boats.

The ſeventh diſtrict is the valley in which the water of Lochie runs, from Loch-Lochie to Lochiel: It is more irregular than any of the others, but preſents no difficulties but what may be ſurmounted. The Lochie is a river about the ſize of the Neſs, and very rapid, having in one place a fall over rocks: it enters Lochiel upon its ſouth ſhore.

Lochiel is about a mile wide, and communicates with the ocean by a larger arm of the ſea, called the Linnhe-Loch, the mouth of which is oppoſite to the ſouth end of the Sound of Mull. At the junction of Lochiel with the Linnhe-Loch, there is a narrow place where the tide ruſhes both out and in with great violence; but neither that, nor any other part of theſe lochs, are eſteemed dangerous for large veſſels; and Lochiel is ſaid to be every-where ſufficiently deep, except near the mouth of the water of Lochie, where the ſhore is ſhelving.

The town of Maryburgh of Fort-William is ſmall, and has ſcarce any trade but what ariſes from the garriſon, and the exportation of the ſalmon taken in Lochie.

ESTIMATE.

	Length of the Canal.	Total riſe in the Canal.	Number of acres that would be occupied by the Canal.	EXPENCE, Without taking in the value of the land occupied by the Canal.
	Miles.	Feet.	Acres.	L. s. d.
The canal upon the Neſs, -	8	45	121	34656 7 4
The canal upon the Oich, -	5	55	101	37698 14 10
Greateſt riſe, -		100		
Canal on the ſummit deſcending	2	20	59¼	28286 12 5
The Lochie canal, -	7½	80	172½	63389 4 9
Total, —	22½	100	453¾	164030 19 4

The navigable lochs in this paſſage, are

	Length.	Height of its ſurface above high-water.
	Miles.	Feet.
Loch-Neſs,	22	45
Loch-Oich,	4	100
Loch-Lochie,	10½	80
Total length of navigable freſh-water lochs,	36½	
Length of canal to be cut,	22½	
Total diſtance between ſalt-water on each ſide of the iſland,	59	

APPENDIX, No. VI.

OBSERVATIONS on the Canal propoſed to be carried acroſs the iſland from Fort-William to Inverneſs.

IN the preſent ſtate of the northern parts of Scotland, I do not conceive, that the internal commerce, were a ſmall canal carried through there, would be ſufficient for many years to raiſe a ſum that would be capable of keeping the canal in repair and defraying the current expences of it—far leſs to return a proper annuity to pay for the intereſt of the money that would be wanted to execute the canal.—From which conſiderations, I ſhould think it would by no means be adviſeable to attempt to carry through a canal of that kind in this place.

For the ſame reaſons, I ſhould be apprehenſive, that a canal of ten or twelve feet in depth could not be executed with a reaſonable proſpect of making a

return nearly adequate to the expence until many towns ſhould be eſtabliſhed in thoſe parts: For, as moſt of the traffic from thence in ſmall coaſting veſſels, muſt for many years be carried on to places to the ſouthward of the Friths of Forth and Clyde, they would be ſo much in the track of going that way, that were the canal between theſe two friths compleated, and a canal carried acroſs the iſthmus of Cantire at Crinan, which may be done at a ſmall expence, coaſting veſſels going ſouthward would find it more convenient to go that way than to croſs between Fort-William and Inverneſs: ſo that by them it would be very little uſed, and, of courſe, would not be of exceeding great utility.

From theſe conſiderations, it would ſeem that the only eligible plan for a canal in that place, would be one of great magnitude, on which ſhips of very conſiderable burthen could paſs and repaſs freely without unloading. In that caſe, were the lockage-dues ſufficiently moderate, all the trade from Liverpool, Clyde and other ports on the weſt of Britain, not even Briſtol excepted, as well as from Dublin and other ports of Ireland, to Holland and the Baltic, would naturally paſs that way,—as they would ſave a very long and hazardous navigation which muſt otherwiſe be undertaken. The ſame would happen with regard to the trade from Leith and every other place on the eaſt coaſt, not even London excepted, to the Weſt Indies, but more eſpecially to the American States. At all times, this would be a much ſafer and more expeditious navigation than that which is at preſent purſued: But in time of war, the advantages from this canal would be very great; as the danger of being taken is greater in beating up the Channel than all the reſt of the voyage, and conſequently the inſurance much higher, and the expence of waiting for convoy is much greater on that account. Many veſſels, therefore, would paſs this way, were a large canal made:

even thoſe of Holland, Sweden, and Denmark; and conſequently the returns would be much larger in that caſe than if it were of a ſmaller ſize.

A canal of the kind here alluded to, muſt be a work of great magnitude, and therefore ſhould not be attempted without due conſideration. Difficulties ſhould be carefully weighed, and nothing attempted raſhly. To pave the way for ſuch an inveſtigation, the following thoughts are ſubmitted to the conſideration of the Public:—

One objection has been often urged, which, unleſs it can be totally removed, ought to preclude every other diſquiſition on this ſubject. It is this:—The valley which extends from Fort-William to Inverneſs is bounded by a range of ſteep hills on each ſide runing nearly in a parallel direction from ſea to ſea: of courſe, the wind, which by being confined to a narrow channel is there often very violent, blows in general directly along the valley either from the one end or the other, ſo as ſcarcely ever to be found there blowing acroſs it. This is a fact that will not be diſputed.—A conſequence is, that it frequently happens that the wind blows for many weeks without intermiſſion from the ſame quarter without ſhifting in the ſmalleſt degree; during all which time it might be directly a-head of any veſſels that had occaſion to paſs it: and as the freſh-water lochs are too narrow to give ſufficient room for turning up againſt the wind, the navigation muſt by this means be greatly retarded unleſs ſome way of obviating this difficulty can be deviſed.

Another objection ariſing from the ſame cauſe does not wear a much leſs formidable appearance as it is urged by ſome perſons. They ſay, that the yards and other high timbers of a ſquare-rigged veſſel offer ſuch a large ſurface to the wind, that it would be impoſſible for any force that could eaſily be commanded to drag a large veſſel of that kind along a canal when the wind was right a-head.

Theſe two objections appeared to me to be ſo plauſible, and were urged ſo confidently by men of ſenſe whom I looked upon to be much better judges of theſe matters than myſelf, that I for a long time believed they could ſcarcely be got over, and conſequently deſpaired of having the proſpect of that canal being ever attempted. I am now, however, informed by an authority that I hold to be of the moſt reſpectable kind, that theſe objections ſhould be conſidered as of little weight, becauſe they proceed upon erroneous data. I am aſſured, that the force neceſſary to move a very large ſquare-rigged veſſel in a ſtagnate canal, even when the wind is directly a-head, is very far from being of the formidable nature here repreſented: that the power of the men uſually employed on board ſuch veſſels is altogether ſufficient to carry them forward; and that by conſequence, a very few horſes, where their force can be applied, would be quite ſufficient to accompliſh it. The proof of this fact as well as the proof that it is poſſible for a veſſel to be carried up the narrow lochs in queſtion againſt the wind, is the practice that invariably prevails in going up from Cronſtadt to St Peterſburgh.

If my information be right, there is an uninterrupted ſtrong current ſets down there from the river Neva into the Baltic, for ſeveral leagues from its top, which would carry a ſhip, without wind, at the rate of knots an hour. To work up againſt this current in the uſual way would be impoſſible unleſs when a very briſk wind was blowing in a contrary direction; and as this can ſeldom be expected, it would have proved ſuch an obſtruction to the navigation as muſt have deſtroyed their trade entirely. To remedy that evil, anchors were ſunk along the track at regular diſtances, with a proper rope and buoy affixed to each; and when a veſſel comes into this current, and finds herſelf loſing inſtead of gaining ground, the ſhip's boat is hoiſted out, which carries a line to the rope affixed

to the anchor, which being faſtened to it the veſſel is warped up by means of the capſtern. In the mean time the boat goes forward with another line to the next anchor which is taken in its turn; and ſo on they go till they reach the port. In this way I have been aſſured that a veſſel may work up againſt both wind and tide at the rate of two or three knots an hour. If ſo, they could go much faſter even when the wind is contrary in our freſh-water lochs where no current prevails, with the ſame force.

This objection being thus removed, it does not ſeem to be mere uſeleſs labour to conſider the other circumſtances relating to this canal.

In every other reſpect Nature ſeems to have been here uncommonly kind for the forwarding ſuch an undertaking. The whole diſtance from ſea to ſea is 59 miles; and if the Linnhe-Loch be conſidered as a part of the Channel, and that part of the Murray-Frith above Ardreſier Point, it will then be about 100 miles, of which the whole is at preſent navigable water except 22½ miles of land. In reſpect to a ſupply of water alſo, the natural reſervoirs are ſuch as would afford a ſupply for a navigation much greater at leaſt than can ever be expected there, without coſting one farthing on that account. Theſe natural reſervoirs are, Lochs-Neſs, Oich, Garry, Lochy, Arkeck, Quoich; the extent of whoſe ſurface may be gueſſed at by inſpection of the map, which is ſo great as to make any computation of their exact magnitude be altogether unneceſſary.

Another advantage, of a nature at leaſt equally ſingular and much leſs to be expected in a mountainous country, is, that the valley is every-where of ſuch a breadth as to admit of making a ſufficient canal, and leave room at the ſame time for the rivers to flow freely in their natural channel, ſo that no quantity of ſuperfluous water can ever prove hurtful to the canal. Thus would abundance be at all times at command, and never too much.

Another advantage which is in a manner peculiar to this place, is, that theſe lakes, from ſome unknown cauſe, are ſcarcely ever known to freeze; the waters which iſſue from them, for the moſt part retaining ſuch a tepid warmth as to go to the ſea without freezing: and as the ſupply is ſo abundant, a current might be at that time allowed to flow through the canal ſufficient to prevent a ſtagnation long enough to cool it. In conſequence of this circumſtance, a canal here would be open at almoſt all ſeaſons of the year: an advantage that no other freſh-water canal in ſuch a northern latitude has ever yet poſſeſſed.

The only other circumſtance of material conſequence that deſerves to be attended to is the expence that would be neceſſary in forming that canal. And here alſo the ſituation is peculiarly favourable. The Reader will here caſt his eye on Mr Watt's eſtimate above for a canal of ten feet deep. In almoſt every other ſituation that could be named, the expence of making a canal of much greater depth than that could ſcarcely be eſtimated, becauſe the chance of meeting with rock is ſo great, and the hardneſs of that rock ſo indeterminate, that ſcarcely any idea of it can be formed. Here, however, the chance for meeting with rock (unleſs in two narrow ridges only) is ſo ſmall as ſcarcely to deſerve to be reckoned upon. The reaſons on which this opinion is founded, are developed in the following note †, which I have been

† Any perſon who attentively conſiders the nature of the country here treated of, and who has been accuſtomed to remark the changes that time and the unceaſing operation of natural cauſes produces on our globe, will very ſoon be ſatisfied that the whole of that valley which extends from Locheil to Loch-Neſs without interruption, has been, at a very diſtant period of time, either an uninterrupted chain of lochs, or a cavity of much greater depth than the ſurface of either the land or the water in that valley at preſent. There is no doubt but that in every part of the globe the rain is perpetually waſhing off a conſiderable part of the ſurface of the high lands, which is carried with the current into valleys, where it is depoſited in many different ways, and thus gradually raiſes their ſurface to a greater height

at the greater pains to ſpecify in detail, as they may ſerve to give ſome notion of the practicability of ſuch other canals as may come afterwards to be thought of in other parts of this country.

Upon the whole, tho' I am, from the foregoing conſiderations, fully convinced of the practicability of car-

than they originally had. In level cultivated fields, the earth waſhed off forms a fine ſlimy mud which is only allowed to ſubſide ſlowly in thoſe places where the water ſtagnates, and there in time raiſes the bottom ſo high that what was originally a pool of clear water comes to be filled with reeds and flags and other tall deep-growing aquatic plants; and as the bottom continues to riſe, aquatic graſſes appear, and it becomes a bog. The bog gradually acquires ſolidity; and as it riſes above the ſurface of the water becomes a meadow, and in time dry firm land fit for many purpoſes of agriculture. The progreſs is ſlow but certain, and may be illuſtrated by many well-known examples. The fens of Lincolnſhire is one; the iſle of Thanet another; and innumerable inſtances of the ſame kind in valleys and by the ſides of rivers in every part of the kingdom might be here produced, were it judged neceſſary.

But though ſmall accretions to the ſurface of the dry land are thus gradually making in the internal parts of the country, yet theſe are inconſiderable when compared to the much larger additions that are from the ſame cauſes made on the ſhallow ſhores of cultivated countries. There the freſh water impregnated with mud, ruſhes forward with ſuch impetuoſity during violent inundations, as to allow little to be depoſited till that current is interrupted by the tide; but when it is thus rendered ſtagnant, a copious depoſition of ſediment takes place, forming that ſoft bottom called *fleetch*, which in the openings within the mouths of eſtuaries or friths is peculiarly abundant, and thus tends very ſpeedily to fill them up, eſpecially at the ſides and in the deepeſt bays where the current is weakeſt. There the fleetch gradually riſes to the ſurface, becomes covered with plants, remains for ſome time a ſalt marſh ſubject to be overflowed by high tides, till by ſlow degrees it gets above the level of the higheſt tides, becomes dry land fit for cultivation, and its origin is in time forgot by careleſs obſervers. The Delta in Egypt is a noted acquiſition of this kind: The extenſive and ſingularly fertile diſtrict called the Ukraine at the mouth of the Danube is another: The whole territory of Indoſtan a third: The fertile plains at the mouth of the Po below Ravenna are a fourth: The iſlands in the Adriatic on which Venice ſtands is another; and the whole of the Netherlands in our own neighbourhood is another very ſtriking example of the ſame kind. The induſtry of the people of Holland has indeed forwarded the operations of Nature in that province by artificial aid; and thus, by excluding the freſh water from their land, they force it forward into their ſhallow ſeas, which are thus gradually filling up and

rying a canal acroſs the iſland from Inverneſs to Fort-William, of ſuch dimenſions as might admit of ſhips of burden paſſing through it without unloading; yet I am ſtill more firmly convinced that till ſeveral large commercial towns ſhall be fully eſtabliſhed on the weſt coaſt, and the improvement of the country in reſpect to manufactures and induſtry be carried much farther than we have a view of for a great many years to come,

will in conſequence thereof become in time, firſt marſhes, and then dry land alſo. The ſame progreſs is going forward in the Baltic, which is gradually filling up; but from the want of tides in that ſea, the depoſition is more general over the whole bottom than it could be where tides prevailed, and leſs abundant towards the edges. Hence the origin of the troubleſome ſhallows there, tho' the acquiſition of land upon its ſhores be there more ſlow and leſs perceptible than in moſt other places.

Theſe examples have been ſelected from foreign countries only becauſe of their magnitude and notoriety, not becauſe we want examples of the ſame kind in our own iſland. This proceſs is peculiarly obſervable in the eſtuary of the Humber in England, which ſerves as an outlet to ſeveral great rivers that have a long courſe through fertile cultivated fields; and accordingly we find the ſhores of that eſtuary filled with deep fleetch, and the plains on each ſide riſing gradually from ſoft bare mud to firm and fertile fields. At Barton this is peculiarly remarkable; and the greateſt part of the country from Hull to York, but more evidently from Hull to Beverly, owes its origin to a gradual depoſition of this kind of mud, which has in time become for the moſt part fertile meadows. The low fertile country on the banks of the Thames called the *Hundreds* of Eſſex, owes its origin to the ſame cauſe: And in the ſame manner have been produced thoſe low fertile fields on the banks of the Tay and the Forth, called the Carſe of Gowrie, and the Carſe of Falkirk. Accretions of the ſame kind, though of much ſmaller extent, might be pointed out in ſeveral other parts of Scotland; but theſe, from the depth of water in general on our coaſts, from the ſhort run of our rivers, and from the rugged and mountainous nature of our country, muſt of neceſſity be not only leſs frequent and of ſmaller extent, but alſo of a nature in moſt caſes extremely different from thoſe we have hitherto had occaſion to take notice of. The valley on each ſide of the Frith of Dornoch has been filled up ſo entirely in this way, as, for ſeveral miles towards the top of the level to which the tide flows, to leave no more open than a narrow channel like a canal juſt ſufficient to allow a paſſage to the water of the river that there falls into the ſea; though, from obvious cauſes, the depoſition here conſiſts rather of ſand than fleetch.

In level cultivated countries, the mud waſhed off by rain is carried to a very great diſtance in the rivers before it ſubſides; but in rugged mountainous countries, inſtead of light mud and the finer parts of the

there is no proſpect that it could be a ſaving plan to be executed by individuals: And were Government much more diſpoſed to advance money from the public funds than they ſeem to be at preſent, I ſhould much doubt how far it would be prudent even to aſk it. There are many other leſſer works that could at a ſmall expence be carried forward which are much better adapted to the preſent ſtate of thoſe countries, that ought firſt to be finiſhed. To attempt ſuch a large undertaking now,

mold, the torrents in their precipitous deſcent often ſweep along with them large ſtones, gravel, and ſand, which, on account of their great weight, are let fall by the ſtream at the bottom of the declivity, and the ſmaller parts only are hurried a little forward into the plain by the accelerated velocity with which the mountain-torrent ſweeps along the plain when ſuddenly ſwelled by an unuſual fall of rain. Hence it happens that thouſands of ſmall ſtreams that are produced by a ſhower and diſappear when it ceaſes, ruſhing with irreſiſtible impetuoſity over the lofty precipice, tear the boſom of the mountain, and carry its contents to the bottom: the ſtones remain near the place where they fall; but the gravel and ſand and lighter particles go forward to the plain, where they are gradually depoſited as the ſtream loſes its velocity. In this manner the valleys between mountains where the declivity is ſmall, are gradually filled with ſtones, and gravel and ſand, to a great depth: And as that part of the valley which has been filled up by one inundation is higher than other parts of it, the ſtream ſeeks for itſelf a new bed in the lower place; which being filled up in its turn by ſucceeding inundations, the ſtream again alters its courſe, and ſo on till the whole valley between the mountains be ſucceſſively filled up. In this manner very large excavations come in time to be filled up; and beds of gravel, and ſmall ſtones mixed with ſand and ſome earth, are found, of very great depth, to occupy the bottom of almoſt every valley among mountains through which a ſtream paſſes over a ſurface of ſmall declivity. From theſe conſiderations, and from having obſerved that the whole plain thro' which the river Lochy runs conſiſts of one continued bed of gravel, (two ſmall ridges of rocks excepted), and that the ground on which Fort-Auguſtus ſtands, and along the whole courſe of the river Oich, conſiſts alſo of gravel, I conclude that both theſe valleys have been filled up probably from a great depth after this manner; and that, of courſe, no obſtruction would be met with in digging a canal there, but what might be very eaſily overcome. I had not an opportunity of examining the plain through which the river Neſs flows; but think there is great reaſon to believe that it has been originally of the ſame nature with the former. As there muſt ever be here more water than can be wanted for any canal, a ſmall leakage would be of leſs conſequence than uſual,

would only divert the public attention from theſe more practicable works: And as the funds would probably fall ſhort, it would in that caſe only ſerve to damp a ſpirit of enterprize, and in the end retard rather than promote the improvement of thoſe countries. — From theſe conſiderations, I wiſh this project to be left to poſterity: It will be enough if we can put things into ſuch a train as to render this great work at ſome future period a neceſſary undertaking.

APPENDIX, No. VII.

Abſtract of Mr Watt's Report and Eſtimates of the Expence of making a Canal of different depths acroſs the Peninſula of Cantire at Tarbat and Crinan.

By the Tarbat paſſage.

THE total diſtance between high-water-mark on each ſide the iſthmus, is one mile.

The greateſt perpendicular riſe above high-water neap-tides, is forty-five feet.

The expence of a canal of ſeven feet deep, is eſtimated at - - -	L. 17988	10	6
Ditto of a canal of ten feet deep, at	23884	7	0
Ditto of a thorough cut without locks, of twelve feet deep at high-water neap-tides, at - -	73849	9	5
Ditto of ditto fifteen feet deep, at	120789	9	0

By the Crinan paſſage.

THE total diſtance between high-water-mark on each ſide the iſthmus, is ſix miles and one-half.

The greateſt riſe above high-water neap-tides, is ſeventy-five feet.

The expence of a canal of ſeven feet deep, is eſtimated at - -	L. 34879	0	0
Ditto of a canal ten feet deep, at	48405	5	7

APPENDIX, No. VIII.

Obſervations on the Canal propoſed to be cut between Loch-Gilp and Loch-Crinan.

THE benefits that would reſult to the community from the opening a canal to join Loch-fine and the Atlantic, through the valley that runs from Loch-Gilp to Loch-Crinan, are ſo many, and withal ſo obvious to any perſon who attends to the ſubject, as not to require here to be ſtated. It is admitted on all hands, that a canal there is not only practicable, but that it could be carried through at a very ſmall expence; and that if ever the Hebrides are to be improved, and the fiſheries to be carried on with proper ſpirit, theſe improvements muſt begin by the opening that canal.

In reflecting on this ſubject, there are two conſiderations that naturally attract attention, with regard to which opinions will differ, *viz.* 1*ſt*, What would be the moſt proper dimenſions of the canal? and, 2*d*, At whoſe expence ſhould it be executed, by the public funds, or by private adventurers?

With regard to the firſt queſtion, there can be no doubt but that a large canal will be much more beneficial than a ſmall one, could funds be obtained with equal eaſe for executing the one as the other: And if it can be made appear that this can be done, doubtleſs a large canal, I mean a canal from nine to twelve feet depth of water, would be much better than one of three or four feet deep only, or even of five or ſix.

When I ſpeak of its being equally eaſy to raiſe money for executing a large canal as it would be to raiſe money for making a canal of ſmaller dimenſions, it can only be upon the ſuppoſition that a return by way of indemnification to the undertakers is expected to be made from the canal when finiſhed; and, on this

principle, I think it will be eaſy to ſhow that the returns will be greater in proportion to the expence on a large than on a ſmall canal ſo ſituated as that in queſtion is.

It muſt be adverted to that this canal will ſerve to join two ſeas of conſiderable extent; and that there are no maſſes of bulky or weighty commodities immediately in that neighbourhood that would require to be carried through it to market; of courſe, all the commodities that would paſs through it would be brought from a diſtance in ſhips, each of which, if it were a ſmall canal, would be under the neceſſity of ſtopping till it could be unloaded by boats that were to carry the goods through the canal. This would be a tedious and expenſive buſineſs, that every one who could do it would be deſirous of avoiding.

In the next place, as the goods to be carried thro' that canal would be always intended for a more diſtant market *together*, not being intended to be there broke down ſo as to make up an aſſortment of other cargoes; and as it muſt frequently happen, in ſuch a ſituation, that the owner of the goods would find it neceſſary to accompany them to market himſelf,—he would in all caſes wiſh to find a veſſel at the oppoſite end of the canal exactly of the ſame burthen that ſuited his cargo, ready to receive the goods on board, and proceed with them directly to market, that he might thus be ſaved the expence of warehouſe-rent, portage, perſonal expence, and other charges: But as this could not be expected to be had, it would prove a principal cauſe of preventing goods from being brought to that canal. And,

In the laſt place, even if the foregoing circumſtances ſhould prove favourable, it would ſubject the employer to pay a freight conſiſting of two ſeparate voyages, which he never could obtain at ſuch an eaſy rate as if the whole could be completed in one voyage.

From theſe conſiderations I am diſpoſed to conclude, that if a ſmall canal only were formed there, few decked veſſels of any ſize would come to either end of it; but would rather chooſe to proceed as at preſent round the Mull of Cantire: ſo that little other buſineſs would be there carried on but that of admitting a few open fiſhing-boats to paſs to the Clyde to a market, in which traffic only a very few are juſt now employed; and their number, ſhould the improvement of theſe countries be carried forward, muſt rather decreaſe than otherwiſe. On this plan, therefore, the undertakers would receive but ſparing returns, and the Public be very little benefited by it.

On the other hand, ſhould a canal be made large enough to admit veſſels of 80 or 100 tons burthen eaſily to paſs, and ſhould the lockage-dues be moderate, almoſt all veſſels going to or from Campbelton, Clyde, Irvine, Ayr, or any other parts within the Mull of Cantire, to the Hebrides, would chooſe to come that way, as it would, on an average, ſhorten their voyage between three and four weeks, beſides rendering it much more ſafe and infinitely leſs trying for crazy veſſels. In that caſe, even at the beginning, the reſort to that canal muſt be great, and with the riſing improvement of thoſe countries, it would be daily increaſing: For, ſhould the Carron canal be finiſhed, which may be ſoon expected, and ſhould it alſo be deepened, which is alſo in contemplation, the trade between Leith or other eaſtern parts of the iſland and the Hebrides, would all be carried on through the ſame channel: And ſhould the coaſting-duty be taken off coals, which I cannot doubt will ſome time take place, a great additional trade would be carried on through this canal. From theſe conſiderations, I have not a doubt but that much larger returns in proportion to the expence incurred would be obtained from the large than the ſmall canal.

With regard to the ſecond queſtion, Whether ſhould this canal be executed at the public expence or by private individuals? I would in the firſt place obſerve, that I ſhould conſider it as an unreaſonable demand to aſk the public funds for forwarding any work tending to promote the trade and proſperity of a particular diſtrict without ſtipulating a return for that aid, unleſs where the trade of that particular diſtrict could not afford to pay for it without being loaded beyond what it could poſſibly bear. But the preſent caſe does not ſeem to come within that deſcription, as there cannot be a doubt but that a very *moderate* tonnage on veſſels paſſing this way, would do *much more* than afford a reaſonable intereſt for the money that would be required for executing this canal. And as Government, if it were to borrow money for executing that work, would probably mortgage the lockage-dues on that canal as a fund for payment of their money, I can ſee no difference to the Public between this and the mortgaging theſe very funds to private individuals for the ſame purpoſe, on ſuch terms and under ſuch ſtipulations as would render the undertakers perfectly ſenſible they could not be loſers by it; while on the other hand equal care was taken that theſe undertakers ſhould never, under any change of circumſtances, draw unreaſonable emoluments at the public coſt: And as it would be eaſier to carry ſuch ſtipulations into effect with private individuals than with Government, and as the expence would be much leſs if it were executed by private individuals than by Government, I cannot help thinking it would be much more eligible to have it made as a private undertaking than as a public job.

One other conſideration weighs with me on this occaſion in favour of its being executed as a private work, which is this:—There are many other neceſſary canals that would come to be attended to and gradually opened at future periods in Scotland. Now, ſhould it

once be found by experience that individuals had been gainers by ſuch a work, and that they could not ſo advantageouſly ſecure their money in any other way, it would encourage ſuch works in future ſo that they would be executed in the ſame way whenever they were wanted, without any of thoſe cabals and political delays and manœuvring which always takes place when public aid is expected. A ſpirit of independent reliance on their own powers ſhould ever be cheriſhed among the people; and a caſe can never occur in which there is leſs room for ſervile dependence on public aid than the preſent.

From theſe conſiderations I ſhould wiſh to ſee this work undertaken by individuals, not from any public-ſpirited view, or under the ſemblance of charitable contributions, *but* merely as a gainful project, as a profitable way of employing their money. The following conditions, it is imagined, would tend alike to give perfect ſecurity to the undertakers, and to guard the Public from being ſufferers, under any change of circumſtances whatever.

CONDITIONS.

1ſt. A plan and eſtimate of the expence of the canal being made, let a ſubſcription be opened for money to execute it on the following terms.—But as a preliminary, let it be underſtood that the work would not be begun till at leaſt 50 *per cent.* more money was ſubſcribed for that purpoſe than the eſtimate indicated, and that the ſubſcription ſhould not be cloſed till double the ſum apparently wanted was ſubſcribed; that is to ſay, if the expence of the canal ſhould be eſtimated at L. 30,000, the work ſhould not be begun till at leaſt L. 45,000 was ſubſcribed, nor ſhould that ſubſcription be cloſed till it amounted to L. 60,000; this to anſwer contingencies. So many inconveniences ariſe to the undertakers when a work of this kind is ſtopped before completion, that, to guard againſt it,

this preliminary ſeems to be extremely neceſſary. This done, each ſubſcriber to be liable to pay, on a call, ſo much *per cent.* of the ſum ſubſcribed, as it ſhould be wanted.

2*d.* After the work is finiſhed, the undertakers ſhall be entitled to levy from each veſſel paſſing the canal, at the rate of *per* ton, under the name of lockage-dues, which ſhall continue thence-forward liable to the regulations after mentioned.

3*d.* A dividend ſhall afterwards be annually made of the free profits (after paying all expence of repairs, management, &c.) among the ſubſcribers; and theſe ſubſcribers ſhall be entitled to draw the whole of thoſe profits, until they have received at the rate of five *per cent.* intereſt on the ſeveral ſums advanced, from the time theſe different ſums were reſpectively advanced, till the day of that dividend which ſhall pay up all arrears on this ſcore.

4*th.* After the undertakers ſhall thus be paid up all arrears till the day of the laſt dividend at the rate of intereſt aforeſaid, they ſhall be allowed to draw from that period, the whole free money ariſing during the current year, if that ſhall not exceed the rate of five and a-half *per cent.* on the whole capital employed on that undertaking.

5*th.* But if the free money ſhall at any time amount to *more* than five and a half *per cent.* of the capital, the ſubſcribers ſhall not be entitled to draw that overplus, but it ſhall be ſet apart as a ſtock to be employed as ſhall hereafter be ſpecified.

6*th.* If, during the ſucceeding year, it ſhould be found that the profits in like manner exceeded the rate of five and a-half *per cent.* of the capital, that overplus ſhall be added to the ſtock ſet apart in the former year—and ſo in like manner for the third. But after three conſecutive years of increaſing profits, the managers ſhall then lower the lockage-dues to ſuch a rate as would on an average of the three preceding

years, have amounted exactly to five and a-half *per cent.* on the capital (if this can be done without inconvenient fractions, or in that case to the nearest practicable rate above that). And in future, if the profits shall continue to increase, the surplus money shall be added from year to year to the stock, till the *third* year, when a new lowering of duty shall take place in the same manner as aforesaid; and so on for ever.

7*th*, But if, during any one year, the free profits should fall short of five and a-half *per cent.* the subscribers shall in that case be entitled to draw from the reserved stock, if any, as much as shall make their dividend five and a-half *per cent.* and no more: But if there should be no stock accumulated for that purpose, and if the dividend does not fall lower than five *per cent.* they shall content themselves with that dividend, without allowing it to go to account: But if the dividend should chance at any time to be below the rate of five *per cent.* such deficiency should be allowed to go to account, to be drawn out of the first money that arises from the lockage-dues after a dividend of five and a-half *per cent.* for the current year shall have been allowed to the partners—and so on for ever.

8*th*, As to the accumulated capital already so often mentioned, after it amounted to one thousand pounds, it should be lent out to interest; that interest to be annually added to the savings, if any, till these amounted to another thousand pounds, which in its turn should be lent out to interest also; and so on till the whole reserved capital should amount to the sum of L.
After which time, the interest arising from this stock should be applied annually to some public works in the Hebrides, under the direction of
This is always on the supposition that the subscribers have not occasion to draw the money as aforesaid.

9*th*, But if after having lowered the duties, as has been mentioned, it should at any time be found that the subscribers have drawn *less* than five *per cent.* dividend for

three conſecutive years; in that caſe, the managers ſhall be empowered to raiſe the lockage-dues for three years to ſuch a rate as would have given the ſubſcribers five and a-half *per cent.* and no more during the three laſt preceding years, and ſo on in like circumſtances in all time to come. Provided always, That this rate of lockage-dues never ſhall exceed that rate which was firſt granted by Act of Parliament: For, nothing but a new Act of Parliament, granted for that purpoſe, ſhould empower them to raiſe higher dues than what was originally due.

Laſtly, To remove all poſſibility of doubt with regard to the ſecurity of this fund to the ſubſcribers, let Government become bound to make up to any ſubſcriber who ſhould demand it, any deficiencies of the dividend, till it aroſe to the rate of four *per cent.* intereſt on the capital advanced by ſuch ſubſcriber from the day it was advanced till the day of the dividend laſt paſt: But even in ſuch caſe, the perſon receiving ſuch advance from Government, ſhall have no claim to any profits that might at any future period belong to his ſhare of ſtock *preceding the time of ſuch advance*; Government in that caſe coming in the place of the original ſubſcriber previous to that period, and being entitled to receive every emolument the original proprietor would have received from that proportion of ſtock prior to that date, but no longer. This can be conſidered merely as a Government inſurance, that the ſubſcribers can in no caſe receive leſs than four *per cent.* on the capital advanced, for which they pay a premium which is merely contingent.

Thus would the ſubſcribers be *certain* of reaping at the worſt four *per cent.* for their money, while they would have a chance equal at leaſt to a hundred to one, that they would draw five and a-half *per cent.* free of all expences for ever. The Public alſo would be perfectly certain that the lockage-dues muſt neceſſarily be lowered as ſoon as circumſtances would admit of it, and thus would be ſerved at the cheapeſt poſſible rate.

APPENDIX, No. IX.

Observations on Mr Murdoch M'Kenzie's Charts of the Hebrides and Weſtern Coaſts of Scotland.

IT is unfortunate when a man, in diſcharging his duty to the Public, has occaſion to take notice of the faults or errors of others: yet this in ſome caſes cannot be avoided, unleſs he reſolves rather to allow the Public to be deceived, than to ſubject himſelf to the obloquy that a ſteady impartiality of conduct may be expected to produce. Unluckily I found myſelf thus circumſtanced with regard to Mr M'Kenzie's charts of the Hebrides and Weſtern Coaſts of Scotland laſt year †. On my tour among theſe iſlands, I had occaſion to obſerve that theſe charts were in ſeveral reſpects defective and erroneous; and I thought, that in giving a report to the Public, of the preſent ſtate of thoſe regions, and the circumſtances that affected their proſperity, I ſhould have been highly to blame if I had

† Many years ago, Mr Murdoch Mackenzie, at his own private expence, made a ſurvey of the Orkney iſlands and part of Lewis, the charts of which were afterwards publiſhed under the title of *Orcades;* to which was prefixed, a Treatiſe on Marine Surveying, in which he explains the meaſures he adopted on that occaſion to guard againſt errors, which, if always duly attended to, were very well calculated to prevent miſtakes. This ſurvey bears the character of accuracy; and I had no reaſon to ſay any-thing to the contrary (unleſs with regard to the Skerinoe-rock, which ſhould have been corrected after he had diſcovered that it was there wrong laid down) as I was not among the Orkney iſlands.

He was afterwards employed at the expence of Government, to make a ſurvey of all the Weſtern Coaſts of Britain and of Ireland, which have been ſince publiſhed in three different ſeries of charts, one containing the weſt coaſt of Scotland, another of the coaſt of England, and one of the coaſts of Ireland. It is only the firſt charts of the coaſts of Scotland and the Hebrides that are referred to in the following obſervations; and I beg the Reader will keep this in view as he goes along.—With regard to the others, it would be very impertinent in me to ſay anything, as I never had an opportunity of ſeeing or examining any of them; they are, therefore, here quite out of the queſtion.

overlooked this circumſtance. No ſooner, however, was it known that I had ſaid they were not ſo perfect as could be wiſhed, than I was peremptorily called upon by Mr M'Kenzie, or his friends, either to condeſcend publicly on ſome particulars that were erroneous in theſe charts, or that I ſhould be deemed an unjuſt calumniator.—Averſe as I was to engage in an altercation of this ſort in a common news-paper, I found it could not be avoided; and therefore did, upon the 18th December 1784, anſwer this challenge in the following manner.——

" Tho' Dr Anderſon did not go with a purpoſe to ſurvey theſe coaſts for the making of charts, and pretends to have made no diſcovery of any rocks that were not well known to the people who frequent thoſe ſeas, yet he is able to condeſcend upon many places that are ſo exceedingly erroneouſly laid down in Mr M'Kenzie's charts, as to be diſcoverable by the eye of even a ſuperficial obſerver of thoſe countries. The following are a few:

" 1. By Mr Mackenzie's map, a right line drawn from the point of Ardinrider, forming the north-eaſt ſide of the Sound of Mull, to the Caſtle of Dunſtaffnage, would paſs clear of the ſouth-weſt point of the iſland of Liſmore, leaving that iſland to the north of it near one mile;—whereas, in reality, a line drawn between theſe two points would cut the iſland of Liſmore between two and three miles to the north of that point.

" 2. Again—From the bay of Ardmurkiniſh at the houſe of Lochnel to Loch-Creran, as laid down by Mr Mackenzie, is a diſtance of between *five* and *ſix* miles; whereas, in reality, it ſcarcely meaſures *one* mile.

" 3. The coaſt on the ſouth ſide of Loch-Crinan, by Mr Mackenzie's chart, bears in a direction ſo as to fall within (to the eaſtward of) Duntroon Caſtle;—whereas it points to the eaſt entry into Loch-Craigniſh, between one and two miles weſtward of Duntroon.

" 4. In the harbour of Crinan alſo, the iſland Daviero in Mr Mackenzie's map is nothing like its real ſhape, and lies in a very different direction, the eaſtmoſt ſide of it pointing nearly N. W. in the chart; whereas it points nearly N. E. towards the Caſtle of Duntroon. The ſmall rock in that harbour is equally erroneouſly laid down, as it really lies in a right line between the head land to the eaſt of the iſland Daviero and the Caſtle of Duntroon, about one third over, inſtead of lying cloſe by the weſt point of that iſland, as in the map. The draught of the harbour in other places is equally erroneous.

" 5. In the harbour of Loch-Boiſdale in South Uiſt, are two ſunk rocks near the entry, both of them erroneouſly laid down by Mr Mackenzie.—And in the ſurvey of the harbour itſelf, ſeveral iſlands of conſiderable extent, not under ſix or eight acres, are not ſo much as delineated at all.

" 6. In the harbour of Eaſt Tarbat in Harris, are many inaccuracies; ſeveral iſlands quite out of their places, and of a different form from what they bear: and ſeveral ſunk rocks alſo very much out of their true place. It is not poſſible here to ſpecify theſe exactly †.

" 7. From the head of Lochindaal in Skye, Loch-Effort, by Mackenzie's charts, bears W. by S. nearly, diſtant *five miles and an half;*—whereas it really bears from Lochindaal about N. N. W. diſtant about *one* mile. Here is a difference of *ſeven* points in the bear-

† A diſcrepancy was here taken notice of between two of Mr Mackenzie's charts, in a haſty and inaccurate manner: this, on account of a ſmall inaccuracy of language, has been attempted to be denied. The following is a true and accurate ſtate of that fact.—

Mr Mackenzie gives two delineations of the coaſt of Harris, one in plate XXIX. and another in plate XXXI. which differ from each other in the following particulars:

In Mr Mackenzie's plate XXXI. Eaſt Loch-Tarbat is diſtant from the Weſt one mile, [I found, by meaſurement, the real diſtance was about ſix hundred yards, ſo that this is three times its real diſtance.] And in plate XXIX. which comprehends in the ſame direction ſix miles (that is nearly eighteen times its real diſtance) from the

ing, and an error of more than *four* times the diſtance. —From the ſame Lochindaal to Broadford, is by Mackenzie a bearing of N. by W. ¼ weſterly, diſtant *eight* miles,—though it really bears about N. weſterly, diſtant about *four* miles.

" But, to put an end to all farther altercation on this ſubject, he will here make one very plain propoſal, which will at once decide the matter in diſpute.—As Mr Mackenzie ſeems to pride himſelf on the unequalled accuracy of his maps, he can ſurely have no exception to get that accuracy aſcertained by one ſingle trial. Dr Anderſon, therefore, hereby makes offer to accompany Mr Mackenzie, or any perſon he ſhall appoint, to make an actual ſurvey of the harbour of Loch Boiſdale in South Uiſt; on this condition, that if Mr Mackenzie's chart of that harbour ſhall prove to be accurate, Dr Anderſon ſhall pay all the expence of the ſurvey, with a reaſonable allowance to Mr Mackenzie for his trouble; provided that Mr Mackenzie, on his

point of Weſt Loch-Tarbat, Eaſt Loch-Tarbat is not at all included. The bearing in plate xxxi. is N. E. by N. ¼ northerly,—a difference from its real bearing of about five or ſix points.

	Miles.
Loch-Creoſavagh is diſtant from Weſt Loch-Tarbat, in plate xxix. - - -	6 ¾
Ditto, in plate xxxi. - - -	3 ¾
Difference, —	3 ¼

The difference of diſtance between Loch-Creoſavagh in the two charts, near ſix miles.

The bearing from ditto in plate xxix. is N. E.

Ditto, in plate xxxi. E. by S. eaſterly. Difference about five points.

The bearing of the weſt coaſt of Harris, in theſe two charts, differs about four points.

It is unneceſſary to ſpecify here any more particulars, all the other parts being nearly equally erroneous. For my own vindication in this particular, I found it neceſſary to make out an exact copy of theſe two charts on one piece of paper, a copy of which is to be tranſmitted to each of the following places, where thoſe who wiſh for farther ſatisfaction on this head may have an opportunity of conſulting them, *viz.* the Cuſtomhouſes of Leith, Greenock, Liverpool, London, and Edinburgh. The accuracy of the drawing, when compared with the original plates, is atteſted by Mr Robertſon Profeſſor of Natural Philoſophy in Edinburgh, and others.

ſide, agrees to pay the whole expence, together with a reaſonable gratification to Dr Anderſon for his trouble, if the printed map of that harbour ſhall be found to be erroneous.—With theſe candid remarks, and this fair propoſal, Dr Anderſon, on his part, here cloſes this controverſy, not intending to ſay any-thing further on this ſubject till the ſurvey is made, when he would propoſe that the accurate ſurvey ſhould be publiſhed.

"*P. S.* Dr Anderſon condeſcends upon Loch Boiſdale above, not becauſe he thinks it leſs accurate than others, but becauſe he thinks it an uncommonly fine harbour, and therefore wiſhes the Public to be poſſeſſed of an accurate plan of it. If Mr Mackenzie is not ſatisfied with the *one* trial above mentioned, Dr Anderſon will, if he chooſes it, name ſeveral other places which he is ready to get ſurveyed on the ſame terms."

N. B. The ſame offer was afterwards made with regard to all the other places above ſpecified.

Mr Mackenzie, however, tho' he in general denied the facts above ſpecified, did not chooſe to have them ſubmitted to the deciſive teſt of experiment, which alone can aſcertain the truth in matters of this ſort; but contented himſelf with ſome vague reaſoning upon this ſubject which it would be futile to repeat, and abundance of abuſive language tending to vilify my character, which it would be diſgraceful in me to retort. Such warmth is but too natural wherever the ſhoe pinches; but it ſeldom requires any ſort of anſwer.

I ſhould be willing to believe, that in the preſent caſe, Mr Mackenzie has been induced, from the indiſcreet zeal of ſome injudicious partizan, to loſe ſight of propriety for a time, and to adopt a mode of conduct that ſeems to me but ill calculated for the purpoſe he had in view, which induces me, much againſt my own inclination, here to reſume a ſubject that I wiſhed not to enlarge upon.—A pamphlet was printed many months ago by Mr Mackenzie, and circulated with great privacy among his friends and thoſe with whom

he thought it would have influence, in which my character was again attacked with great virulency. This pamphlet was circulated ſeveral months before I heard of it; and it was ſo carefully guarded, that tho' I made every poſſible enquiry to try if a copy could be obtained, I could not get one, till at laſt I got a reading of it only a few weeks ago from a gentleman to whom a copy of it had been ſent.

In that pamphlet, beſides the arguments employed before in the public news-paper, and ſome additional abuſe, of which enough has been already ſaid, he endeavours to diſprove the facts I had ſpecified, by collecting general atteſtations from different quarters in favour his charts:—a mode of proof which I am perſuaded no man who had been capable of reaſoning coolly, would ever have thought of adopting with reſpect to *matters of fact*, if he had thought they could bear the teſt of any other mode of inveſtigation; becauſe, if this kind of evidence were to be admitted, any poſition that could be aſſumed might be clearly proved, and truth could never be aſcertained.

So ſenſible are people in Britain of the juſtneſs of this remark, that unleſs it be in the ſingle caſe of *quack medicines*, I know of no other in which men are in general diſpoſed to ſubmit to the diſhonourable imputation of adopting that kind of evidence. It is found to anſwer *their* purpoſe perfectly well; as every fact they wiſh to be eſtabliſhed, can thus be proved in the cleareſt manner. It will not, however, be expected, that I ſhould think of adopting a ſimilar plan on the preſent occaſion.

In matters of a public concern, men ought ever to be allowed to ſpeak freely ſo long as they adhere to truth: but if, as in the preſent caſe, a man who acts with candour and fairneſs ſhall find himſelf liable to receive ſuch abuſe as has been poured out againſt me, few will chooſe to ſubject themſelves to it; and thus errors will remain uncorrected. Poſſibly it may have been

with this view that the mode of conduct here adverted to has been adopted. Be that as it may, I shall close this paper with a few strictures on the nature of that exculpatory evidence, which Mr Mackenzie has not been ashamed to rely on as the sole means of justification on the present occasion.

In the *first* place, a good-natured man, who thinks he is to do an obliging thing, will on many occasions not be very scrupulous to sign a paper presented to him for that purpose when he thinks it will oblige a friend†, even tho' it contains assertions that he does not know to be strictly just, or when it relates to a subject that he never has had an opportunity of investigating thoroughly himself; so that men, even without intending any harm, are thus often made to assert things positively as facts, that they do not for certain know. In the present case, one of the gentlemen who has given an attestation to Mr Mackenzie, says, without reserve, 'They are the 'very best (charts) that ever was done;' though I pre-

† It appears that attestations ready-worded had been sent to the different ports, and entrusted to the care of particular friends, to get as many names subjoined to them as possible. These attestations were (with a proper change of names) as follows: '*We, commanders and masters of vessels in Leith, navigating the Orkneys and west coasts of Britain, do hereby certify that we have always found Mr Murdoch Mackenzie's charts sufficiently exact for navigating ships amongst the Islands and upon the coasts; and by his improved method in them, the great diversity of high and low lands, cliffs, shores, &c. are so remarkably distinguished as to make them easily known; so that we can proceed with more confidence, and have found them surer guides than any other charts we have ever seen.*'—The Reader will please here to take notice, that the attestation is carefully made to include *all* or *any* of Mr Mackenzie's maps, though it was only one particular class of them that had been called in question. It might therefore happen, that men who had sailed by the charts of the *Orcades*, or of the Coast of *England*, or of *Ireland*, might with a safe conscience sign these attestations, if he found those charts accurate, although he had not perhaps ever seen or had occasion to employ one of the charts in question. Such a disingenuous mode of evading the point in question, by an artful appearance of bringing it under review, is no very clear proof of conscious rectitude. But it is altogether of a piece with every thing Mr Mackenzie has thought proper to urge in his defence.

ſume this Gentleman will not pretend to ſay that he is acquainted with all the other charts that ever were made of any coaſts.—This I only take notice of, to ſhow how far zeal frequently outruns judgment in caſes of this nature.

In the *next* place I would obſerve, that it is not every man who ſails along a coaſt with a particular chart in his poſſeſſion, who is capable of remarking the errors it contains. Many men who have the management of a veſſel in ſuch ſeas as theſe, are ſo little accuſtomed to compare real objects with the repreſentation of them in a chart, that they cannot in any caſe be able to perceive a diſcrepancy between them, even when that diſcrepancy is obvious and ſtriking to another. I had occaſion in my tour to converſe with a ſhipmaſter who had navigated thoſe ſeas frequently with Mackenzie's charts on board, who did not know almoſt in any one caſe how the places where he had been were laid down in thoſe charts. When I looked at them and compared the deſign with the objects themſelves around, and pointed out the various diſcrepancies, he could not deny that they were very great; yet no man would be more ready than ſuch a one to give an *unreſerved* character of the charts in caſe it ſhould be aſked of him: For, a man who is conſcious of ignorance, is always vain of being conſulted in caſes of this kind, and is therefore eager to come forward as far as he can, thinking it will tend to make him be conſidered as a perſon of great conſequence.

I cannot help on this occaſion taking notice of a caſe that occurred to myſelf relating to theſe very charts when I was on my tour, to ſhow with what caution any-one ſhould adopt a character of works of this nature from particular men who may even ſeem to have had good opportunities of being well informed. In my range among the iſlands, I fell in with a Gentleman who was eminently diſtinguiſhed, not only for his good ſenſe, but alſo for his enterpriſing ſpirit and attention.

Among other topics of converſation, Mackenzie's charts happened to be mentioned.—I aſked if he had ever ſeen them? He ſaid he had himſelf a copy of them, and pointed to one lying on his table.—I aſked what opinion he entertained of their accuracy? He ſaid, a very high one, and launched out greatly in their praiſe.—I then aſked, if ever he had taken particular notice how the places on his own eſtate and the neighbourhood, with which he was well acquainted, were laid down in theſe charts? He ſaid he had not particularly attended to them.—I then begged he would turn up the maps and look at them, and let me know whether he thought they were juſtly laid down or not: which he very readily did; but, to his own ſeeming aſtoniſhment, he found them inaccurate in almoſt every particular, and expreſſed a degree of ſurpriſe and indignation much greater than I now chooſe to expreſs. I make no doubt but if before that hour Mr Mackenzie had deſired him to ſign an atteſtation of the character of his maps drawn up in the ſtrongeſt terms he could deviſe, it would have been readily complied with.—It would be well if in caſes of this kind, men in general would compare the places they themſelves perfectly know, with the charts, as they could then judge of their accuracy in theſe reſpects with certainty, and from that trial would be enabled to judge of thoſe places to which they are ſtrangers. Unfortunately for the detection of error, it uſually happens that a man beſtows greater attention to thoſe parts of a map that he is not acquainted with than to thoſe in his own near neighbourhood.

In the *third* place, it is but very few who ſail along a coaſt by any particular chart who can have an opportunity of diſcovering errors even where they exiſt, and where the obſerver is capable of diſtinguiſhing whatever comes within his own obſervation. It is only from certain points of view that particular errors can be obſerved; and in ſailing along a coaſt, a veſſel may not chance to be in that particular ſituation which

could make very important errors obſervable.—In another reſpect they are ſtill leſs capable of judging. If ſunk rocks are wrong placed, unleſs they chance to ſtrike on the rock itſelf, they may ſail paſt it hundreds of times, and never have the ſmalleſt occaſion to diſcover the error in that reſpect, and conſequently will be naturally diſpoſed to believe the chart is right †. From theſe cauſes it may happen that a ſhipmaſter, who

† One of Mr Mackenzie's atteſtators ſays, 'These are to certify whom 'it doth or may concern, that Robert Stewart, maſter of the Lady's Adven-'ture, nor any of my ſhip's company, was ever at Liverpool before, and, 'by the aſſiſtance of Mr Mackenzie's Draughts, and nothing elſe but God's 'bleſſing, went clear of every danger.'—Without endeavouring to impeach the accuracy of the chart in queſtion, I would only here obſerve, that the fact alledged is by no means a proof of the fact for which it is here adduced. It puts me in mind of a fact I had from a Gentleman lately returned from the Levant. He was one day put into a port in the Archipelago in a violent gale of wind. A ſhort while after the veſſel was moored, another veſſel came into port, and dropped anchor along-ſide of them. The maſter of this laſt veſſel, who was a Greek, came on board and begged to have a little oil. On enquiring why he was ſo urgent to have it, he told it was to light a lamp to fulfil a vow he had made during the ſtorm. In that diſtreſs, without knowing where he was, or what courſe to ſteer, he went and fell down on his knees before a *Madona* he had on board; and ſolemnly delivering up the veſſel to her management, he retired to the cabbin, and left the *Madona* to take care of it, who ſaved him from every peril, and brought him ſafely into port. I preſume this ſhipmaſter ever afterwards would have as implicit faith in the Madona, as this Gentleman has in the charts, and, for aught that appears by his affidavit, with equal good reaſon.

Another inſtance of a ſimilar nature happened not many years ago. A veſſel weſt of the iſland of Jura was attacked with a violent ſtorm during a very dark night, and driven about no one knew where. During the night, the ſhip's company found the veſſel ſtop in her courſe in a very gentle manner, and remain fixed as if moored in a ſafe dock. They waited for the light with great anxiety; and when it came, they found themſelves in a ſafe creek in the innermoſt part of the harbour of Crinan. Thus had he come ſafe into port. But I queſtion much if he would think it adviſeable to venture through the whirlpool of Coryvreckan, and among the ſmall iſlands in that neighbourhood, during a dark ſtormy night at another time. A man may have the good fortune to ſail ſafely through a moſt dangerous paſſage without either chart or compaſs; but that affords no proof that he would do well to truſt to ſuch a mode of navigation in future.

has navigated by an erroneous chart, may in many caſes have had no occaſion to diſcover an inaccuracy, particularly with regard to ſunk rocks; and therefore may believe the chart to be perfectly right.

On this head I beg leave to remark, that there are only two claſſes of men who are capable of judging of the accuracy of any charts of thoſe coaſts; and unfortunately for the Public theſe two claſſes of men are entirely precluded from judging in the preſent caſe. Theſe are the men who frequent thoſe ſeas in herring-buſſes, and ſmugglers. With regard to the buſſes, they muſt carry ſo many hands on board that one learns from the other the particulars relating to different lochs: the buſſes likewiſe go ſo frequently from place to place, they are ſo often obliged to lie idle along-ſide of ſeveral others, and have ſo much time to converſe with the natives of the place, and have ſo much intereſt in making themſelves acquainted with the particulars of the different harbours, that it forms a great part of their converſation and mutual enquiries. In conſequence of that, there is ſcarcely a ſunk rock on the coaſt, or a ſingle particular that can affect the navigation of thoſe ſeas, that ſome one or other of theſe buſsmen are not acquainted with. They therefore generally ſail without any chart, and often go through dangerous *ſounds* in ſafety, that few men would venture through with the beſt charts that could be drawn; and not one among a hundred of them ever ſaw Mr M'Kenzie's charts, and conſequently have had no opportunity of diſcovering or correcting their errors. Indeed theſe charts are too expenſive for them, and too bulky to admit of being uſed in their ſmall veſſels†. Beſides, the greateſt part of theſe men are ſo little acquainted with charts, as to be altogether incapable of judging of them when they look at them. Hence it happens, that

† From this conſideration it is evident, that a much ſmaller and leſs expenſive ſet of charts of theſe coaſts ought to have been publiſhed for the benefit of ſuch veſſels as *chiefly* frequent thoſe ſeas.

the Public have not been obliged to this claſs of men for their corrections of theſe charts, though, from my own experience, I know they are capable of pointing out errors in numberleſs particulars.

With regard to ſmugglers, they go farther. Theſe men in general acquire a knowledge of the coaſts in pretty much the ſame way with the buſs-owners; but being better able to pay the country-people on the coaſt for their aſſiſtance, they have the full benefit of all the local knowledge theſe poſſeſs, on every occaſion that they have for it. Theſe men, however, finding it is their intereſt that no one ſhould know the coaſt ſo fully as themſelves, eſpecially revenue-cruiſers, take all poſſible pains to conceal from ſuch men any errors in a chart they may chance to diſcover, and would voluntarily praiſe the worſt they knew as the beſt, if they thought there was a chance that they would be believed. No corrections, therefore, can be expected from ſuch men. Yet theſe men at the preſent moment owe a great part of their ſucceſs to their knowledge of ſafe creeks and ſmall harbours which are not ſo much as marked in Mackenzie's charts, and to their knowledge of difficult paſſes where no revenue-veſſel dares venture to follow them.

From theſe cauſes it happens, that thoſe men only are acquainted with Mackenzie's charts who are ſo little acquainted with the coaſt as to be incapable of judging of their correctneſs; and thoſe who could judge of their correctneſs are unacquainted with the maps.—Hence we are able to explain a peculiarity that at firſt ſight ſeems a little inexplicable in the pamphlet that gave riſe to theſe obſervations. It is, that Mr Mackenzie, when in ſearch of atteſtations of the goodneſs of his maps at Leith, Liverpool, Port-Glaſgow, &c. has met with the greateſt ſucceſs from the moſt diſtant places. At Liverpool, he has obtained twenty-three names ſubſcribed to his atteſtation; at Leith, twenty: But from the Clyde (where he uſed

much diligence to obtain ſubſcriptions, and where I ſuppoſe there are not, including the preſent navigators and ſuperannuated maſters and pilots, fewer than three or four hundred) he has only been able to obtain ſix names to his paper, and not a ſingle one from Stornoway or any other place in the Hebrides. I here put the moſt favourable conſtruction that can be put on the backwardneſs of the people who may be naturally ſuppoſed to be beſt acquainted with thoſe ſeas, to atteſt the accuracy of theſe maps; as I am far from wiſhing to take any ſort of advantage of a man who I am ſorry to think ſhould have been reduced to the diſagreeable neceſſity of having recourſe to ſuch an expedient to ſupport his reputation.

I ſay nothing of the danger that mankind run of being miſled in every caſe where they are to rely on atteſtations given by perſons *unknown*, as this muſt occur to every one. Surely no man, therefore, would have recourſe to this mode of eſtabliſhing a character, while any other leſs exceptionable mode was in his power; becauſe he muſt know, that thoſe who are diſpoſed to judge unfavourably, might very naturally entertain a ſuſpicion that names of perſons were there produced who perhaps never exiſted, or who, if they do exiſt, are perhaps of ſuch a character as might be brought to ſubſcribe any-thing that is required of them. It is well known, that the only claſs of men who in general depend upon this mode of eſtabliſhing their character (Quack Doctors) make no ſcruple of practiſing arts of this kind, and therefore find no difficulty of thus eſtabliſhing the truth of any point they drive at, were it even a direct impoſſibility.—Since then atteſtations of this nature are liable to ſo many objections as that no man who has more regard to character than a Quack Doctor would have recourſe to them, I cannot conceive that any-thing but very great inattention to the caſe, or unavoidable neceſſity, could have driven Mr Mackenzie to adopt this mode of exculpation.

To conclude, my engagements to the Public required me to ſay that I had found Mr Mackenzie's charts *of that part of the coaſt I had occaſion to examine* inaccurate. I have condeſcended on examples of theſe inaccuracies, not one of which has been in the ſmalleſt meaſure denied by any one perſon who has been called on to give evidence in this caſe; and have farther offered to ſubmit the proof of theſe facts to the teſt of fair experiment. While that is declined, I conceive that no other anſwer from me is neceſſary to any argument he may think proper to adduce.—I am conſcious here of being in no error; and therefore have no ſort of temptation to engage in ſcurrility or perſonal abuſe. J. A.

APPENDIX, No. X.

Hints for the Civil Police of a Town, &c.

WHERE many men are aſſembled in one place, diſorderly perſons will be found who will diſturb the ſober and induſtrious part of the community, unleſs meaſures ſhall be adopted to prevent it. In projecting any eſtabliſhment of this nature, it becomes therefore a matter of great importance to deviſe ſuch a ſyſtem of regulation as may tend in the moſt natural and eaſy manner to curb the licentious, and to protect the innocent and induſtrious part of the community.

And as it is in general more eaſy to prevent diſorders at the beginning, than to eradicate them after they have obtained a firm footing, in every new undertaking, thoſe regulations which tend to preſerve good order and ſobriety, and to encourage patient and perſevering habits of induſtry among the people, ſhould be much more attended to than penal ſtatutes intended to puniſh delinquents after the crime has been committed. When the heart is once corrupted, and when diſorderly paſſions have been allowed to take their full

ſwing, the fear of future evils, which may poſſibly be evaded, is but too ſeldom ſufficient to reſtrain men from indulging their preſent unruly appetites. Severe penal ſtatutes thus tend rather to diminiſh the numbers of the people, than to repreſs licentiouſneſs.

'It is the certainty, not the ſeverity of puniſhment, that moſt effectually prevents crimes.' And as puniſhments never can be *certain* but where meaſures are adopted for quickly diſcovering the perpetrator of every crime, the firſt ſtudy of one who aims at the moſt perfect ſyſtem of internal police, ſhould be to adopt ſuch arrangements as are beſt calculated to lead directly to a diſcovery of the perſon who ſhall have been guilty of any enormity. Theſe were the principles which influenced the meaſures that will be explained in the courſe of this ſhort Eſſay.

To eſtabliſh a due ſubordination, the inhabitants of this place ſhould be divided into the five following claſſes, that is to ſay, The poſſeſſors of houſes in the different ſtreets ſhall obtain a perpetual property on the following conditions, *viz.*

Claſſes of houſes and order of Citizens.	Inhabiting ſtreets of the undermentioned width, *viz*	Annual quit-rent for each houſe.	Minimum value of a houſe to be built in two years at fartheſt.
	Feet.	L. ſh.	L.
5	20	0 1	2
4	40	0 5	50
3	60	0 10	100
2	80	1 0	200
1	90	2 0	400

The above-mentioned quit-rents are to be paid by all perſons who inhabit their own houſes; but if the proprietor ſhall move from them, and they ſhall come to be occupied by a tenant, the rate of quit-rent in every caſe ſhall be double the ſum it is here rated at.

In the above claſſes of citizens, thoſe of the fifth or loweſt claſs ſhall be incapable of being appointed to any

office, unleſs it be watchmen. Thoſe in the other claſſes, to be capable of bearing the offices of truſt that ſhall be afterwards mentioned.

Beſides the quit-rents above named, each perſon ſhall pay to the public fund, for the purpoſe of paving and lighting the ſtreets, bringing water, erecting public buildings, paying miniſters ſtipends and other public uſes, at the following rates, *viz.* For every houſe which ſhall be valued above Two pounds, and not exceeding Fifty, - - $\frac{1}{8}$ *per cent. per annum* of its value.
From 50l. and not exceeding 100l. $\frac{2}{8}$ *per cent.*
From 100l. and not exceeding 200l. $\frac{3}{8}$ *per cent.*
From 200l. and not exceeding 400l. $\frac{4}{8}$ *per cent.*
From 400l. and not exceeding 600l. $\frac{5}{8}$ *per cent.*
From 600l. to - - 800l. $\frac{6}{8}$ *per cent.*
From 800l. to - - 1000l. $\frac{7}{8}$ *per cent.*
And all exceeding 1000l. to pay 1 *per cent. per annum.*
And ſhould it be found neceſſary on any extraordinary emergency to levy more public duties, the above ſhall ſerve as a rule for every other aſſeſſment.

But as it may happen that perſons who were once in indigent circumſtances, and in the loweſt orders in the community, but afterwards grow better, and become ambitious of entering into higher claſſes, it ſhall be lawful for any one ſo to do without changing his place of abode, only in this caſe, the perſon ſo riſing into a ſuperior claſs, muſt pay in to the Treaſury of the town, on getting his name inrolled in the new claſs, one-half the difference of value between the loweſt houſe in that claſs he occupies, and the loweſt houſe of that claſs into which he enters. Thus, ſuppoſing the loweſt value of a houſe in the 5th claſs to be L. 2, and that in the 4th claſs L. 50, difference L. 48, the half of which is L. 24. In the ſame manner, the difference between the 4th and 3d claſſes would be L. 25, from the 3d to the 2d would be L. 50, and between the 2d and 1ſt L. 100.

In that caſe, alſo, from the time of his entering into the higher claſs, the houſe he occupies ſhall pay the ſame rate of quit-rent from that time ever afterwards, as if he had been ranked originally in that claſs. That is to ſay, if he occupies the ſecond claſs, the quit-rent muſt be five ſhillings, and ſo on of the other.

Any perſon may likewiſe be admitted into a higher claſs, by purchaſing a lot from thoſe who formerly occupied it, and poſſeſſing it himſelf. But in all caſes a perſon muſt have been inrolled in that claſs at leaſt one year before he can be eligible into any office peculiarly appropriated to thoſe of that claſs.

As very much depends on the inferior magiſtrates in an infant ſociety, it is neceſſary to enlarge more particularly on theſe, than ſuch men as have been long accuſtomed to a ſtate of ſociety more advanced would think neceſſary.

Hundreds, &c.

King Alfred, of all the Legiſlators I am acquainted with, ſeems to have beſt underſtood the wants of an infant ſociety, and to have adopted the moſt proper meaſures for ſupplying theſe wants. According to his plan, the New Town ſhould as ſoon as poſſible be divided into hundreds; that is to ſay, each contiguous hundred houſes ſhould be erected into an inferior diſtrict, over whom ſhould be appointed an inferior magiſtrate, to be choſen from among the inhabitants of the hundred itſelf, by a majority of votes of the heads of families in it; reſpect being had in this choice, to thoſe who have been remarked for moderation, ſobriety, induſtry, a ſtrict regard to decorum of conduct, and adherence to the principles of morality. The magiſtrates ſo choſen to be preſented to the Parſon of the pariſh, to be by him ordained an *Elder* of the church, if no valid objection ſhould be urged againſt him. Theſe elders to be choſen from among the ſecond or third claſs of citizens, and none higher, and to be all perſons who ac-

tually reſide in the ſeveral hundreds they reſpectively are choſen for. Ten of theſe hundreds (or more or fewer according to the extent of the places) to be erected into a ward; each ward to conſtitute a pariſh. Each pariſh to be governed, in as far as concerns religious affairs, by a parſon and theſe elders, as is at preſent univerſally practiſed in the Church of Scotland.

The elders, together with the parſon, ſhould have the ſole executive management of the poor's funds; as experience has clearly proved, that no other method can be deviſed that can be better calculated both for diſcovering the wants of real objects of charity, and for detecting the impoſitions of others: For, as each elder, by living among the people, can know the wants and ſituation of every individual within his own hundred, he could therefore judge with propriety where any ſupplies were wanted, and know the extent of ſupply that the caſe demanded. They ſhould alſo be veſted with a kind of cenſoreal authority, being required to have an eye upon the regularity of conduct of the ſeveral families among the poorer claſs of people within their reſpective diſtricts, to the employment they followed, and the means of ſubſiſting their families. In conſequence of this knowledge, they would be enabled, in caſes of any enormity being committed within their diſtrict, to aſſiſt the civil magiſtrate in diſcovering thoſe who were moſt likely to have committed the action. The good effects that reſult from ſuch an inſtitution, can only be known by thoſe who have had an opportunity of living in ſome of the country-pariſhes in Scotland.

But, as too much care can never be taken to guard againſt abuſes in the management of public funds, the elders, in all their intromiſſions with the poor's money, ſhould be accountable to the community at large. For this purpoſe, all their tranſactions ſhould be regularly minuted in a book, which ſhould be open to the inſpection of any houſeholder in the pariſh when he choſe to call for it (upon paying a ſmall fee to the

parish-clerk): But as experience shows that when no particular member of the community is specially called upon to perform a certain duty, it is in time entirely neglected; to guard against this evil, a meeting of the inhabitants should be appointed to be held on a certain day each year, for the express purpose of choosing from among themselves three sober discreet persons to act as auditors of the poor's accounts, who should examine these accounts with care, being empowered to call for such vouchers as they may deem necessary, and after due attention had, either to pass the accounts, or refuse to do so as they saw cause. Their power to expire after a certain limited day, when another meeting shall be held to receive their report, where they shall explain the reasons of their conduct, that the parish may in that case judge what is proper to be done with regard to that business.

And that these auditors may not perform their business slightly, let it be farther provided, That if any individual shall discover that they have been guilty of culpable neglect, he may sue them before the Court of Aldermen, (to be afterwards explained) where, if they be convicted of culpable negligence, they may be fined to that amount the jury shall think proper to award. The right of prosecution in this case to proscribe in three months from the day of their having passed these accounts.

Many persons will judge these regulations trivial; but those who have observed the abuses which have gradually crept into the management of the poor's funds in England, the difficulty of now correcting these abuses, and the mischievous consequences that flow from them, will allow that it is a matter of no small importance to attempt to guard against such evils.

An elder, when once ordained, may be continued for life; but as his influence in society would be much diminished should he ever become unpopular in the discharge of his office, it should be appointed, that at the

meeting when the auditors accounts are paſſed annually, a new nomination of the elders ſhould take place, when the former elders ſhould be continued, unleſs it ſhould appear that three-fourths of the heads of families preſent ſhall object to it; in which caſe he ſhall be diſcontinued, and another elected in his ſtead.

At all theſe meetings relating to pariſh-buſineſs, the Parſon ſhall act as Preſes if preſent; and, in his abſence, the Warden, (to be afterwards mentioned); or in the abſence of both, any other reſpectable perſon the meeting ſhall chooſe: and on every queſtion, when the Preſes declares his opinion of the way in which the queſtion is carried, it ſhall be as he ſays, if no perſon preſent requires a ballot: but if any individual calls for it, the point ſhall be immediately aſcertained by ballot in the manner that ſhall be afterwards deſcribed.

Thus much for church government and the management of the poors funds. We now proceed to conſider other matters of police.

Regulations for Public Houſes, &c.

As diſorders in ſociety uſually originate in riotous living, idleneſs, intemperance, and debauchery, every method that can be deviſed for repreſſing theſe in a beginning ſociety ſhould be adopted. Luckily, from the circumſtances in which men uſually find themſelves placed when a new city is founded, it may be *then* much more eaſily effected than it could be after riches had introduced extravagance and diſſipation.

The firſt ſtep towards the repreſſing theſe diſorders, is to guard againſt the abuſe of houſes of public entertainment. With that view, a municipal law ought to be made, that no perſon ſhould be authoriſed to take up a houſe of public entertainment without having firſt obtained a licence from the Lord Mayor and Council for that purpoſe, with the concurrence of the inhabitants of the ward in which it was to be eſtabliſhed. Nor ſhould it be lawful for the Lord Mayor

to grant that licence but in conſequence of a petition preſented for that purpoſe, and backed with a letter from at leaſt ſix reſpectable citizens offering to become bound to the extent of one hundred pounds Sterling for the good behaviour of the perſon ſo claiming. It ſhould alſo be required, that before this licence could be granted, the petition ſhould be paſted up in the moſt public places of the town, or otherwiſe publicly advertiſed, for at leaſt ſix weeks before the prayer of it could be complied with, that all concerned might know of it, and make objections if they ſaw fit. Theſe forms being duly complied with, and no reaſonable objections being made, the licence ſhould be granted: but always under this expreſs condition, that if at any future period it ſhould appear that at a public meeting of the ward called for that purpoſe, two-thirds of the maſters of families ſhould vote for that licence being withdrawn, the Lord Mayor, on this vote being duly intimated to him, ſhould be obliged to revoke the licence, and give the publican warning to give up that buſineſs, or remove from thence at the next cuſtomary term of removal that ſhould happen, at leaſt three months after ſuch intimation had been given him. Magiſtrates may ſometimes favour diſorderly perſons from particular motives: it is therefore fit that the body of the people ſhould have it in their power, when they found it neceſſary, to remove a nuiſance from among themſelves whenever they found it become intolerable.

With a view alſo to increaſe the revenue of the town without giving occaſion to ſmuggling, and in ſome meaſure to encourage people to live regularly at home, inſtead of granting a power to the magiſtrates to levy an impoſt upon liquors when brought into town, as is ſometimes practiſed; they ſhould be authoriſed to exact from every perſon who kept a houſe of public entertainment, the ſum of *per annum*, from all thoſe who exerciſed the buſineſs of a vintner, that is,

for thoſe who ſold wine, and half that ſum from thoſe who only ſold other liquors. They ſhould likewiſe be all bound to adhere to the other regulations of police that ſhould be made reſpecting thoſe who exerciſed this buſineſs.

Among thoſe regulations, beſides keeping an orderly houſe, and diſcountenancing riotous perſons in intemperate drinking, (with which view care ſhould be taken at the beginning to introduce the practice univerſally, to charge all articles of food, fuel, lights, lodging, and in ſhort every article of expence ſeparately, as well as drink), every inn-keeper ſhould be required to keep a regular journal of the arrival and departure of all ſtrangers at his inn, under the penalty of forfeiting twenty ſhillings for every omiſſion that ſhould be diſcovered in this reſpect. In this journal ſhould be ſpecified the name, apparent ſex, age, and other obſervable particulars of the ſtranger. This journal ſhould be delivered at the end of each year into the Warden's office, there to be preſerved from deſtruction. He ſhould likewiſe be bound under the like penalty, to ſend notice in writing to the Warden's office, of the arrival of ſuch ſtrangers, within three hours at fartheſt, if ſuch arrival was between ſix o'clock in the evening and ſix in the morning; or before ten o'clock in the morning after, if the arrival was between ſix o'clock at night and ſix in the morning, together with the name, &c. of the ſtranger: and the ſame with regard to their departure. This to be entered into a regiſter to be kept by the Warden for that purpoſe, under the title of The REGISTER OF STRANGERS.

No houſeholder ſhould be allowed to let lodgings for hire without firſt giving intimation to the Warden (whoſe office will be more fully explained below) their intention ſo to do, who, upon ſuch requiſition made, accompanied with a letter of recommendation and cautionry from at leaſt *one* reſpectable houſe-holder, ſhall be obliged to ſend a particular licenſing ticket, to

be placed above the door of the houſe. And all houſeholders acting in this capacity ſhould become bound, under certain penalties, within the ſame ſpace after entering any new lodger as ſpecified for the innkeepers, to ſend notice in writing to the Warden's office, of ſuch entry, ſpecifying the name, &c. of the lodger; and the ſame intimation to be given on their leaving it, even were it but for one night. Theſe particulars to be entered into a ſeparate journal appropriated for this uſe, under the title of REGISTER OF LODGERS.

Perſons exerciſing the office of pawnbrokers, ſhould either be totally forbid, or put under very particular regulations; as thoſe who follow that buſineſs too often prove the means of encouraging a ſpirit of extravagance and diſſipation at leaſt, if not of theft. All dealers in ſecond-hand goods ſhould alſo be put under ſtrict regulations, as encouragers of pilfering by ſervants in ſmall articles. Perhaps the beſt way of regulating all theſe employments, would be to require that each perſon exerciſing any of them, ſhould firſt obtain a licence for that purpoſe from the Lord Mayor, in the manner preſcribed for innkeepers, &c. But in particular, that this licence ſhould be revokable at any time that a majority of houſeholders in a wardmote ſhould vote for ſuch revocation: For, it often happens that perſons in the neighbourhood may have good reaſon to know of irregularities and improprieties of conduct in matters of this ſort, when no legal proof could be brought of any acts of direct theft. And when perſons of that character knew that they were liable to this kind of puniſhment, in conſequence of acting ſo as to give room for ſuſpicions being entertained of them, they would naturally be much more on their guard againſt deviating from the right path, than they might have been had they been leſs liable to feel the effects of any impropriety of conduct. In the licences ſhould be expreſsly ſpecified each individual article in which

the perſon obtaining it was permitted to deal. Too many precautions cannot be taken to guard againſt the evils originating from this claſs of people.

No ſurgeon or phyſician ſhould be allowed to practiſe there without having previouſly obtained a licence from the Lord Mayor, after undergoing the ſame forms as for an innkeeper. To render acceſs to quacks and irregular practitioners in phyſic a matter of ſome difficulty, is of much importance to the community.

Every ſurgeon, on getting ſuch licence, ſhould become bound, under a ſevere penalty, to enter into a Regiſter, the name, &c. of each perſon he had occaſion to dreſs, having received any wound or contuſion, ſpecifying ſhortly the nature of the wound, and manner in which it was ſaid to be received. This Regiſter to be delivered once a-year into the Court of Wards, there to be locked up and ſealed by the Lord Mayor's ſeal, without being examined or afterwards looked into, unleſs by public order of the Lord Mayor and Council, when it might be judged neceſſary to conſult theſe Regiſters with a view to lead to the diſcovery of ſome ſecret murder or other attrocious deed. Surgeons ſhould be likewiſe farther bound to come before the Lord Mayor at any time that particular emergencies might make it neceſſary for the Lord Mayor in Council to iſſue a public order for that purpoſe, and bring theſe journals with them up to the preſent day, that they might be then, if neceſſary, examined for the purpoſe above ſpecified.

Watchmen or Conſtables.

As thefts, robberies, and domeſtic diſturbances always take their riſe from perſons being permitted to ſtroll abroad too freely during the night-time, the plan of the town ſhould be particularly calculated to guard againſt this evil. With that view, all thoſe ſtreets peculiarly appropriated to the reſidence of the

lower claſſes of the people, ſhould be ſo contrived as to be ſhut up each night with doors; theſe to be cloſed preciſely at ten o'clock, and not to be opened before five in the morning in winter, or when it becomes light at an earlier hour at other ſeaſons, unleſs under the precautions and exceptions that ſhall be hereafter mentioned, or in caſe of fire or any other extraordinary incident. With the ſame intent alſo, the town ſhould be ſo contrived that no acceſs can be had from one ward to another between the hours of ten and five, &c. as aforeſaid, but by paſſing through a gate which muſt be expreſsly opened for the purpoſe, with the following precautions:—

At each of theſe bars (for ſo I chooſe to diſtinguiſh thoſe gates that ſeparate one ward from another) ſhall be placed two watchmen, who ſhall be entitled to require from each perſon who paſſes between the hours aforeſaid, one penny. They ſhall farther be required, under the penalty of forfeiting their office, to enter in a Journal the name, &c. of every perſon who paſſes, if a reſidenter in the city. If a ſtranger, not only the name, but ſuch other obvious peculiarities of appearance as ſtrike them at the time, and the hour when they paſſed. This liſt to be given in to the Warden's office every morning, to be there entered into a particular book called the REGISTER OF STROLLERS.—It is obvious that ſuch regiſters would effectually tend to the diſcovery of any perſon who had been guilty of any crime in one place, and wiſhed to make an eſcape. It would alſo prove a check to irregular ſtrolling about, and nocturnal viſiting, eſpecially among the lower claſſes of the people; and would give the magiſtrates an idea of thoſe whoſe conduct was irregular, and enable them to know ſuch as had occaſion to be particularly looked after. The ſmall gates to be opened with the ſame precautions, and the ſame gratuity demanded, unleſs in caſes of neceſſity, ſuch as going for a phyſician or midwife, or particular buſineſs that did not admit of delay.

In theſe caſes, for the reaſons given, which ſhould be entered in the Journal, they ought to be allowed to paſs free, and the ſame at the bars.

Theſe would appear grievous reſtraints to the members of a ſociety far advanced in refinement. For ſuch they are not intended.—But it may be obſerved, that to people in a genteel line, this would be but a ſmall reſtraint if the town was properly laid out, as they would be allowed to paſs freely through every part of the ſame ward at all hours; and theſe wards might be ſo contrived, particularly in the middle ward intended as the chief reſidence of people in the higheſt ſtation, that they might go ſeveral miles without meeting the ſmalleſt interruption. This, therefore, would not prove ſo very troubleſome as it appears to be at firſt ſight.

Beſides the watchmen at the bars and gates, two other watchmen in company ſhould go the rounds of each ward at twelve o'clock at night; and wherever they found a houſe with the perſons not yet in bed, mark it in their Journal, eſpecially if they were riotous, particularly in public houſes. They ſhould go their rounds once more at two, and again at four o'clock in the morning, marking every appearance of irregularity. This liſt or journal alſo to be tranſmitted in the morning to the Warden's office, to be entered in a particular book under the title of REGISTER OF DISORDERLY FAMILIES.

As very much would depend upon the integrity and diſcretion of the watchmen, care ſhould be taken to have that office filled by men of manly diſpoſitions and reſpectable manners, though in a low ſtation. To obtain room for choice in this reſpect, the emoluments of the office ſhould be conſiderable. Each watchman ſhould have a neat comfortable dwelling-houſe aſſigned to him by the Public, free of rent; and ſhould beſides have ſuch a ſalary as with the dues of office would make it coveted by many. His office ſhould be during pleaſure; but he ſhould not be amovable but by a

public vote of a majority of houſeholders in the ward in which he ſerved. In caſe of a vacancy in that office, each candidate ſhould produce a recommendation ſigned by at leaſt twelve reſpectable houſeholders, atteſting that in their opinion he would properly diſcharge the duties of the office, and coming bound for his good behaviour to the extent of fifty pounds. He ſhould be admitted by a majority of votes at a public meeting of the ward ſpecially called for that purpoſe.

In conſequence of theſe regulations, the Warden would at all times have it in his power to form a tolerable judgment of the general conduct of every perſon in his own ward, and to know with much probability who were the perſons who committed any diſorders therein.

It would perhaps be an improvement on this ſyſtem of police, to adopt one other of Alfred's inſtitutions, but this I beg leave only to ſuggeſt as doubtful, *viz.* to oblige the Ward to make up all loſſes ſuſtained by robbery or theft within the ward. The perſon complaining of ſuch theft or robbery, to bring proof of their loſs to the ſatisfaction of a jury, who ſhall in all caſes aſcertain the value of the articles abſtracted. This jury to conſiſt of neighbours, but not inhabitants of the ward affected. The payment of theſe loſſes to be raiſed by an aſſeſſment on the ward, which ſhall be apportioned according to the *per* centage on houſes as above explained. In this caſe, each watchman ſhould be aſſeſſed as high as the higheſt claſs of the citizens, and the Warden at twice that rate in caſe the thief or robber was not diſcovered and apprehended; but if the thief or robber was apprehended by their diligent exertions, the watchmen and warden ſhould each receive as a gratuity from the Ward, a ſum equal to double that they would have been obliged to pay reſpectively if the thief had eſcaped. By this regulation it would become the immediate intereſt of every individual to look ſharply after irregular perſons, particu-

larly that of the watchmen and wardens, who, by virtue of their office, would be poſſeſſed of the means that would in moſt caſes lead to a diſcovery if attention and care ſhould be beſtowed.

A mode likewiſe might be deviſed for making the inhabitants of each ward the inſurers of each other's property from loſſes by fire. But this I only hint at in this place as a probable means of diminiſhing the evils that attend loſſes by fire in caſes where each individual is left at liberty to inſure or not as he thinks fit. It deſerves to be attended to.

Wardens.

FROM what has been ſaid it will appear, that the office of Warden is, on this ſyſtem, an office of very great importance to the well-being of the community; and therefore great care ſhould be taken that it ſhould at all times be held by a perſon properly qualified for exerciſing that important charge. On every vacancy, therefore, the Court of Aldermen (to be afterwards mentioned) ſhould be required to preſent three reſpectable perſons at leaſt as properly qualified for diſcharging the duties of that office, who ſhould all be choſen from among the three higheſt claſſes of citizens in the ward where the vacancy happened, none of them to be under twenty-five years of age. Theſe candidates to be ſucceſſively voted for at a public wardmote, and that candidate declared to be duly elected who ſhall obtain the greateſt number of votes.

But as it might poſſibly happen that a perſon might be appointed to that office who afterwards became diſagreeable to the greateſt part of the people, it ſhould be in the power of theſe people to exclude that perſon, or to expel him from that office at any time they ſhould ſee cauſe. For this purpoſe, let it be provided that a wardmote ſhould be held regularly once a-year on a ſtated day, for the expreſs purpoſe of confirming or rejecting the Warden. In that caſe, a vote ſhould firſt

be put, CONFIRM, which ſhould be done by a holding up of hands by as many as approve of it; and after a proper interval, another vote ſhould be propoſed, REJECT, which ſhould in like manner be denoted by holding up of hands by as many as approve of it. The Chairman ſhall then declare what he takes to be the ſtate of the vote; and if none object to his deciſion, it ſhall be conſidered as final. But if any perſon objects to it, he ſhall immediately give order for it to be aſcertained by *ballot*. The manner of conducting the ballot to be in this and in every other caſe as afterwards ſpecified.

The Warden ſhould be *ex officio* a Juſtice of the Peace, and ſhould take cogniſance of all breaches of the Peace, or treſpaſſes againſt the rules of police that happened within the bounds of his ward. For this purpoſe, a Court ſhould be held every morning at a ſtated hour, Sundays excepted, by himſelf or depute, within the ward, to hear and ſummarily to decide on all cauſes cogniſable by that court. From this deciſion a right of appeal ſhall lie to the General Court of Wards, which is a Court that ſhould be held twice a-week, where all the Wardens of the city ſhould ſit themſelves as Judges, and, by a plurality of votes, ſummarily decide on the different cauſes that thus come before them. From the ſentence of this Court alſo ſhould lie a right of appeal to the Court of Aldermen, to be afterwards ſpecially mentioned.

In the General Court of Wards ſhall be lodged at the end of each year, all the different regiſters formerly mentioned, the regiſter of the whole wards in the town of the ſame claſs being bound up together, and a general index then made out for the whole, to aſſiſt in making a ſearch at any future period for any particular purpoſe that may be wanted.

Dean of Guild.

THIS Magiſtrate to have the ſuperintendance of all matters relating to the preſervation of the public pro-

perty from encroachments, buildings, weights, measures, markets, proviſions, &c. to be choſen for life (with a power of removal by ballot if judged expedient) from one of the three higheſt orders of the citizens.——Other inferior magiſtrates may be

Trades Counſellor.

THIS Magiſtrate ſhould be choſen once a-year (with a power of continuation or rejection as in the caſe of the warden) by the tradeſmen of the town, from among themſelves, being one who ranks in one or other of the four higheſt orders of citizens. His buſineſs is to judge in all caſes between tradeſmen and others relating to their buſineſs. In this Court ſhall be regiſtered all indentures between tradeſmen and their apprentices.

Merchant Counſellor.

To be choſen by merchants from among themſelves as above, with a power of continuation or rejection as the others. He ſhall take cogniſance of all diſputes belonging to mercantile affairs.

Superintendant of Fiſheries.

To be choſen from among thoſe concerned in the fiſheries, with power of continuation, &c. as the others. He ſhall take cogniſance of all diſputes relating to that buſineſs, and maritime affairs.

Each of theſe magiſtrates ſhall hold Courts twice a-week for hearing cauſes that come under their reſpective juriſdictions, and ſhall in all caſes decide ſummarily on the *viva voce* evidence produced by the parties, without the neceſſary intervention of lawyers of any kind. From their ſentence, in all caſes, ſhall lie a right of appeal to the Court of Aldermen, where the cauſe may undergo a more ſolemn review, and be determined by the ſentence of a jury. But in all caſes of appeal from inferior courts to the Court of Aldermen,

it ſhall be admitted as a rule of Court, that the appellant ſhall pay the whole coſts of ſuit incurred by both parties in conſequence of the appeal, unleſs the jury ſhall think proper ſpecially to decree otherwiſe.

Aldermen.

In each ward ſhall be choſen one perſon under the title of Alderman. This perſon to be choſen by a majority of votes at a wardmote to be called for that purpoſe on every vacancy. The candidate for this office muſt reſide within the ward, muſt be at leaſt forty years of age, and be choſen from one or other of the two higheſt claſſes of citizens, and ought to be reſpectable for regularity of manners and decency of conduct. When choſen, he ſhall be continued for life, unleſs he be rejected by a vote at a wardmote ſpecially called for that purpoſe, at which three-fourths of the votes are againſt him; nor ſhall ſuch wardmote be ſummoned unleſs it be required by a letter to the Conveener of the ward, ſigned by at leaſt fifty houſeholders ſpecifying the buſineſs for which it is called.

The Aldermen ſhall hold a Court of Appeal once a week, to which cauſes may be brought from the inferior courts before ſpecified, where they ſhall undergo a ſolemn diſcuſſion, and a ſentence be awarded in all caſes by the majority of votes in a jury of twelve men (the foreman in caſe of equality having a double voice). The Court may in all caſes where they ſee cauſe, admit of a new trial by granting a writ of error; but where this is refuſed, the award of the jury ſhall be final in every caſe where the matter litigated does not exceed one hundred pounds. In matters of greater value, a right of appeal may lie to the Houſe of Peers.

In matters of ſmall value it is of great importance that juſtice ſhould be ſpeedily obtained at as little expence as poſſible: with that view the inferior courts before mentioned have been thought of. But as it is

poſſible that abuſes might in ſome caſes be introduced by ſummary deciſions, were it a matter of great difficulty to correct theſe errors, it was judged expedient to inſtitute the Superior Court now treated of; and under the reſtrictions already mentioned, it is imagined that juſtice would be there adminiſtered with as much eaſe, expedition, and impartiality, as by any ſyſtem that has hitherto been deviſed. The only objection to the trial by jury, which is the expence, might thus be avoided in all but important caſes; and the chief inconvenience it occaſions, the trouble to jurors, would be in a great meaſure obviated, as trials of this kind would be much leſs frequent than would otherways happen.

Beſides their office as Judges, the Aldermen ſhould be *ex officio* members of the Lord Mayor's council, and as ſuch aſſiſt at all deliberations in which the intereſt of the Public is concerned.

Lord Mayor.

THIS magiſtrate to be choſen by a majority of votes at a common-hall, or by ballot if the ſhew of hands be diſputed. This election to be annual; nor ſhall it be lawful to continue the ſame perſon more than two years running. The only perſons entitled to exerciſe this office, are thoſe who are or have been of the Council, or if not of the Council, are of the higheſt order of the citizens only.

The Lord Mayor ſhall in all caſes preſide in Council, and ſhall iſſue all orders relating to public improvements and the expenditure of the ordinary revenues of the Town which are authoriſed by the Council. But in caſe any public work of evident utility ſhould be approved of by the Lord Mayor and Council, which exceeds the ordinary revenues of the Town, no new impoſition ſhall be laid on the Public, but with the following formalities. That is to ſay, unleſs it is approven of by at leaſt two-thirds of the Council, the

propoſition ſhall there ſtop entirely. But if it firſt paſs in the Council by ſo great a majority, the propoſal, with the reaſons for adopting it, ſhall then be printed and publiſhed, that all concerned may have an opportunity of conſidering the caſe with attention. At the end of three months from the day of this publication, a Common-hall ſhall be ſummoned for the purpoſe of taking the opinion of the heads of families, at which the matter ſhall be propoſed; and if upon a ſhew of hands it appears doubtful, it ſhall be determined by ballot in the uſual way. If it appears by the ballot that a majority of the people approve of it, it ſhall be adopted, or if otherwiſe rejected; nor ſhall it after being thus rejected be carried into effect, unleſs by an Act of the Britiſh Legiſlature, which may be applied for if it ſhall be judged neceſſary. In all caſes the aſſeſſment to be made according to the rule already ſpecified.—It is a misfortune in many caſes that nothing leſs than an Act of the Britiſh Legiſlature can compel a few refractory members of the community to agree to meaſures of evident public utility; by which means many improvements which do not admit of the expence of procuring an Act of Parliament are entirely ſtopped. The meaſure here propoſed would remove this evil without being attended with any inconveniency. The members of the Council being in general men of conſiderable property, who would be deeply affected by any aſſeſſment, they would in the firſt place guard againſt any improper meaſure being carried there; and unleſs the propoſal was obviouſly beneficial, a majority of the ordinary inhabitants never could be brought to adopt it.

Many rules might be adopted for conſtituting the Council, to which few objections could be made. The following might in this caſe perhaps be attended with few inconveniences.—

LORD MAYOR, Preſident.

Ordinary Members of the Council.

- Old Lord Mayor
- Aldermen: choſen for life, but removable by ballot
- Wardens: removable when thought expedient by the people, but alſo retainable for life
- Dean of Guild: ditto
- Trades Counſellor: ditto
- Merchant Counſellor: ditto
- Superintendant of Fiſheries: ditto
- Conveeners of the ſeveral wards: to be choſen annually
- Conveener of Trades: ditto
- Conveener of the Company of Fiſhers: ditto
- City Treaſurer: to be choſen annually, though continuable for life if thought expedient
- Engineer, or Maſter of public works: ditto
- Recorder, or City Lawyer: ditto
- City Clerk, to act as clerk of Council alſo: choſen for life, but removable by ballot if thought neceſſary.

Our bounds here do not admit of taking into conſideration the revenues of the Town. By the plan propoſed, they would be conſiderable; and as in that caſe there is always room to fear that the public money may be improperly expended, it is of much importance that this ſhould be guarded againſt with care. It ſhould be a rule that the whole of the revenue nearly ſhould be expended upon public works of one kind or other within each year, unleſs where it ſhall be otherwiſe ſpecially appropriated by a by-law enacted for a particular purpoſe ſpecified, paſſed in the form above deſcribed; for nothing is of more hurtful tendency than a ſpirit of hoarding in a community, as the money thus accumulated, inſtead of benefiting the community for whoſe uſe alone it is obtained, ſerves only to debauch the minds of future magiſtrates. At the end of each

year, at a public common-hall appointed for that purpoſe, three men ſhall be nominated by a majority of votes by ballot, to act as auditors of the public accounts, with a ſalary of for that buſineſs. Theſe auditors ſhall carefully examine every article of the accounts, and be authoriſed to call for ſuch vouchers and other evidence as they may judge proper, and ſhall digeſt the whole into a regular form, which ſhall be printed and publiſhed each year, and ſold at a moderate price, that every individual may have an opportunity of conſidering deliberately and comparing with former accounts particulars that ſo nearly intereſt the whole; and if from the report of the auditors any malverſation ſhall appear, the perſon who has been guilty of it ſhall be called on to make his defence, which he ſhall be permitted to do before a Common-hall by counſel or otherwiſe; and after hearing parties, the deciſion ſhall be made by a vote by ballot of the community at large, which may be of three kinds; either a reprimand, or diſmiſſion from office, or a fine according to their idea of the nature of the offence. A ſimple majority ſhall acquit.

Order of Balloting.

In this, and in all other caſes where a ballot is required, the following order ſhall be ſtrictly obſerved: After the Preſes of the meeting has declared his ſenſe of the majority by a ſhew of hands, if a ballot be called for, it ſhall be immediately ordered, and thus conducted.

Each ward ſhall be inrolled according to ſeniority of ſettlement; and every ward, it has been already ſaid, is divided into hundreds. Each *hundred* to be claſſed in the ward-rolls in a regular progreſſion, which ſhall never afterwards be altered, according to ſeniority of ſettlement, being numbered as Hundred N° 1. N° 2. N° 3. N° 4. and ſo on. The individual houſeholders in each hundred alſo ſhall have their names regularly inrolled according to the original ſeniority of their

occupancy. To avoid all manner of confuſion, therefore, on every caſe where a ballot is required, the names in the roll ſhall be regularly called over, beginning, at a common-hall, (where all the wards are concerned), with the firſt ward in the roll, and proceeding regularly through all the others according to the order of their inrolment. In each ward, alſo, the hundred firſt upon the roll ſhall be firſt called, and they ſhall proceed forward in a regular order. By this means each individual can know with tolerable eaſe, at what time his name will be called for; ſo that he may have an opportunity of giving his vote without loſing much time.

Things being thus arranged, each perſon, when his name is called over, muſt, if he means to give a vote, anſwer to his name, and come forward to a perſon appointed for diſtributing the balloting balls, who ſhall give to each perſon as he comes forward, one ball for that purpoſe properly contrived to guard againſt counterfeits. The perſon receiving that ball ſhall proceed immediately forward into a ſmall apartment appropriated to that uſe, in which, for ordinary occaſions, ſhall be placed two boxes in a conſpicuous place, one painted white, and inſcribed APPROVE; the other painted black, and inſcribed REJECT; into one or the other of which, as he inclines, he ſhall drop his ball without being ſeen by any one, and proceed directly forward, and go out of the apartment at a door right oppoſite to that at which he entered: the doors being ſo contrived as to open and cloſe both together; ſo that when he opens the one door to go out, the perſon who ſucceeds him enters at the door behind him, and ſo on till the whole ballot be cloſed, if it can be done in one day. At the cloſe of the ballot, if it be finiſhed at one meeting, or at the end of each day's ballot if it laſts longer, the perſon who diſtributes the balloting balls ſhall be firſt ordered to declare how many have been diſtributed.—Then the approving box ſhall be opened, and the balls found in it numbered

over in preſence of the Chairman, and marked publicly in the Regiſter.—The rejecting balls ſhall in like manner be numbered over, and marked alſo in the Regiſter: And on ſumming up theſe two, if the numbers correſpond with thoſe diſtributed, no farther enquiry is neceſſary: but if the number of balls in the two boxes ſhall exceed the number that were diſtributed, it proves that ſome perſon has intended to act unfairly, and has put in ſome counterfeit balls to ſerve a particular purpoſe. In that caſe, therefore, it will become neceſſary to examine all the balls, that the counterfeits may be picked out and rejected, and the true ſtate of the vote thus aſcertained. It was with a view to prevent counterfeits that the ball is only given immediately before it is to be uſed; and for the ſame purpoſe, at each time theſe are employed, a particular ſecret mark ſhould be uſed, or a different kind of ball, ſo that it might be thus rendered a very difficult matter to get counterfeits ready for the occaſion.

By this mode of procedure every perſon would be at all times at liberty to give his vote with freedom without fear of diſobliging any-one; as no perſon could know which way any individual had given his vote. It would likewiſe diſcourage all attempts to obtain votes by means of bribery or other undue influence, as they could have no ſecurity that after this had been done the votes would be given according to their wiſh.

All queſtions in every caſe where votes are mentioned in regard to this community, to be determined exactly after the manner here preſcribed: Firſt by a ſhew of hands, and then by a ballot if neceſſary. In a caſe where ſeveral candidates are competitors, there ſhall be no other difference; but that inſtead of two boxes, there ſhall be placed one for each competitor, with his name inſcribed above it in legible characters. The boxes alſo ſhall be painted in different colours, which ſhall be publicly declared in the hall, to direct thoſe (if any) who may not be able to read.

In regard to the particular vote to the condemnation or acquittal of the magiſtrates, there ſhall be placed in the balloting-chamber four boxes, one ACQUIT, one REPRIMAND, one DISMISS, and one FINE; in which laſt caſe diſmiſſion ſhould always be included, and in this laſt caſe alſo the amount of the fine ſhall be aſcertained by a Jury before the Court of Aldermen. In all caſes where a cenſure is paſſed on any-one, it ſhall imply a legal diſability from being again elected into any department of the magiſtracy.

The above I conceive to be the particulars of moſt eſſential utility to be attended to in the ſyſtem of police for a town calculated to preſerve a due ſubordination to the law, and to guard againſt crimes without infringing on the liberty of the ſubject. To enter into farther details concerning the *minutiæ* reſpecting the magiſtracy, would lead to too great a length for this place, and therefore are omitted.

I ſhall only ſubjoin a ſhort deſcription of a ſketch of a plan of a Town, adapted for carrying the above-mentioned regulations into effect.

Explanation of the Plan for a Town.

In the ground-plan of a town, part of which is delineated on the plate fronting page 442, it is divided into four principal diviſions, A B C and D, which for diſtinction's ſake ſhall here be called WARDS. The Ward A is delineated entire, B being exactly its fellow. The Wards C and D are in like manner fellows, one half of each only being here repreſented. Each *Ward* is divided in the middle by one ſtreet (E E E E, 80 feet *wide*) paſſing directly through it. From that ſtreet branch off at right angles, two other ſtreets F F F F, &c. 80 feet broad alſo: And from theſe again branch off other ſtreets, viz. G G of 60 feet, H H ſtreets of 40 feet, and i ſtreets of 20 feet wide each.—There are likewiſe narrow lanes K of eight feet broad each, to

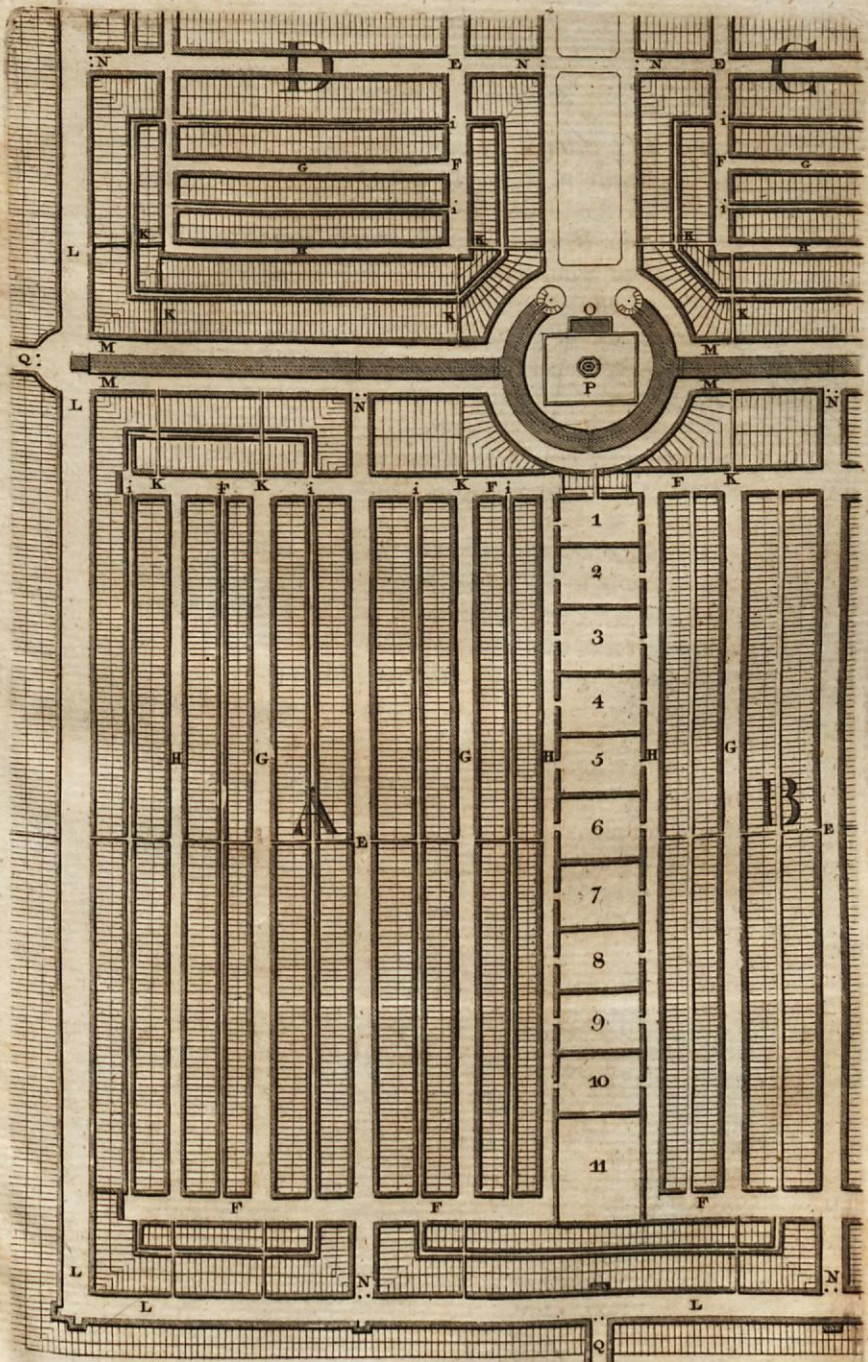
afford ready communication at times with other ſtreets, as ſhall be afterwards mentioned. Between the wards A and B is a range of market-places, 1, 2, 3, &c. each ſeparate market conſiſting of a quadrangular open court ſurrounded by a range of covered ſtalls, the whole forming only one range of buildings all of one uniform ſtructure, which could not be here repreſented. Round each quadrangle runs a walk of twelve feet wide paved with flat free-ſtone, and covered; on each ſide of which is a range of ſtalls, ſomewhat on the ſame plan with that of the market-place of Leeds. This walk runs along each ſide without interruption, and communicates from ſide to ſide by means of the croſs diviſions. By this means, a perſon once in this market-place, can go through the whole without ever being in the leaſt expoſed to the weather. The ſtalls communicate with the inner courts, to which commodities for the market are brought in carts or waggons, and thus conveyed to the ſtalls without incommoding the purchaſers. Theſe markets may be thus arranged:

1. Fruit market
2. Poultry ditto
3. Veal do.
4. Beef do.
5. Beef do.
6. Mutton do.
7. Bacon and Pork market
8. Trype ditto.
9. Greens do.
10. Roots do.
11. Meal and Corn do.

Round the four wards here repreſented, runs a ſtreet L L, &c. of 90 feet broad, which communicates with the principal ſtreet M M leading to the centrical area. In the middle is the parade or public place of exchange P, conſiſting of a quadrangular platform, which is raiſed two ſteps above the level of the common ſtreet, and conſiſts of flat pavement. In the centre is an octogonal ſtructure conſiſting of eight columns ſurrounding a central tower, the columns ſupporting a flat roof to afford ſhelter from rain, and the central tower terminating in a ſpire. On one ſide of the parade,

is a large public building O; the under part of that front of it which looks to the parade being formed into piazzas, affording a covered walk; and within, on the level of the floor, a coffeehouſe for the eaſe of tranſacting buſineſs. The upper parts of the building form the Town-hall and public offices. Fronting this ſtructure, is an open area properly railed in, with a ſtreet and houſes on each ſide.

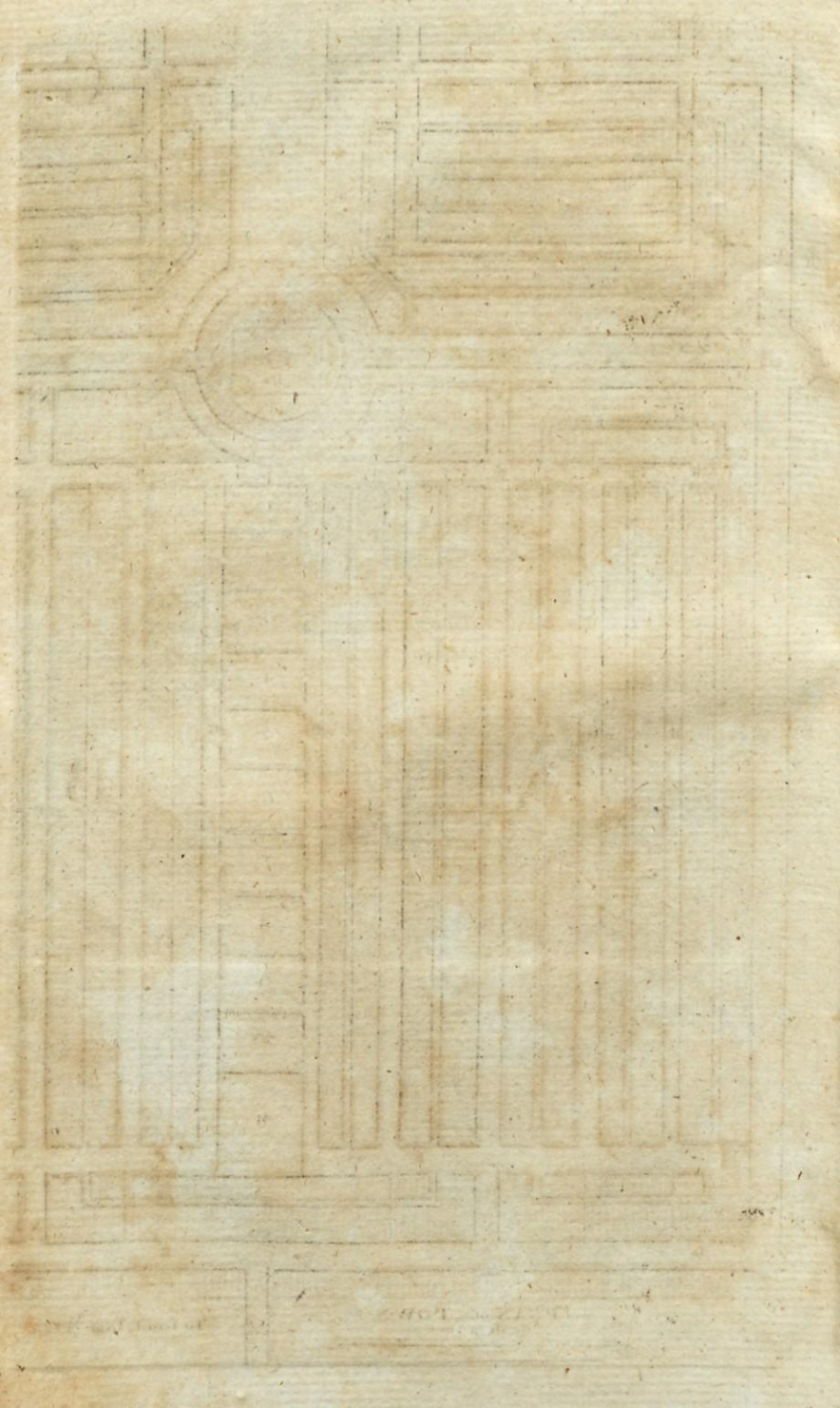
The dark-ſhaded circular line with thoſe adjoining to it at either end repreſent a double range of ſhops with a covered walk in the middle, ſome idea of which may be obtained by inſpection of the plan; the covered walk in the centre, and the paſſages from ſide to ſide, being marked by dotted lines. On each ſide of this range of ſhops is an open ſtreet, and at each end is a church, (one end only is ſeen, the other being ſuppoſed exactly ſimilar to it). This middle range of buildings riſes no higher than the height of one ſhop. The whole range being built in one uniform manner, with large elegant windows, and terminated at top by a cornice and balluſtrade. The roof of each ſhop flat arched, and the whole covered with a ſtone pavement. To this there are ſtairs for aſcending and deſcending at proper diſtances, which could not be repreſented on account of the ſmallneſs of the ſcale; ſo that it forms an elegant parade in the middle of the ſtreet, [the breadth of which is, the open ſtreet on each ſide the ſhops, 70 feet, the breadth of the double range of ſhops, with the walk in the middle 72, ſo that the whole diſtance from ſide to ſide of this ſtreet is 212 feet], the moſt elegant houſes being in this ſtreet on each ſide of it. The ſmallneſs of the ſcale, and the want of elevations, render it impoſſible here to give a proper idea of it. In the round towers terminating the two points of the circus, are ſtairs for aſcending and deſcending. Theſe towers riſe to a conſiderable height, forming at a diſtance wings to the Town-hall. N N, &c. are the BARS formerly mentioned that divide the wards from



PLAN of a TOWN
Scale of Feet

100 0 200 400 600 800 1000

To front Page 442.



each other, which are ſhut at night. The ſtreets L L L L, &c. which are ſuppoſed to ſurround the other four wards, together with the ſtreets M M, the circular area and parade, form another WARD ſhut up from a communication with the country by the bars Q Q, &c. and from the other Wards by the bars N N. Oppoſite to the bars N N, adjoining to the ſtreet M, a covered gateway for carriages goes through the row of ſhops, and another at the ſide of the circular area, both denoted by dotted lines.

The public buildings might be placed fronting the end of each ſtreet, which would ſhew them to great advantage.

All the other parts of this Plan may be underſtood by inſpection, (See the Plate). Only it is to be obſerved, that on account of the ſmallneſs of the ſcale, the Engraver has not been able to preſerve the exact proportions of the ſeveral ſtreets, &c. for which the Reader will make a proper allowance.

APPENDIX, No. XI.

AN ACCOUNT of all Herrings and Cod exported from Scotland; as alſo of all the Monies paid in Scotland for the Encouragement of the Britiſh Herring and Cod Fiſheries, from the Year 1750 *to* 1782, *diſtinguiſhing each Year.*

YEARS.	HERRINGS.			COD.			BOUNTIES paid on the Veſſels employed in the Herring-fiſhery.	PREMIUMS paid on the Herrings and Cod exported.	TOTAL MONIES paid for the Encouragement of the Fiſheries.
	Red.	White.	Total.	Dried.		Wet.			
	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Cwts. qrs. lbs.		Barrels.	L. s. d.	L. s. d.	L. s. d.
1751	——	25800¾	25800¾	8040 0 0		15	223 4 0	4647 11 4	4870 15 4
1752	——	18000¾	18000¾	8198 0 7		57	452 8 0	3635 17 6¼	4088 5 6¼
1753	——	26420¾	26420¾	9674 2 0		20	777 18 0	4975 18 2	5753 16 2
1754	——	26335¼	26335¼	13075 1 23		16	605 8 0	5474 6 4¼	6079 14 4¼
1755	——	49429	49429	7826 3 14		——	116 14 0	7764 11 3½	7881 5 3½
1756	——	41456½	41456½	10817 1 14		34	116 14 0	7153 10 9½	7270 4 9½
1757	——	24542	24542	7922 1 9		107	259 10 0	4471 6 3¾	4730 16 3¾
1758	——	41602	41602	13180 3 6		218	454 0 0	7546 9 10¼	8000 9 10¼
1759	——	22057¼	22057¼	12580 1 7		14	454 0 0	4829 7 7¼	5283 7 7¼
1760	——	14787	14787	11139 2 14		19	1386 17 6	3644 8 10½	5031 6 4½
1761	——	26396¼	26396¼	8544 1 14		69	1863 17 6	4808 0 5½	6671 17 11½
1762	——	13486	13486	10171 1 1		——	5140 10 0	3323 16 5¼	8464 6 5¼
1763	——	25265	25265	11063 0 10		——	9228 17 0	5028 12 11½	14257 9 11½
1764	——	9351	9351	11582 1 1		32	12828 0 7½	2987 6 9¼	15815 7 5¾
1765	——	30458	30458	11871 0 10		46	17642 5 0	5846 6 7¼	23488 11 7¼
1766	——	27033	27033	8173 1 1		——	31190 15 0	4830 7 9¼	36021 2 9¼
1767	——	20060	20060	8117 3 10		9	31391 11 8	3893 4 10¼	35284 16 6¼
1768	——	28184½	28184½	10967 3 0		1	23884 0 0	5403 3 11	29287 3 11
1769	——	25624	25624	6374 3 23		6	9670 0 0	4373 7 6¼	14043 7 6¼
1770	——	47442½	47442½	9248 3 2		29	2154 10 10	7715 17 7½	9870 8 5½
1771	——	31086	31086	8802 1 21		36½	2085 0 10	5468 16 3½	7553 17 1¾
1772	20	21679½	21699½	7830 0 23		35	11103 7 6	4070 7 7¼	15173 15 1¼
1773	——	39777	39777	8307 3 18		3	12510 8 6	6550 1 8¾	19060 10 2¾
1774	607	43275¼	43882¼	7563 2 13		6	17025 5 0	6967 7 2¾	23992 12 2¾
1775	688	33082	33870	10566 1 10		52½	19609 15 0	6062 8 6½	25672 3 6½
1776	430	50165½	50595½	11246 3 25		3	21290 7 6	8436 12 4	29726 19 10
1777	800	41217½	42017½	12743 1 15		——	17592 2 6	7512 5 7	25104 8 1
1778	843	35620	36463	8837 2 17		——	16316 2 6	6159 15 10½	22475 18 4½
1779	334	32110	32444	6646 1 21		——	15287 0 0	5313 17 0	20600 17 0
1780	119	25122	25241	14492 1 3		6	13445 12 6	5613 7 5¼	19058 19 11¾
1781	190	14082½	14272½	14501 3 13		——	9674 15 0	4071 5 1¼	13746 0 1¼
1782	——	12522½	12522½	14182 1 11		184½	10584 15 0	3829 17 10½	14414 12 10½
Total.	4031	923474¾	927505¾	324291 1 11		1018½	316365 12 11½	172409 15 7¾	488775 8 7¼

Cuſtomhouſe, Edinburgh 13th December 1784.

CATHCART BOYD, Examiner of Salt and Fiſhery Accounts.

AN ACCOUNT of the Quantity of Herrings and Cod exported from England, from Chriſtmas 1750 to Chriſtmas 1782, and of Salted Britiſh Herrings taken for Home-conſumption; as alſo of all the Monies paid in England for the Encouragement of the Herring and Cod Fiſheries during that period, diſtinguiſhing each Year.

YEARS.	HERRINGS.				COD.	BOUNTIES on the Veſſels employed in the Herring-fiſhery.	PREMIUMS paid on the Herrings and Cod exported.	TOTAL MONIES paid for the Encouragement of the Fiſheries.
	For Exportation.		For Home-conſumption.		Exported.			
	Red.	White.	Red.	White.				
	Barrels.	Barrels.	Thouſands.	Barrels. Gall.	Cwts. qrs. lbs.	L. s. d.	L. s. d.	L. s. d.
1751	54568	4860½	11246762	1750 0	5003 1 18	187 19 7	6246 12 8	6434 12 3
1752	55577	7229	13632924	2644 29	2263 0 0	920 1 2	6203 8 0	7123 9 2
1753	37295½	5020	19660423	5692 0	2277 1 0	2194 4 6	4312 12 8	6506 17 2
1754	45298	5921¼	13121448	3384 26	3718 1 0	4932 9 6	5357 0 0	10289 9 6
1755	60490½	8453	18043514	5769 15	2091 0 0	5170 13 6	6768 9 3	11939 2 9
1756	58266½	9407½	20294214	6847 0	1722 0 0	3384 17 3	6640 17 8	10025 14 11
1757	49540½	10942½	26852728	6172 10	1489 0 7	8667 3 3	5906 9 4	14573 12 7
1758	18169½	8043½	8297373	4201 17	3549 2 0	5433 9 2	3254 17 8	8688 6 10
1759	22221	8167	12600114	2894 24	3676 3 2	0 0 0	3670 18 2	3670 18 2
1760	7038	12274½	6449999	6545 15	2466 1 17	1466 9 9	2661 9 4	4127 19 1
1761	13650½	14475½	5809468	1396 9	1893 2 9	1466 9 9	3431 7 4	4897 17 1
1762	19634½	10210	8804672	1401 16	11642 0 0	1466 9 9	5019 8 8	6486 18 5
1763	15171½	9042	5711182	2145 0	3784 2 23	1466 9 9	2600 10 4	4067 0 1
1764	25383	6759	11605520	2609 6	2310 2 20	1918 7 9	3507 5 8	5425 13 5
1765	14066½	13425	8244151	4421 9	2311 2 14	1918 7 6	3405 18 8	5324 6 2
1766	8923	7060	7684210	7080 3	1625 3 27	1590 17 6	1992 11 8	3583 9 2
1767	19644	6748½	10942128	3726 26	7 0 27	2245 17 6	2563 12 0	4809 9 6
1768	19124	4526½	8571033	3795 17	209 2 16	2057 15 0	2183 1 4	4240 16 4
1769	15840	2723	9168860	3530 0	0 0 0	3608 7 6	1749 1 8	5357 9 2
1770	28644	3966	13562878	3708 29	1122 0 0	18783 15 10	3212 3 0	21995 18 10
1771	12706½	2487	10378131	8993 15	187 1 12	22296 1 8	1474 10 0	23770 11 8
1772	18803	741	16521224	5552 0	0 0 0	16220 11 8	1774 3 0	17994 14 8
1773	7875½	2296	21845315	7558 20	0 0 0	550 5 4	995 3 0	1545 8 4
1774	42346½	2655	19932019	7308 10	22 0 0	633 0 2	4063 17 4	4696 17 6
1775	32576½	4398	14504880	5767 30	10 0 0	908 11 8	3438 8 8	4347 0 4
1776	28920	9417	14780015	3318 1	264 0 0	935 10 6	3830 2 0	4765 12 6
1777	12115	11775½	12908357	6765 21	3473 3 16	815 0 0	3209 0 0	4024 0 0
1778	12703½	11738	11236109	5778 15	3539 0 0	397 17 6	3268 7 0	3666 4 6
1779	18942½	13829	19326045	8231 9	495 2 18	0 0 0	3583 15 0	3583 15 0
1780	24083½	7697½	13350544	3644 12	4139 0 2	102 0 0	3823 10 0	3925 10 0
1781	19386	12513	12570886	4394 3	6905 0 0	77 12 6	4416 0 0	4493 12 6
1782	21091	14268½	12984839	1543 17	1341 0 0	0 0 0	3970 10 0	3970 10 0

N. B. THIS Table is collected from the Firſt, Second, and Third Appendixes of the Third Report of the Committee of Fiſheries. The Eighth Column is computed from the Debenture payable by Law on Herrings and Cod exported, as in Columns Second, Third, and Sixth.

APPENDIX, No. XIII.

PARTICULAR Account of the Number of Foreign Veſſels fitted out on the White-herring Fiſhery, &c.

Different Places.	Particular Ports.	Number of Veſſels.	Number of Men each Buſs.	Total Number of Men.
Holland -	Schedaam - -	1	- 14 -	14
	Rotterdam - -	2	- 14 -	28
	Deefſhaven - -	3	- 15 -	45
	Vlaerding - -	73	- 14 -	1022
	Maeze Sluifs - -	25	- 14 -	350
	Enchuyſen - -	45	- 13 -	585
	The Reap - -	17	- 13 -	221
		166		2265
Pruſſia -	Embden - - -	44	- 14 -	616
Denmark -	Hamburgh and Altona -	29	- 14 -	406
France -	Dunkirk - -	7	- 10 -	70
Flanders -	Oſtend - - -	13	- 13 -	169
	Newport - -	11	- 13 -	143
Number of foreign ſhips - - -		270	Number of Seamen -	2669
Beſides which, the Danes have - -		3	Yaggers 8 men each, is -	24
The Dutch 2 convoyers, or ſtoreſhips -		2	With 36 men each - -	72
Total number of ſhips or veſſels - - -		275	Total number of men -	2765

APPENDIX, No. XIV.

EXPORTS of HERRINGS from Gottenburgh, from the Year 1774 to 1782.

HERRINGS.	1775.	1776.	1777.	1779.	1780.	1781.
	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.
To Corke, and other Iriſh ports — —	25836	56400	19267	7313	13243	——
Madeira and Weſt Indies — —	6278	7437	5826	20849	7281	2700
Dantzick — — —	5693	4321	3716	755	538	1120
Stettin — — — —	2967	740	1485	2489	1770	6612
Konigſberg — — —	4670	4970	6592	740	1601	1260
Riga — — — —	3359	3730	7337	2424	2200	9534
St Peterſburgh — — —	2179	4195	7507	6263	2182	3298
Wolgaſt — — —	1962	2205	2458	3501	3124	8380
Different ports in the Eaſt Sea — —	20722	16930	35370	41897	33332	50270
France, and the Mediterranean —	300	4267	5413	8369	12615	24225
Barrels —	73966	105195	94971	94600	77886	107399
Different ports in Sweden — —	20627	23272	37075	40485	28778	29250
Barrels —	94594	128467	132046	135085	106664	136649

This taken from the Third Report of the Committee of Fiſheries.

Extract of a Letter from Gilbert Meaſon, Eſq.

I Send you incloſed two accounts of the exports from Gottenburgh, where, of late years, they have had a prodigious herring-fiſhing; and I am ſo old as to remember two ſhips going yearly from the Weſt Highlands to Gottenburgh with herrings, where there was not a fiſh caught at that time.

The herrings are a wandering fiſh: A great many years ago, there was a great quantity catched in the Frith of Forth; they left our coaſt, and went over to Norway, where they remained ſome years; and now their fiſhing is very conſiderable.

Since, they have been got in ſuch abundance on the coaſt of Sweden, where they are catched at no expence, as they ſet into little inlets amongſt the rocks, and, by incloſing them with a large net, they take out as many as they pleaſe with little bag-nets: they ſell the herrings at Gottenburgh for nine or ten ſhillings *per* barrel, caſk and ſalt included; ſo that they have cut the Dutch entirely out of the trade, in ſupplying the different markets in the Baltic, as they can be firſt from Gottenburgh to all the markets in the Baltic at a very eaſy freight; they are now in the practice of boiling the herrings for oil, as you will ſee by the quantity of herring-oil exported from thence. In 1781, they exported 14,542 barrels of herring-oil, not having conſumption or demand for the herrings they caught. This quantity of oil muſt have deſtroyed an immenſe quantity of fiſh.

I think it my duty, as an individual, to furniſh every information in an enquiry of this nature. But I fear it would require a very high bounty to enable us to diſpute the market with the Swedes.

APPENDIX, No. XV.

Anſwers to Mr Byres' Queries concerning the Herring Fiſhing on the Coaſt of Sweden.

1*ſt*, THE fiſhing commenced 1752.

2*d*. During the firſt years after its commencement, the quantity cured was not ſo conſiderable; but, ſince the year 1760, we may reckon on an average 200,000 barrels yearly.

3*d*. The herrings are caught among the iſlands or rocks, none at ſea, the nets not being calculated for that purpoſe; beſides, it is unneceſſary while they are in ſuch plenty within the rocks.

4*th*. No Dutchmen or Foreigners have been employed in this fiſhing.—The Swedes had formerly veſſels that fiſhed on the coaſts of Shetland; conſequently they knew the manner of curing them.

5*th*. The nets uſed are in the manner of thoſe uſed in Scotland for catching ſalmon, only much larger, and are worked in the ſame manner;—with this difference, The ſalmon are drawn immediately on the ſhore; but with a large draught of herrings this is impoſſible: they therefore heave in the net by a capſtan at each arm, till the fiſh are ſo confined that boats can lie round the net, and load them with hoop-nets faſtened to a ſhaft. Theſe boats carry each from 30 to 100 barrels of freſh fiſh. There have been 2000 barrels in a net, but this is rare; 400 to 800 barrels is common.

6*th*. Herrings are catched on all parts of this coaſt, from Gottenburgh to Stromſtad, a diſtance of about 35 leagues; none further ſouth than Gottenburgh, or further north than Stromſtad.—Late years, they have been moſt plenty to the northward.

7*th*. In the beginning of this fiſhing, they appeared the end of July, and in Auguſt; but have gradually altered, and ſeldom are ſeen now before the beginning of November.

8*th*. The ſhoals are much the ſame; but the late ſeaſon of the year, with its uſual attendants, ſtormy weather, certainly prevents getting ſo large draughts as formerly;—neither are the fiſh ſo fat as when they appeared early.

9*th*. The firſt fiſh coſts ſometimes very dear, from five to ſix dollars S^mt^ *per* barrel (4 s. 6 d. to 5 s.)—but this only for a few cargoes that people ſtrive to get firſt to certain markets.—When the fiſhing ſets ſeriouſly in with favourable weather, prices fall on an average; a barrel of freſh herring will ſtand 2 dol. S^mt^ or 1 s. 8 d.

10*th*. One barrel of ſalt is generally allowed to three barrels herring.

11*th*. The charge of caſks and cooperage may be ſtated according to preſent circumſtances, at 2½ d. or 22½.

12*th*. The people who gut and ſalt, are paid by the barrel of freſh herring, about 1 d. *per* barrel.

13*th*. In point of bulk, a barrel of freſh herrings may be about one quarter larger than ſalted herrings.

14*th*. Formerly Government allowed a bounty on exportation; it was afterwards reduced to the duty of ſalt, which was drawn back.—Now nothing is allowed. Salt pays a duty of 2½ d.

15*th*. A ſaving price for herrings we reckon juſt now d. 10 S^mt^ *per* barrel—That is without profit.

16*th*. Formerly we uſed to ſend 30,000 barrels yearly to Corke, of which the greateſt part were re-ſhipped for the Weſt Indies; but of late years, that quantity is reduced to 6 or 8000 barrels.—To the French Weſt Indies we ſend none, being prohibited: very few go to France. This and laſt year a good many cargoes have gone to St Euſtatia.

17*th*. Herrings, as ſoon as gutted, are regularly laid into the caſks or barrels with ſalt.—After ſtanding 10 or 12 days, we reckon them ready for ſhipping, when the barrels are well daunted and filled up.

18*th*. The herrings that are ſalted yield no oil: it is extracted only by boiling them in boilers that contain from 10 to 20 barrels.

19*th*. 8 to 10,000 caſks or a'hms (nearly 42 gallons) are generally boiled: the quality is much inferior to whale-oil, and even to liver-oil; having this inconveniency, that in cold weather there is no keeping it from congealing to a conſiſtence ſomething like honey. The principal markets are the Baltic, Holland, and Spain; 10 to 1500 caſks are yearly conſumed in this country.—The average price is about 55 d. S^mt^, L. 2: 7 s.

20*th*. On an average for the whole fiſhing, 18 barrels of herrings will yield a caſk of oil, which, including caſk and all charge, will ſtand 42 to 44 d. S^mt^.

21*ſt*. No bounty is allowed on the exportation of oil; on the contrary, it pays an exciſe and duty of $1\frac{1}{4}$ d. *per* caſk.

22*d*. An oil-caſk contains very nearly 42 gallons; a herring-barrel $31\frac{1}{2}$ to 32 gallons,—of middle-ſized herrings 900.

23*d*. Anſwered by 19 as to oil.—The markets for herrings are all the ports in the Baltic, Mediterranean, Madeira, France, and Ireland.

24*th*. Freights to the Baltic vary much, as veſſels are wanted.—From one to three d. S^mt^ *per* barrel.

N. B. Theſe remarks were wrote in ſummer 1780. The autumn fiſhing that year was later than former years,—and the freſh herrings ſtood high average price, nearly 3 d. *per* barrel.

FINIS.

Printed by
MUNDELL & WILSON.

